## **PCT**

# WORLD INTELLECTUAL PROPERTY ORGANIZATION International Bureau



#### INTERNATIONAL APPLICATION PUBLISHED UNDER THE PATENT COOPERATION TREATY (PCT)

(51) International Patent Classification 7:		(11) International Publication Number: WO 00/07931
C01B 6/00	A2	(43) International Publication Date: 17 February 2000 (17.02.00)
(21) International Application Number: PCT/US  (22) International Filing Date: 29 July 1999 (20)  (30) Priority Data: 60/095,149 3 August 1998 (03.08.98) 60/101,651 24 September 1998 (24.09.96) 60/105,752 26 October 1998 (26.10.98)	29.07.9 (18)	BR, BY, CA, CH, CN, CU, CZ, DE, DK, EE, ES, FI, GB,
60/103,732 26 October 1998 (26.10.98) 60/113,713 24 December 1998 (24.12.93) 60/123,835 11 March 1999 (11.03.99) 60/130,491 22 April 1999 (22.04.99) 60/141,036 29 June 1999 (29.06.99)	8) ( ( (	FR, GB, GR, IE, IT, LU, MC, NL, PT, SE), OAPI patent (BF, BJ, CF, CG, CI, CM, GA, GN, GW, ML, MR, NE, SN, TD, TG).
<ul> <li>(71)(72) Applicant and Inventor: MILLS, Randell, L. 493 Edinburg Road, Cranbury, NJ 08512 (US).</li> <li>(74) Agent: MELCHER, Jeffrey, S.; Farkas &amp; Manelli PLI 700, 2000 M Street, N.W., Washington, DC 200 (US).</li> </ul>	LC, Su	upon receipt of that report.
		,

#### (54) Title: INORGANIC HYDROGEN AND HYDROGEN POLYMER COMPOUNDS AND APPLICATIONS THEREOF

#### (57) Abstract

Compounds are provided comprising at least one neutral, positive, or negative hydrogen species having a binding energy greater than its corresponding ordinary hydrogen species, or greater than any hydrogen species for which the corresponding ordinary hydrogen species is unstable or is not observed. Compounds comprise at least one increased binding energy hydrogen species and at least one other atom, molecule, or ion other than an increased binding energy hydrogen species. One group of such compounds contains one or more increased binding energy hydrogen species selected from the group consisting of  $H_n$ ,  $H_n$ , and  $H_n$ , where n is a positive integer, with the proviso that n is greater than 1 when H has a positive charge. Another group of such compounds may have the formula  $[MH_mM^*X)]_n$  wherein m and n are each an integer, M and M' are each an alkali or alkaline earth cation, X is a singly or doubly negative charged anion, and the hydrogen content  $H_m$  of the compound comprises at least one increased binding energy hydrogen species. Methods of forming the compounds and numerous applications are disclosed.

## FOR THE PURPOSES OF INFORMATION ONLY

Codes used to identify States party to the PCT on the front pages of pamphlets publishing international applications under the PCT.

AL	Albania	ES	Spain	LS	Lesotho	SI	Slovenia
AM	Armenia	FI	Finland	LT	Lithuania	SK	Slovakia
AT	Austria	FR	France	LU	Luxembourg	SN	Senegal
AU	Australia	GA	Gabon	$\mathbf{L}\mathbf{V}$	Latvia	SZ	Swaziland
AZ	Azerbaijan	GB	United Kingdom	MC	Monaco	TD	Chad
BA	Bosnia and Herzegovina	GE	Georgia	MD	Republic of Moldova	TG	Togo
BB	Barbados	GH	Ghana	MG	Madagascar	ТJ	Tajikistan
BE	Belgium	GN	Guinea	MK	The former Yugoslav	TM	Turkmenistan
BF	Burkina Faso	GR	Greece		Republic of Macedonia	TR	Turkey
BG	Bulgaria	HU	Hungary	ML	Mali	TT	Trinidad and Tobago
BJ	Benin	IE	Ireland	MN	Mongolia	UA	Ukraine
BR	Brazil	IL	Israel	MR	Mauritania	UG	Uganda
BY	Belarus	IS	Iceland	MW	Malawi	US	United States of America
CA	Canada	IT	Italy	MX	Mexico	UZ	Uzbekistan
CF	Central African Republic	JP	Japan	NE	Niger	VN	Viet Nam
CG	Congo	KE	Kenya	NL	Netherlands	YU	Yugoslavia
CH	Switzerland	KG	Kyrgyzstan	NO	Norway	$\mathbf{z}\mathbf{w}$	Zimbabwe
CI	Côte d'Ivoire	KP	Democratic People's	NZ	New Zealand		
CM	Cameroon		Republic of Korea	PL	Poland		
CN	China	KR	Republic of Korea	PT	Portugal		
CU	Cuba	KZ	Kazakstan	RO	Romania		
CZ	Czech Republic	LC	Saint Lucia	RU	Russian Federation		
DE	Germany	LI	Liechtenstein	SD	Sudan		
DK	Denmark	LK	Sri Lanka	SE	Sweden		
EE	Estonia	LR	Liberia	SG	Singapore		

# INORGANIC HYDROGEN AND HYDROGEN POLYMER COMPOUNDS AND APPLICATIONS THEREOF

## . TABLE OF CONTENTS

5	I. INTRODUCTION
	1. Field of the Invention
	2. Background of the Invention
	2.1 Hydrinos
	2.2 Hydride Ions
10	II. SUMMARY OF THE INVENTION
	Catalysts
	t Electron Transfer (One Species)
	Two Electron Transfer(Two Species); $m=1$ in Eq. (2)
	Single Electron Transfer (Multiple Species)
1 5	Single Electron Transfer (Two Species); $m=1$ in Eq. (2)
	Single Electron Transfer (Two Species); $m=2$ in Eq. (2)
	III. BRIEF DESCRIPTION OF THE DRAWINGS
	IV. DETAILED DESCRIPTION OF THE INVENTION
	1. HYDRIDE ION
20	1.1 Determination of the Orbitsphere Radius, r <sub>n</sub>
	1.2 Binding Energy
	1.3 Hydrino Hydride Ion
	2. INORGANIC HYDROGEN AND HYDROGEN POLYMER COMPOUNDS
	2a. METHOD OF ISOTOPE SEPARATION
2 5	3. EXPERIMENTAL
	3.1 Synthesis and Isolation of Inorganic Hydrogen and
	Hydrogen Polymer Compounds
	3.1.1 Electrolytic Cell Hydrino Hydride Reactor
	3.1.2 Quartz Gas Cell Hydrino Hydride Reactor
3 0	3.1.3 Concentric Quartz Tubes Gas Cell Hydrino Hydride
	Reactor
	3.1.4 Stainless Steel Gas Cell Hydrino Hydride Reactor
	3.2 Novel Inorganic Hydride from a Potassium Carbonate
	Electrolytic Cell
3 5	3.3 Synthesis and Characterization of Potassium Iodo
	Hydride

3.2.1 Time-Of-Flight-Secondary	1011-141433-
Spectroscopy (TOFSIMS)	
3.2.2 Results and Discussion	
3.3 Identification of Hydrino Hydride	Compounds by Liquid-
5 Chromatography/Mass-Spectrosco	
3.3.1 Liquid-Chromatography/N	Mass-Spectroscopy
(LC/MS)	
3.3.2 Results and Discussion	
3.4 Identification of Inorganic Hydrog	
Polymer Compounds by Electros	
Of-Flight-Mass-Spectroscopy (ESIT	•
3.4.1 Electrospray-Ionization-Ti	ime-Of-Flight-Mass-
Spectroscopy (ESITOFMS)	
3.4.2 Results and Discussion 1.5 3.5 Identification of Hydrino Hydride	
Probe-Magnetic-Sector-Mass-Spec 3.5.1 Solids-Probe-Magnetic-Se	
(SPMSMS)	ctor-mass-spectroscopy
3.5.2 Results and Discussion	
2.0 3.6 Identification of Hydrino Hydride	Compounds by Direct-
Exposure-Probe-Magnetic-Sect	
(DEPMSMS)	1 ····································
3.6.1 Direct-Exposure-Probe-M	agnetic-Sector-Mass-
Spectroscopy (DEPMSMS)	
2.5 3.6.2 Results and Discussion	
3.7 Identification of Inorganic Hydrog	
Polymers by Solids-Probe-Quad	drapole-Mass-Spectroscopy
(SPQMS)	
3.7.1 Solids-Probe-Quadrapole-	-Mass-Spectroscopy
3 0 (SPQMS)	
3.7.2 Results and Discussion 3.8 Identification of Inorganic Hydrogenetics	J TT 1
3.8 Identification of Inorganic Hydrog Polymer Compounds by XPS (X-	·
Spectroscopy)	ray Photoelectron
3.5 3.8.1 XPS (X-ray Photoelectron	Spectroscopy)
3.8.2 Results and Discussion	ороспозоору)
3.9 Identification of Potassium Hydrin	no Hydride by Gas

		Chromatography of the Hydrogen Released by
		Thermal Decomposition
		3.9.1 Gas Chromatography Methods
		3.9.2 Results and Discussion
5	3.10	Identification of Hydrogen Catalysis by
		Ultraviolet/Visible Spectroscopy (UV/VIS Spectroscopy
		3.10.1 Experimental Methods
		3.10.2 Results and Discussion
	3.11	Novel Inorganic Hydride from a Potassium Carbonate
1 0		Electrolytic Cell
	3.12	Synthesis and Characterization of Potassium Iodo
		Hydride

# INORGANIC-HYDROGEN-POLYMER AND HYDROGEN-POLYMER COMPOUNDS AND APPLICATIONS THEREOF

5

10

1 5

### Cross-Reference to Related Applications

This application is a Continuation-in-Part of United States application Ser. No. 09/225,687, filed on January 6, 1999, the complete disclosure of which is incorporated herein by reference. This application also claims priority from United States provisional application Ser. No. 60/095,149, filed August 3, 1998; United States provisional application Ser. No. 60/101,651, filed September 24, 1998; United States provisional application Ser. No. 60/105,752, filed October 26, 1998; United States provisional application Ser. No. 60/113,713, filed December 24, 1998; United States provisional application Ser. No. 60/123,835, filed March 11, 1999; United States provisional application Ser. No. 60/130,491, filed April 22, 1999; United States provisional application Ser. No. 60/141,036, filed June 29, 1999 the complete disclosures of which are incorporated

20

#### I. INTRODUCTION

#### 1. Field of the Invention:

herein by reference.

This invention relates to novel compositions of matter comprising new forms of hydrogen.

25

#### 2. Background of the Invention

### 2.1 Hydrinos

A hydrogen atom having a binding energy given by  $Binding Energy = \frac{13.6 \ eV}{\left(\frac{1}{p}\right)^2} \tag{1}$ 

- where p is an integer greater than 1, preferably from 2 to 200, is disclosed in Mills, R., The Grand Unified Theory of Classical Quantum Mechanics, January 1999 Edition (" '99 Mills GUT"), provided by BlackLight Power, Inc., 493 Old Trenton Road, Cranbury, NJ, 08512; and in prior PCT applications PCT/US98/14029; PCT/US96/07949:
- 35 PCT/US94/02219; PCT/US91/8496; PCT/US90/1998; and prior US Patent

30

Applications Serial No. 09/009,294 filed January 20, 1998; Serial No. 09/111,160 filed July 7, 1998; Serial No. 09/111,170 filed July 7, 1998; Serial No. 09/111,016 filed July 7, 1998; Serial No. 09/111,003 filed July 7, 1998; Serial No. 09/110,717

- filed July 7, 1998; Serial No. 60/053378 filed July 22, 1997; Serial No. 60/068913 filed December 29, 1997; Serial No. 60/090239 filed June 22, 1998; Serial No. 09/009455 filed January 20, 1998; Serial No. 09/110,678 filed July 7, 1998; Serial No. 60/053,307 filed July 22, 1997; Serial No. 60/068918 filed December 29, 1997; Serial No. 60/080,725 filed April 3,
- 10 1998; Serial No. 09/181,180 filed October 28, 1998; Serial No. 60/063,451 filed October 29, 1997; Serial No. 09/008,947 filed January 20, 1998; Serial No. 60/074,006 filed February 9, 1998; Serial No. 60/080,647 filed April 3, 1998; Serial No. 09/009,837 filed January 20, 1998; Serial No. 08/822,170 filed March 27, 1997; Serial No. 08/592,712 filed January 26,
- 15 1996; Serial No. 08/467,051 filed on June 6, 1995; Serial No. 08/416,040 filed on April 3, 1995; Serial No. 08/467,911 filed on June 6, 1995; Serial No. 08/107,357 filed on August 16, 1993; Serial No. 08/075,102 filed on June 11, 1993; Serial No. 07/626,496 filed on December 12,1990; Serial No. 07/345,628 filed April 28, 1989; Serial No. 07/341,733 filed April 21,
- 20 1989 the entire disclosures of which are all incorporated herein by reference (hereinafter "Mills Prior Publications"). The binding energy, of an atom, ion or molecule, also known as the ionization energy, is the energy required to remove one electron from the atom, ion or molecule.

A hydrogen atom having the binding energy given in Eq. (1) is hereafter referred to as a <u>hydrino atom or hydrino</u>. The designation for a hydrino of radius  $\frac{a_H}{p}$ , where  $a_H$  is the radius of an ordinary hydrogen

atom and p is an integer, is  $H\left[\frac{a_H}{p}\right]$ . A hydrogen atom with a radius  $a_H$  is

hereinafter referred to as "ordinary hydrogen atom" or "normal hydrogen atom." Ordinary atomic hydrogen is characterized by its binding energy of 13.6 eV.

Hydrinos are formed by reacting an ordinary hydrogen atom with a catalyst having a net enthalpy of reaction of about

$$m \cdot 27.2 \ eV$$
 (2)

where m is an integer. This catalyst has also been referred to as an energy hole or source of energy hole in Mills earlier filed Patent

Applications. It is believed that the rate of catalysis is increased as the net enthalpy of reaction is more closely matched to  $m \cdot 27.2 \, eV$ . It has been found that catalysts having a net enthalpy of reaction within  $\pm 10\%$ , preferably  $\pm 5\%$ , of  $m \cdot 27.2 \, eV$  are suitable for most applications.

This catalysis releases energy from the hydrogen atom with a commensurate decrease in size of the hydrogen atom,  $r_n = na_H$ . For example, the catalysis of H(n=1) to H(n=1/2) releases 40.8 eV, and the hydrogen radius decreases from  $a_H$  to  $\frac{1}{2}a_H$ . One such catalytic system

involves potassium. The second ionization energy of potassium is 31.63 eV; and  $K^+$  releases 4.34 eV when it is reduced to K. The combination of reactions  $K^+$  to  $K^{2+}$  and  $K^+$  to K, then, has a net enthalpy of reaction of 27.28 eV, which is equivalent to m=1 in Eq. (2).

$$27.28 \ eV + K^{+} + K^{+} + H \left[ \frac{a_{H}}{p} \right] \to K + K^{2+} + H \left[ \frac{a_{H}}{(p+1)} \right] + \left[ (p+1)^{2} - p^{2} \right] X \ 13.6 \ eV$$
 (3)

$$K + K^{2+} \rightarrow K^{+} + K^{+} + 27.28 \ eV$$
 (4)

15 The overall reaction is

$$H\left[\frac{a_H}{p}\right] \to H\left[\frac{a_H}{(p+1)}\right] + \left[(p+1)^2 - p^2\right] X 13.6 \ eV \tag{5}$$

Rubidium ion  $(Rb^+)$  is also a catalyst because the second ionization energy of rubidium is 27.28 eV. In this case, the catalysis reaction is

20 27.28 
$$eV + Rb^+ + H\left[\frac{a_H}{p}\right] \to Rb^{2+} + e^- + H\left[\frac{a_H}{(p+1)}\right] + [(p+1)^2 - p^2]X13.6 \ eV$$
 (6)

$$Rb^{2+} + e^{-} \to Rb^{+} + 27.28 \ eV$$
 (7)

And, the overall reaction is

25 
$$H\left[\frac{a_H}{p}\right] \to H\left[\frac{a_H}{(p+1)}\right] + [(p+1)^2 - p^2]X13.6 \ eV$$
 (8)

The energy given off during catalysis is much greater than the energy lost to the catalyst. The energy released is large as compared to conventional chemical reactions. For example, when hydrogen and oxygen gases undergo combustion to form water

30 
$$H_2(g) + \frac{1}{2}O_2(g) \to H_2O(l)$$
 (9)

the known enthalpy of formation of water is  $\Delta H_f = -286 \, kJ \, / \, mole$  or 1.48 eV per hydrogen atom. By contrast, each (n=1) ordinary hydrogen atom

undergoing catalysis releases a net of  $40.8\,eV$ . Moreover, further catalytic transitions may occur:  $n=\frac{1}{2}\to\frac{1}{3},\ \frac{1}{3}\to\frac{1}{4},\ \frac{1}{4}\to\frac{1}{5}$ , and so on. Once catalysis begins, hydrinos autocatalyze further in a process called disproportionation. This mechanism is similar to that of an inorganic ion catalysis. But, hydrino catalysis should have a higher reaction rate than that of the inorganic ion catalyst due to the better match of the enthalpy to  $m\cdot 27.2\,eV$ .

#### 2.2 Hydride Ions

A hydride ion comprises two indistinguishable electrons bound to a proton. Alkali and alkaline earth hydrides react violently with water to release hydrogen gas which burns in air ignited by the heat of the reaction with water. Typically metal hydrides decompose upon heating at a temperature well below the melting point of the parent metal.

1 5

20

25

10

5

#### II. SUMMARY OF THE INVENTION

An objective of the present invention is to provide novel compounds that can be used in batteries, fuel cells, cutting materials, light weight high strength structural materials and synthetic fibers, corrosion resistant coatings, heat resistant coatings, xerographic compounds, proton source, photoluminescent compounds, phosphors for lighting, ultraviolet and visible light source, photoconductors, photovoltaics, chemiluminescent compounds, fluorescent compounds, optical coatings, optical filters, extreme ultraviolet laser media, fiber optic cables, magnets and magnetic computer storage media, superconductors, and etching agents, masking agents, agents to purify silicon, dopants in semiconductor fabrication, cathodes for thermionic generators, fuels, explosives, and propellants.

Another objective is to provide compounds which may be useful in chemical synthetic processing methods and refining methods.

A further objective is to provide the negative ion of the electrolyte of a high voltage electrolytic cell.

A further objective is to provide a compound having a selective reactivity in forming bonds with specific isotopes to provide a means to purify desired isotopes of elements.

The above objectives and other objectives are achieved by novel compounds and molecular ions comprising

WO 00/07931

10

25

- (a) at least one neutral, positive, or negative hydrogen species (hereinafter "increased binding energy hydrogen species") having a binding energy
- (i) greater than the binding energy of the corresponding ordinary hydrogen species, or
- (ii) greater than the binding energy of any hydrogen species for which the corresponding ordinary hydrogen species is unstable or is not observed because the ordinary hydrogen species' binding energy is less than thermal energies at ambient conditions (standard temperature and pressure, STP), or is negative; and
- (b) at least one other element. The compounds of the invention are hereinafter referred to as "increased binding energy hydrogen compounds".
- By "other element" in this context is meant an element other than an increased binding energy hydrogen species. Thus, the other element 15 can be an ordinary hydrogen species, or any element other than hydrogen. In one group of compounds, the other element and the increased binding energy hydrogen species are neutral. In another group of compounds, the other element and increased binding energy hydrogen species are charged such that the other element provides the balancing 20 charge to form a neutral compound. The former group of compounds is characterized by molecular and coordinate bonding; the latter group is characterized by ionic bonding.

Also provided are novel compounds and molecular ions comprising (a) at least one neutral, positive, or negative hydrogen species (hereinafter "increased binding energy hydrogen species") having a total energy

- (i) greater than the total energy of the corresponding ordinary hydrogen species, or
- 30 (ii) greater than the total energy of any hydrogen species for which the corresponding ordinary hydrogen species is unstable or is not observed because the ordinary hydrogen species' total energy is less than thermal energies at ambient conditions, or is negative; and
  - (b) at least one other element.
- 3 5 The total energy of the hydrogen species is the sum of the energies to remove all of the electrons from the hydrogen species. The hydrogen species according to the present invention has a total energy greater than

15

20

the total energy of the corresponding ordinary hydrogen species. The hydrogen species having an increased total energy according to the present invention is also referred to as an "increased binding energy hydrogen species" even though some embodiments of the hydrogen species having an increased total energy may have a first electron binding energy less that the first electron binding energy of the corresponding ordinary hydrogen species. For example, the hydride ion of Eq. (10) for p=24 has a first binding energy that is less than the first binding energy of ordinary hydride ion, while the total energy of the hydride ion of Eq. (10) for p=24 is much greater than the total energy of the corresponding ordinary hydride ion.

Also provided are novel compounds and molecular ions comprising

- (a) a plurality of neutral, positive, or negative hydrogen species (hereinafter "increased binding energy hydrogen species") having a binding energy
- (i) greater than the binding energy of the corresponding ordinary hydrogen species, or
- (ii) greater than the binding energy of any hydrogen species for which the corresponding ordinary hydrogen species is unstable or is not observed because the ordinary hydrogen species' binding energy is less than thermal energies at ambient conditions or is negative; and
- (b) optionally one other element. The compounds of the invention are hereinafter referred to as "increased binding energy hydrogen compounds".
- The increased binding energy hydrogen species can be formed by reacting one or more hydrino atoms with one or more of an electron, hydrino atom, a compound containing at least one of said increased binding energy hydrogen species, and at least one other atom, molecule, or ion other than an increased binding energy hydrogen species.
- Also provided are novel compounds and molecular ions comprising
  (a) a plurality of neutral, positive, or negative hydrogen species
  (hereinafter "increased binding energy hydrogen species") having a total energy
- (i) greater than the total energy of ordinary molecular 3.5 hydrogen, or
  - (ii) greater than the total energy of any hydrogen species for which the corresponding ordinary hydrogen species is unstable or is not

WO 00/07931 PCT/US99/17129

10

5

10

1 5

20

25

30

3 5

observed because the ordinary hydrogen species' total energy is less than thermal energies at ambient conditions or is negative; and

(b) optionally one other element. The compounds of the invention are hereinafter referred to as "increased binding energy hydrogen compounds".

The total energy of the increased total energy hydrogen species is the sum of the energies to remove all of the electrons from the increased total energy hydrogen species. The total energy of the ordinary hydrogen species is the sum of the energies to remove all of the electrons from the ordinary hydrogen species. The increased total energy hydrogen species is referred to as an increased binding energy hydrogen species, even though some of the increased binding energy hydrogen species may have a first electron binding energy less than the first electron binding energy of ordinary molecular hydrogen. However, the total energy of the increased binding energy hydrogen species is much greater than the total energy of ordinary molecular hydrogen.

In one embodiment of the invention, the increased binding energy hydrogen species can be  $H_n$ , and  $H_n^-$  where n is a positive integer, or  $H_n^+$  where n is a positive integer greater than one. Preferably, the increased binding energy hydrogen species is  $H_n$  and  $H_n^-$  where n is an integer from one to about  $1 \times 10^6$ , more preferably one to about  $1 \times 10^4$ , even more preferably one to about  $1 \times 10^2$ , and most preferably one to about 10, and  $H_n^+$  where n is an integer from two to about  $1 \times 10^6$ , more preferably two to about  $1 \times 10^6$ , even more preferably two to about  $1 \times 10^6$ , and most preferably two to about  $1 \times 10^6$ , and most preferably two to about  $1 \times 10^6$ .

In an embodiment of the invention, the increased binding energy hydrogen species can be  $H_n^{m-}$  where n and m are positive integers and  $H_n^{m+}$  where n and m are positive integers with m < n. Preferably, the increased binding energy hydrogen species is  $H_n^{m-}$  where n is an integer from one to about  $1 \times 10^6$ , more preferably one to about  $1 \times 10^4$ , even more preferably one to about  $1 \times 10^2$ , and most preferably one to about 10 and m is an integer from one to 100, one to ten, and  $H_n^{m+}$  where n is an integer from two to about  $1 \times 10^6$ , more preferably two to about  $1 \times 10^4$ , even more preferably two to about  $1 \times 10^6$ , more preferably two to about  $1 \times 10^4$ , even more preferably two to about  $1 \times 10^6$ , more preferably one to ten.

According to a preferred embodiment of the invention, a compound is provided, comprising at least one increased binding energy hydrogen

WO 00/07931 PCT/US99/17129

1 1

5

10

15

20

25

30

3 5

species selected from the group consisting of (a) hydride ion having a binding energy according to Eq. (10) that is greater than the binding of ordinary hydride ion (about 0.8 eV) for p=2 up to 23, and less for p=24 ("increased binding energy hydride ion" or "hydrino hydride ion"); (b) hydrogen atom having a binding energy greater than the binding energy of ordinary hydrogen atom (about 13.6 eV) ("increased binding energy hydrogen atom" or "hydrino"); (c) hydrogen molecule having a first binding energy greater than about 15.5 eV ("increased binding energy hydrogen molecule" or "dihydrino"); and (d) molecular hydrogen ion having a binding energy greater than about 16.4 eV ("increased binding energy molecular hydrogen ion" or "dihydrino molecular ion").

The compounds of the present invention are capable of exhibiting one or more unique properties which distinguishes them from the corresponding compound comprising ordinary hydrogen, if such ordinary hydrogen compound exists. The unique properties include, for example, (a) a unique stoichiometry; (b) unique chemical structure; (c) one or more extraordinary chemical properties such as conductivity, melting point, boiling point, density, and refractive index; (d) unique reactivity to other elements and compounds; (e) enhanced stability at room temperature and above; and/or (f) enhanced stability in air and/or water. Methods for distinguishing the increased binding energy hydrogen-containing compounds from compounds of ordinary hydrogen include: 1.) elemental analysis, 2.) solubility, 3.) reactivity, 4.) melting point, 5.) boiling point, 6.) vapor pressure as a function of temperature, 7.) refractive index, 8.) Xray photoelectron spectroscopy (XPS), 9.) gas chromatography, 10.) X-ray diffraction (XRD), 11.) calorimetry, 12.) infrared spectroscopy (IR), 13.) Raman spectroscopy, 14.) Mossbauer spectroscopy, 15.) extreme ultraviolet (EUV) emission and absorption spectroscopy, 16.) ultraviolet (UV) emission and absorption spectroscopy, 17.) visible emission and absorption spectroscopy, 18.) nuclear magnetic resonance spectroscopy, 19.) gas phase mass spectroscopy of a heated sample (solids probe and direct exposure probe quadrapole and magnetic sector mass spectroscopy), 20.) time-of-flight-secondary-ion-mass-spectroscopy (TOFSIMS), 21.) electrospray-ionization-time-of-flight-mass-spectroscopy (ESITOFMS), 22.) thermogravimetric analysis (TGA), 23.) differential thermal analysis (DTA), 24.) differential scanning calorimetry (DSC), 25.) liquid chromatography/mass spectroscopy (LCMS), and/or 26.) gas

15

chromatography/mass spectroscopy (GCMS).

According to the present invention, a hydrino hydride ion (H') having a binding energy according to Eq. (10) that is greater than the binding of ordinary hydride ion (about 0.8 eV) for p=2 up to 23, and less for p=24 (H') is provided. For p=2 to p=24 of Eq. (10), the hydride ion binding energies are respectively 3, 6.6, 11.2, 16.7, 22.8, 29.3, 36.1, 42.8, 49.4, 55.5, 61.0, 65.6, 69.2, 71.5, 72.4, 715, 68.8, 64.0, 56.8, 47.1, 34.6, 19.2, and 0.65 eV. Compositions comprising the novel hydride ion are also provided.

The binding energy of the novel hydrino hydride ion can be represented by the following formula:

Binding Energy = 
$$\frac{\hbar^2 \sqrt{s(s+1)}}{8\mu_e a_0^2 \left[\frac{1+\sqrt{s(s+1)}}{p}\right]^2} - \frac{\pi \mu_0 e^2 \hbar^2}{m_e^2 a_0^3} \left[1 + \frac{2^2}{\left[\frac{1+\sqrt{s(s+1)}}{p}\right]^3}\right]$$
(10)

where p is an integer greater than one, s=1/2,  $\pi$  is pi,  $\hbar$  is Planck's constant bar,  $\mu_o$  is the permeability of vacuum,  $m_e$  is the mass of the electron,  $\mu_e$  is the reduced electron mass,  $a_o$  is the Bohr radius, and e is the elementary charge.

The hydrino hydride ion of the present invention can be formed by the reaction of an electron source with a hydrino, that is, a hydrogen atom having a binding energy of about  $\frac{13.6 \text{ eV}}{n^2}$ , where  $n = \frac{1}{p}$  and p is an integer

greater than 1. The hydrino hydride ion is represented by  $H^{-}(n=1/p)$  or  $H^{-}(1/p)$ :

$$H\left[\frac{a_H}{p}\right] + e^- \to H^-(n=1/p) \tag{11)a}$$

$$H\left[\frac{a_H}{p}\right] + e^- \to H^-(1/p) \tag{11}b$$

The hydrino hydride ion is distinguished from an ordinary hydride ion comprising an ordinary hydrogen nucleus and two electrons having a binding energy of about 0.8 eV. The latter is hereafter referred to as "ordinary hydride ion" or "normal hydride ion" The hydrino hydride ion comprises a hydrogen nucleus including proteum, deuterium, or tritium, and two indistinguishable electrons at a binding energy according to Eq. 30 (10).

The binding energies of the hydrino hydride ion,  $H^{-}(n=1/p)$  as a

function of p, where p is an integer, are shown in TABLE 1.

TABLE 1. The representative binding energy of the hydrino hydride ion  $H^{-}(n=1/p)$  as a function of p, Eq. (10).

5 _				
	Hydride Ion	$r_{_1}$	Binding	Wavelength
		$(a_o)^a$	Energy <sup>b</sup> (eV)	(nm)
	$H^-(n=1/2)$	0.9330	3.047	407
1 0	$H^-(n=1/3)$	0.6220	6.610	188
	$H^-(n=1/4)$	0.4665	11.23	110
	$H^-(n=1/5)$	0.3732	16.70	74.2
	$H^-(n=1/6)$	0.3110	22.81	54.4
	$H^{-}(n=1/7)$	0.2666	29.34	42.3
1 5	$H^-(n=1/8)$	0.2333	36.08	34.4
	$H^-(n=1/9)$	0.2073	42.83	28.9
	$H^-(n=1/10)$	0.1866	49.37	25.1
	$H^-(n=1/11)$	0.1696	55.49	22.3
	$H^-(n=1/12)$	0.1555	60.97	20.3
20	$H^-(n=1/13)$	0.1435	65.62	18.9
	$H^{-}(n=1/14)$	0.1333	69.21	17.9
	$H^-(n=1/15)$	0.1244	71.53	17.3
	$H^{-}(n=1/16)$	0.1166	72.38	17.1
	a =			

a Equation (51), infra.

30

Novel compounds are provided comprising one or more hydrino hydride ions and one or more other elements. Such a compound is referred to as a <u>hydrino hydride compound</u>.

Ordinary hydrogen species are characterized by the following binding energies (a) hydride ion, 0.754 eV ("ordinary hydride ion"); (b) hydrogen atom ("ordinary hydrogen atom"), 13.6 eV; (c) diatomic hydrogen molecule, 15.46 eV ("ordinary hydrogen molecule"); (d) hydrogen molecular ion, 16.4 eV ("ordinary hydrogen molecular ion"); and

hydrogen molecular ion, 16.4 eV ("ordinary hydrogen molecular ion"); and (e)  $H_3^+$ , 22.6 eV ("ordinary trihydrogen molecular ion"). Herein, with

<sup>25</sup> b Equation (52), infra.

reference to forms of hydrogen, "normal" and "ordinary" are synonymous.

According to a further preferred embodiment of the invention, a compound is provided comprising at least one increased binding energy hydrogen species such as (a) a hydrogen atom having a binding energy of about  $\frac{13.6 \ eV}{\left(\frac{1}{p}\right)^2}$ , preferably within  $\pm 10\%$ ,, more preferably  $\pm 5\%$ , where p is

an integer, preferably an integer from 2 to 200; (b) a hydride ion  $(H^-)$  having a binding energy of about

$$\frac{\hbar^2 \sqrt{s(s+1)}}{8\mu_e a_0^2 \left[\frac{1+\sqrt{s(s+1)}}{p}\right]^2} - \frac{\pi \mu_0 e^2 \hbar^2}{m_e^2 a_0^3} \left[1 + \frac{2^2}{\left[\frac{1+\sqrt{s(s+1)}}{p}\right]^3}\right], \text{ preferably within } \pm 10\%, \text{ more}$$

preferably  $\pm 5\%$ , where p is an integer, preferably an integer from 2 to 200, s=1/2,  $\pi$  is pi,  $\hbar$  is Planck's constant bar,  $\mu_o$  is the permeability of vacuum,  $m_e$  is the mass of the electron,  $\mu_e$  is the reduced electron mass,  $a_o$  is the Bohr radius, and e is the elementary charge; (c)  $H_4^+(1/p)$ ; (d) a trihydrino molecular ion,  $H_3^+(1/p)$ , having a binding energy of about  $\frac{22.6}{\left(\frac{1}{p}\right)^2}eV$  preferably within  $\pm 10\%$ , more preferably  $\pm 5\%$ , where p is an

integer, preferably an integer from 2 to 200; (e) a dihydrino having a binding energy of about  $\frac{15.5}{\left(\frac{1}{p}\right)^2}$  eV preferably within ±10%, more preferably

±5%, where p is an integer, preferably and integer from 2 to 200; (f) a dihydrino molecular ion with a binding energy of about  $\frac{16.4}{\left(\frac{1}{p}\right)^2}eV$ 

preferably within  $\pm 10\%$ , more preferably  $\pm 5\%$ , where p is an integer, preferably an integer from 2 to 200.

The compounds of the present invention are preferably greater than 50 atomic percent pure. More preferably, the compounds are greater than 90 atomic percent pure. Most preferably, the compounds are greater than 98 atomic percent pure.

According to one embodiment of the invention wherein the compound comprises a negatively charged increased binding energy

10

1 5

20

25

3 5

hydrogen species, the compound further comprises one or more cations, such as a proton, ordinary  $H_2^+$ , or ordinary  $H_3^+$ .

The compounds of the invention further comprise one or more normal hydrogen atoms and/or normal hydrogen molecules, in addition to the increased binding energy hydrogen species.

The compound may have the formula  $MXMH_n$  wherein n is an integer from 1 to 6, M is an alkali or alkaline earth cation, X is a singly or doubly negative charged anion, M' is Si, Al, Ni, a transition element, an inner transition element, or a rare earth element, and the hydrogen content  $H_n$  of the compound comprises at least one increased binding energy hydrogen species.

The compound may have the formula  $MAlH_n$  wherein n is an integer from 1 to 6, M is an alkali or alkaline earth cation and the hydrogen content  $H_n$  of the compound comprises at least one increased binding energy hydrogen species.

The compound may have the formula  $MH_n$  wherein n is an integer from 1 to 6, M is a transition element, an inner transition element, a rare earth element, or Ni, and the hydrogen content  $H_n$  of the compound comprises at least one increased binding energy hydrogen species.

The compound may have the formula  $MNiH_n$  wherein n is an integer from 1 to 6, M is an alkali cation, alkaline earth cation, silicon, or aluminum, and the hydrogen content  $H_n$  of the compound comprises at least one increased binding energy hydrogen species.

The compound may have the formula  $MM'H_n$  wherein n is an integer from 1 to 6, M is an alkali cation, alkaline earth cation, silicon, or aluminum, M' is a transition element, inner transition element, or a rare earth element cation, and the hydrogen content  $H_n$  of the compound comprises at least one increased binding energy hydrogen species.

The compound may have the formula  $MXAIX'H_n$  wherein n is 1 or 2, 30 M is an alkali or alkaline earth cation, X and X' are either a singly negative charged anion or a doubly negative charged anion, and the hydrogen content  $H_n$  of the compound comprises at least one increased binding energy hydrogen species.

The compound may have the formula  $TiH_n$  wherein n is an integer from 1 to 4, and the hydrogen content  $H_n$  of the compound comprises at least one increased binding energy hydrogen species.

The compound may have the formula AlH<sub>n</sub> wherein n is an integer

15

20

25

30

3 5

from 1 to 4, and the hydrogen content  $H_n$  of the compound comprises at least one increased binding energy hydrogen species.

The compound may have the formula  $Al_2H_n$  wherein n is an integer from 1 to 4, and the hydrogen content  $H_n$  of the compound comprises at least one increased binding energy hydrogen species.

The compound may have the formula  $[KH_mKCO_3]_n$  wherein m and n are each an integer, the compound contains at least one H, and the hydrogen content  $H_m$  of the compound comprises at least one increased binding energy hydrogen species.

The compound may have the formula  $[KH_mKNO_3]_n^+$   $nX^-$  wherein m and n are each an integer, X is a singly negative charged anion, the compound contains at least one H, and the hydrogen content  $H_m$  of the compound comprises at least one increased binding energy hydrogen species.

The compound may have the formula  $[KHKNO_3]_n$  wherein n is an integer and the hydrogen content H of the compound comprises at least one increased binding energy hydrogen species.

The compound may have the formula  $[KHKOH]_n$  wherein n is an integer and the hydrogen content H of the compound comprises at least one increased binding energy hydrogen species.

The compound including an anion or cation may have the formula  $[MH_mMX]_n$  wherein m and n are each an integer, M and M' are each an alkali or alkaline earth cation, X is a singly or doubly negative charged anion, the compound contains at least one H, and the hydrogen content  $H_m$  of the compound comprises at least one increased binding energy hydrogen species.

The compound including an anion or cation may have the formula  $[MH_mM'X']_n^{m'+}$   $n'X^-$  wherein m, m', n, and n' are each an integer, M and M' are each an alkali or alkaline earth cation, X and X' are a singly or doubly negative charged anion, the compound contains at least one H, and the hydrogen content  $H_m$  of the compound comprises at least one increased binding energy hydrogen species.

The compound including an anion or cation may have the formula  $[MH_mM'X']_n^{m'-}$   $n'M''^+$  wherein m, m', n, and n' are each an integer, M, M', and M'' are each an alkali or alkaline earth cation, X and X' are each a singly negative charged anion, the compound contains at least one H, and the

WO 00/07931 PCT/US99/17129

17

hydrogen content  $H_m$  of the compound comprises at least one increased binding energy hydrogen species.

The compound including an anion or cation may have the formula  $[MH_m]_n^{m'+}$   $n'X^-$  wherein m, m', n, and n' are each an integer, M is alkali or alkaline earth, organic, organometalic, inorganic, or ammonium cation, X is a singly or doubly negative charged anion, the compound contains at least one H, and the hydrogen content  $H_m$  of the compound comprises at least one increased binding energy hydrogen species.

The compound including an anion or cation may have the formula  $[MH_m]_n^{m'-} n' M'^+$  wherein m, m', n, and n' are each an integer, M and M' are an alkali or alkaline earth, organic, organometalic, inorganic, or ammonium cation, the compound contains at least one H, and the hydrogen content  $H_m$  of the compound comprises at least one increased binding energy hydrogen species.

The compound may have the formula  $M(H_{10})_n$  wherein n is an integer, M is other element such as any atom, molecule, or compound, and the hydrogen content  $(H_{10})_n$  of the compound comprises at least one increased binding energy hydrogen species.

The compound may have the formula  $M(H_{10})_n$  wherein n is an integer, M is an increased binding energy hydrogen compound, and the hydrogen content  $(H_{10})_n$  of the compound comprises at least one increased binding energy hydrogen species.

The compound may have the formula  $M^+(H_{16})_n^-$  wherein n is an integer, M is other element such as an alkali, organic, organometalic, inorganic, or ammonium cation, and the hydrogen content  $(H_{16})_n^-$  of the compound comprises at least one increased binding energy hydrogen species.

The compound may have the formula  $M^+(H_{16})_n^-$  wherein n is an integer, M is an increased binding energy hydrogen compound, and the hydrogen content  $(H_{16})_n^-$  of the compound comprises at least one increased binding energy hydrogen species.

The compound may have the formula  $M(H_{16})_n$  wherein n is an integer, M is other element such as any atom, molecule, or compound, and the hydrogen content  $(H_{16})_n$  of the compound comprises at least one

35 increased binding energy hydrogen species.

10

1 5

20

25

30

10

1 5

20

The compound may have the formula  $M(H_{16})_n$  wherein n is an integer, M is an increased binding energy hydrogen compound, and the hydrogen content  $(H_{16})_n$  of the compound comprises at least one increased binding energy hydrogen species.

The compound may have the formula  $M(H_{24})_n$  wherein n is an integer, M is other element such as any atom, molecule, or compound, and the hydrogen content  $(H_{24})_n$  of the compound comprises at least one increased binding energy hydrogen species.

The compound may have the formula  $M(H_{24})_n$  wherein n is an integer, M is an increased binding energy hydrogen compound, and the hydrogen content  $(H_{24})_n$  of the compound comprises at least one increased binding energy hydrogen species.

The compound may have the formula  $M(H_{60})_n$  wherein n is an integer, M is other element such as any atom, molecule, or compound, and the hydrogen content  $(H_{60})_n$  of the compound comprises at least one increased binding energy hydrogen species.

The compound may have the formula  $M(H_{60})_n$  wherein n is an integer, M is an increased binding energy hydrogen compound, and the hydrogen content  $(H_{60})_n$  of the compound comprises at least one increased binding energy hydrogen species.

The compound may have the formula  $M(H_{70})_n$  wherein n is an integer, M is other element such as any atom, molecule, or compound, and the hydrogen content  $(H_{70})_n$  of the compound comprises at least one increased binding energy hydrogen species.

The compound may have the formula  $M(H_{70})_n$  wherein n is an integer, M is an increased binding energy hydrogen compound, and the hydrogen content  $(H_{70})_n$  of the compound comprises at least one increased binding energy hydrogen species.

The compound may have the formula  $M(H_{10})_q(H_{16})_r(H_{24})_s(H_{60})_t(H_{70})_u$ 30 wherein q, r, s, t, and u are each an integer including zero but not all zero, M is other element such as any atom, molecule, or compound, the monomers may be arranged in any order, and the hydrogen content  $(H_{10})_q(H_{16})_r(H_{24})_s(H_{60})_t(H_{70})_u$  of the compound comprises at least one increased binding energy hydrogen species.

35 The compound may have the formula  $M(H_{10})_{q}(H_{16})_{r}(H_{24})_{s}(H_{60})_{t}(H_{70})_{u}$ 

wherein q, r, s, and t are each an integer including zero but not all zero, M is an increased binding energy hydrogen compound, the monomers may be arranged in any order, and the hydrogen content  $(H_{10})_q(H_{16})_r(H_{24})_s(H_{60})_t(H_{70})_u$  of the compound comprises at least one

5 increased binding energy hydrogen species.

The compound may have the formula MX wherein M is positive, neutral, or negative such as  $H_{16}$ ,  $H_{16}H$ ,  $H_{16}H_2$ ,  $H_{24}H_{23}$ ,  $OH_{22}$ ,  $OH_{23}$ ,  $OH_{24}$ ,  $MgH_2H_{16}$ ,  $NaH_3H_{16}$ ,  $H_{24}H_2O$ ,  $CNH_{16}$ ,  $CH_{30}$ ,  $SiH_4H_{16}$ ,  $(H_{16})_3H_{15}$ ,  $SiH_4(H_{16})_2$ ,  $(H_{16})_4$ ,  $H_{70}$ ,  $Si_2H_6H_{16}$ ,  $(SiH_4)_2H_{16}$ ,  $SiH_4(H_{16})_3$ ,  $CH_{70}$ ,  $NH_{69}$ ,  $NH_{70}$ ,  $NHH_{70}$ ,  $OH_{70}$ ,  $H_2OH_{70}$ ,  $FH_{70}$ ,

- $\begin{array}{lll} 1 & 0 & H_{3}OH_{70}, \; SiH_{2}H_{60}, \; Si\big(H_{16}\big)_{3}H_{15}, \; Si\big(H_{16}\big)_{4}, \; Si_{2}H_{6}\big(H_{16}\big)_{2}, \; Si_{2}H_{7}\big(H_{16}\big)_{2}, \; SiH_{3}\big(H_{16}\big)_{4}, \\ & & \left(SiH_{4}\right)_{2}\big(H_{16}\big)_{2}, \; O_{2}\big(H_{16}\big)_{4}, \; SiH_{4}\big(H_{16}\big)_{4}, \; NOH_{70}, \; O_{2}H_{69}, \; HONH_{70}, \; O_{2}H_{70}, \; H_{2}ONH_{70}, \; H_{3}O_{2}H_{70}, \\ & & Si_{2}H_{6}\big(H_{24}\big)_{2}, \; Si_{2}H_{6}\big(H_{16}\big)_{3}, \; \left(SiH_{4}\right)_{3}H_{16}, \; \left(SiH_{4}\right)_{2}\big(H_{16}\big)_{3}, \; \left(OH_{23}\right)H_{16}H_{70}, \; \left(OH_{24}\right)H_{16}H_{70}, \\ & & Si_{3}H_{10}\big(H_{16}\big)_{2}, \; Si_{2}H_{70}, \; Si_{3}H_{11}\big(H_{16}\big)_{2}, \; Si_{2}H_{7}\big(H_{16}\big)_{4}, \; \left(SiH_{4}\right)_{3}\big(H_{16}\big)_{2}, \; \left(SiH_{4}\right)_{2}\big(H_{16}\big)_{4}, \\ & & NaOSiH_{2}\big(H_{16}\big)_{4}, \; NaKH \; H_{70}, \; Si_{2}H_{7}\big(H_{70}\big), \; Si_{3}H_{9}\big(H_{16}\big)_{3}, \; Si_{3}H_{10}\big(H_{16}\big)_{3}, \; Si_{2}H_{6}\big(H_{16}\big)_{5}, \end{array}$
- $\begin{array}{lll} 1 \ 5 & \left(SiH_{4}\right)_{4}H_{16}, \ \left(SiH_{4}\right)_{3}\left(H_{16}\right)_{3}, \ Na_{2}OSiH_{2}\left(H_{16}\right)_{4}, \ Si_{3}H_{8}\left(H_{16}\right)_{4}, \ Na_{2}KH \ H_{70}, \ Si_{3}H_{9}\left(H_{16}\right)_{4}, \\ Na_{2}HKH \ H_{70}, \ SO\left(H_{16}\right)_{6}\left(H_{15}\right), \ SH_{2}\left(OH_{23}\right)H_{16}H_{70}, \ SO\left(H_{16}\right)_{7}, \ Mg_{2}H_{23}H_{16}H_{70}, \\ \left(SiH_{4}\right)_{4}\left(H_{16}\right)_{2}, \ \left(SiH_{4}\right)_{3}\left(H_{16}\right)_{4}, \ KH_{3}O\left(H_{16}\right)_{2}H_{70}, \ KH_{5}O\left(H_{16}\right)_{2}H_{70}, \ K\left(OH_{23}\right)H_{16}H_{70}, \ K_{2}OH \ H_{70}, \\ NaKHO_{2}H_{70}, \ NaOHNaO_{2} \ H_{70}, \ HNO_{3} \ O_{2} \ H_{70}, \ Rb\left(H_{16}\right)_{5}, \ Si_{3}H_{11}H_{70}, \ KNO_{2}\left(H_{16}\right)_{5}, \\ \left(SiH_{4}\right)_{4}\left(H_{16}\right)_{3}, \ KKH\left(H_{16}\right)_{7}, \ \left(SiH_{4}\right)_{4}\left(H_{16}\right)_{4}, \ \left(KH_{2}\right)_{2}\left(H_{16}\right)_{3}H_{70}, \ \left(NiH_{2}\right)_{2}HCl\left(H_{16}\right)_{2}H_{70}, \end{array}$
- $Si_5OH_{102}$ ,  $(SiH_3)_7(H_{16})_5$ ,  $Na_3O_3(SiH_3)_{10}SiH(H_{16})_5$ , X is other element, and the hydrogen content H of the compound comprises at least one increased binding energy hydrogen.

The compound may have the formula MX wherein M is positive, neutral, or negative such as  $H_{16}$ ,  $H_{16}H_1$ ,  $H_{16}H_2$ ,  $H_{24}H_{23}$ ,  $OH_{22}$ ,  $OH_{23}$ ,  $OH_{24}$ ,

- $25 \qquad MgH_{2} H_{16}, \ NaH_{3} H_{16}, \ H_{24}H_{2}O, \ CNH_{16}, \ CH_{30}, \ SiH_{4}H_{16}, \ (H_{16})_{3}H_{15}, \ SiH_{4}(H_{16})_{2}, \ (H_{16})_{4}, \ H_{70}, \\ Si_{2}H_{6}H_{16}, \ (SiH_{4})_{2}H_{16}, \ SiH_{4}(H_{16})_{3}, \ CH_{70}, \ NH_{69}, \ NH_{70}, \ NHH_{70}, \ OH_{70}, \ H_{2}OH_{70}, \ FH_{70}, \\ H_{3}OH_{70}, \ SiH_{2}H_{60}, \ Si(H_{16})_{3}H_{15}, \ Si(H_{16})_{4}, \ Si_{2}H_{6}(H_{16})_{2}, \ Si_{2}H_{7}(H_{16})_{2}, \ SiH_{3}(H_{16})_{4}, \\ (SiH_{4})_{2}(H_{16})_{2}, \ O_{2}(H_{16})_{4}, \ SiH_{4}(H_{16})_{4}, \ NOH_{70}, \ O_{2}H_{69}, \ HONH_{70}, \ O_{2}H_{70}, \ H_{2}ONH_{70}, \ H_{3}O_{2}H_{70}, \\ Si_{2}H_{6}(H_{24})_{2}, \ Si_{2}H_{6}(H_{16})_{3}, \ (SiH_{4})_{3}H_{16}, \ (SiH_{4})_{2}(H_{16})_{3}, \ (OH_{23})H_{16}H_{70}, \ (OH_{24})H_{16}H_{70}, \\ \end{cases}$
- 30  $Si_{3}H_{10}(H_{16})_{2}$ ,  $Si_{2}H_{70}$ ,  $Si_{3}H_{11}(H_{16})_{2}$ ,  $Si_{2}H_{7}(H_{16})_{4}$ ,  $(SiH_{4})_{3}(H_{16})_{2}$ ,  $(SiH_{4})_{2}(H_{16})_{4}$ ,  $NaOSiH_{2}(H_{16})_{4}$ ,  $NaKH H_{70}$ ,  $Si_{2}H_{7}(H_{70})$ ,  $Si_{3}H_{9}(H_{16})_{3}$ ,  $Si_{3}H_{10}(H_{16})_{3}$ ,  $Si_{2}H_{6}(H_{16})_{5}$ ,  $(SiH_{4})_{4}H_{16}$ ,  $(SiH_{4})_{3}(H_{16})_{3}$ ,  $Na_{2}OSiH_{2}(H_{16})_{4}$ ,  $Si_{3}H_{8}(H_{16})_{4}$ ,  $Na_{2}KH H_{70}$ ,  $Si_{3}H_{9}(H_{16})_{4}$ ,  $Na_{2}HKH H_{70}$ ,  $SO(H_{16})_{6}(H_{15})$ ,  $SH_{2}(OH_{23})H_{16}H_{70}$ ,  $SO(H_{16})_{7}$ ,  $Mg_{2}H_{2}H_{23}H_{16}H_{70}$ ,  $(SiH_{4})_{3}(H_{16})_{4}$ ,  $KH_{3}O(H_{16})_{2}H_{70}$ ,  $KH_{5}O(H_{16})_{2}H_{70}$ ,  $K(OH_{23})H_{16}H_{70}$ ,  $K_{2}OH H_{70}$ ,
- 35  $NaKHO_2H_{70}$ ,  $NaOHNaO_2H_{70}$ ,  $HNO_3O_2H_{70}$ ,  $Rb(H_{16})_5$ ,  $Si_3H_{11}H_{70}$ ,  $KNO_2(H_{16})_5$ ,

WO 00/07931 PCT/US99/17129

20

5

10

1 5

20

25

30

3 5

 $(SiH_4)_4(H_{16})_3$ ,  $KKH(H_{16})_7$ ,  $(SiH_4)_4(H_{16})_4$ ,  $(KH_2)_2(H_{16})_3H_{70}$ ,  $(NiH_2)_2HCl(H_{16})_2H_{70}$ ,  $Si_5OH_{102}$ ,  $(SiH_3)_7(H_{16})_5$ ,  $Na_3O_3(SiH_3)_{10}SiH(H_{16})_5$ , X is an increased binding energy hydrogen compound, and the hydrogen content H of the compound comprises at least one increased binding energy hydrogen.

The compound may have the formula  $M(H_x)_n$  wherein n is an integer, x is an integer from 8 to 12, M is other element such as any atom, molecule, or compound, and the hydrogen content  $(H_x)_n$  of the compound comprises at least one increased binding energy hydrogen species.

The compound may have the formula  $M(H_x)_n$  wherein n is an integer, x is an integer from 8 to 12, M is an increased binding energy hydrogen compound, and the hydrogen content  $(H_x)_n$  of the compound comprises at least one increased binding energy hydrogen species.

The compound may have the formula  $M^+(H_x)_n^-$  wherein n is an integer, x is an integer from 14 to 18, M is other element such as an alkali, organic, organometalic, inorganic, or ammonium cation, and the hydrogen content  $(H_x)_n^-$  of the compound comprises at least one increased binding energy hydrogen species.

The compound may have the formula  $M^+(H_x)_n^-$  wherein n is an integer, x is an integer from 14 to 18, M is an increased binding energy hydrogen compound, and the hydrogen content  $(H_x)_n^-$  of the compound comprises at least one increased binding energy hydrogen species.

The compound may have the formula  $M(H_x)_n$  wherein n is an integer, x is an integer from 14 to 18, M is other element such as any atom, molecule, or compound, and the hydrogen content  $(H_x)_n$  of the compound comprises at least one increased binding energy hydrogen species.

The compound may have the formula  $M(H_x)_n$  wherein n is an integer, x is an integer from 14 to 18, M is an increased binding energy hydrogen compound, and the hydrogen content  $(H_x)_n$  of the compound comprises at least one increased binding energy hydrogen species.

The compound may have the formula  $M(H_x)_n$  wherein n is an integer, x is an integer from 22 to 26, M is other element such as any atom, molecule, or compound, and the hydrogen content  $(H_x)_n$  of the compound comprises at least one increased binding energy hydrogen species.

10

15

20

25

30

3 5

The compound may have the formula  $M(H_x)_n$  wherein n is an integer, x is an integer from 22 to 26, M is an increased binding energy hydrogen compound, and the hydrogen content  $(H_x)_n$  of the compound comprises at least one increased binding energy hydrogen species.

The compound may have the formula  $M(H_x)_n$  wherein n is an integer, x is an integer from 58 to 62, M is other element such as any atom, molecule, or compound, and the hydrogen content  $(H_x)_n$  of the compound comprises at least one increased binding energy hydrogen species.

The compound may have the formula  $M(H_x)_n$  wherein n is an integer, x is an integer from 58 to 62, M is an increased binding energy hydrogen compound, and the hydrogen content  $(H_x)_n$  of the compound comprises at least one increased binding energy hydrogen species.

The compound may have the formula  $M(H_x)_n$  wherein n is an integer, x is an integer from 68 to 72, M is other element such as any atom, molecule, or compound, and the hydrogen content  $(H_x)_n$  of the compound comprises at least one increased binding energy hydrogen species.

The compound may have the formula  $M(H_x)_n$  wherein n is an integer, x is an integer from 68 to 72, M is an increased binding energy hydrogen compound, and the hydrogen content  $(H_x)_n$  of the compound comprises at least one increased binding energy hydrogen species.

The compound may have the formula  $M(H_x)_q(H_{x'})_r(H_y)_s(H_y)_t(H_z)_u$  wherein q, r, s, t, and u are each an integer including zero but not all zero, x is an integer from 8 to 12, x' is an integer from 14 to 18, y is an integer from 22 to 26, y' is an integer from 58 to 62, z is an integer from 68 to 72, M is other element such as any atom, molecule, or compound, the monomers may be arranged in any order, and the hydrogen content  $(H_x)_q(H_{x'})_r(H_y)_s(H_y)_t(H_z)_u$  of the compound comprises at least one increased binding energy hydrogen species.

The compound may have the formula  $M(H_x)_q(H_{x'})_r(H_y)_s(H_{y'})_r(H_z)_u$  wherein q, r, s, t, and u are each an integer including zero but not all zero, x is an integer from 8 to 12, x' is an integer from 14 to 18, y is an integer from 22 to 26, y' is an integer from 58 to 62, z is an integer from 68 to 72, M is an increased binding energy hydrogen compound, the monomers

may be arranged in any order, and the hydrogen content  $(H_x)_q(H_{x'})_r(H_y)_s(H_{y'})_r(H_z)_u$  of the compound comprises at least one increased binding energy hydrogen species.

The polymer compound may have the formula comprising one or more monomers in any order selected from the group comprising  $[KHKOH]_p[KH_5KOH]_q[KHKHCO_3]_r[KHCO_3]_s[K_2CO_3]_r$ , wherein p, q, r, s, and t are integers, the compound contains at least one H, and the hydrogen content H of the compound comprises at least one increased binding energy hydrogen.

- n, n', m, m', p, q, r, s, and t are integers, M, M' and M" are each an alkali or alkaline earth, organic, organometalic, inorganic, or ammonium cation, X and X' are a singly or doubly negative charged anion, the compound contains at least one H, and the hydrogen content H of the compound comprises at least one increased binding energy hydrogen species.
- 25 M'''(H<sub>10</sub>)<sub>r</sub>(H<sub>16</sub>)<sub>r</sub>(H<sub>24</sub>)<sub>s</sub>(H<sub>60</sub>)<sub>r</sub>(H<sub>70</sub>)<sub>u</sub> wherein n, n', m, m', p, q, r, s, t, q', r', s', t', and u are each an integer, M, M' and M" are each an alkali or alkaline earth, organic, organometalic, inorganic, or ammonium cation, M"' is other element, X and X' are a singly or doubly negative charged anion, the compound contains at least one H, and the hydrogen content H of the compound comprises at least one increased binding energy hydrogen species.

The polymer compound may have the formula comprising one or more monomers in any order selected from the group comprising  $[MH_m]_n[MM'H_m]_n[KH_mKCO_3]_n[KH_mKNO_3]_n^+ nX^-[KHKNO_3]_n$ 

3.5  $[KHKOH]_n [MH_m M'X]_n [MH_m M'X']_n^{m'+} n'X^- [MH_m M'X']_n^{m'-} n'M''^+ [MH_m]_n^{m'+} n'X^-$ 

WO 00/07931 PCT/US99/17129

23

5

 $[MH_m]_n^{m'-}$   $n'M'^+M^+H_{16}^-[KHKOH]_p[KH_5KOH]_q[KHKHCO_3]_r[KHCO_3]_s[K_2CO_3]_r$   $M'''(H_{10})_{q'}(H_{16})_r(H_{24})_{s'}(H_{60})_r(H_{70})_u$  wherein n, n', m, m', p, q, r, s, t, q', r', s', t', and u are each an integer, M, M' and M'' are each an alkali or alkaline earth, organic, organometalic, inorganic, or ammonium cation, M''' is an increased binding energy hydrogen compound, X and X' are a singly or doubly negative charged anion, the compound contains at least one H, and the hydrogen content H of the compound comprises at least one increased binding energy hydrogen species.

The polymer compound may have the formula comprising one or more monomers in any order selected from the group comprising 10  $[MH_m]_n[MM^*H_m]_n[KH_mKCO_3]_n[KH_mKNO_3]_n^+ nX^-[KHKNO_3]_n$  $[KHKOH]_n[MH_mM'X]_n[MH_mM'X]_n^{m'+}$   $n'X^-[MH_mM'X']_n^{m'-}$   $n'M'^+[MH_m]_n^{m'+}$   $n'X^ [MH_m]_n^{m'-}$   $n'M'^+M^+H_{16}^-[KHKOH]_p[KH_5KOH]_a[KHKHCO_3]_r[KHCO_3]_s[K_2CO_3]_s$  $M'''(H_x)_a(H_x)_r(H_y)_r(H_y)_r(H_z)_u$  wherein n, n', m, m', p, q, r, s, t, q', r', s', t', and u are each an integer, x is an integer from 8 to 12, x' is an integer from 14 1 5 to 18, y is an integer from 22 to 26, y' is an integer from 58 to 62, z is an integer from 68 to 72, M, M' and M" are each an alkali or alkaline earth, organic, organometalic, inorganic, or ammonium cation, M" is other element, X and X' are a singly or doubly negative charged anion, the compound contains at least one H, and the hydrogen content H of the 20 compound comprises at least one increased binding energy hydrogen species.

The polymer compound may have the formula comprising one or more monomers in any order selected from the group comprising  $[MH_m]_{\pi}[MM H_m]_{\pi}[KH_mKCO_3]_{\pi}[KH_mKNO_3]^{\dagger} nX^{-}[KHKNO_3]_{\pi}$ 25  $[KHKOH]_n[MH_mMX]_n[MH_mMX]_n^{m'+}$   $n'X^-[MH_mMX]_n^{m'-}$   $n'M'^+[MH_m]_n^{m'+}$   $n'X^ [MH_m]_n^{m'-}$   $n'M'^+M^+H_{16}^-[KHKOH]_n[KH_5KOH]_n[KHKHCO_3]_n[KHCO_3]_n[K_2CO_3]_n$  $M'''(H_x)_q(H_{x'})_r(H_y)_s(H_y)_t(H_z)_u$  wherein n, n', m, m', p, q, r, s, t, q', r', s', t', and u are each an integer, x is an integer from 8 to 12, x' is an integer from 14 30 to 18, y is an integer from 22 to 26, y' is an integer from 58 to 62, z is an integer from 68 to 72, M, M' and M" are each an alkali or alkaline earth, organic, organometalic, inorganic, or ammonium cation, M" is an increased binding energy hydrogen compound, X and X' are a singly or doubly negative charged anion, the compound contains at least one H, and the hydrogen content H of the compound comprises at least one increased 3 5

15

3 5

binding energy hydrogen species.

The polymer compound may have the formula comprising one or more monomers in any order selected from the group comprising  $[MH_m]_n [MM \ H_m]_n [KH_m KCO_3]_n [KH_m KNO_3]_n^+ \ nX^- [KHKNO_3]_n \\ [KHKOH]_n [MH_m M' X]_n [MH_m M' X']_n^{m'+} \ n' X^- [MH_m M' X']_n^{m'-} \ n' M'^+ [MH_m]_n^{m'+} \ n' X^- [MH_m M' X']_n^{m'-} \ n' M'^+ [MH_m]_n^{m'+} \ n' X^- [MH_m M' X']_n^{m'-} \ n' M'^+ [MH_m]_n^{m'-} \ n' X^- [MH_m M' X']_n^{m'-} \ n' M'^+ [MH_m]_n^{m'-} \ n' X^- [MH_m M' X']_n^{m'-} \ n' M'^+ [MH_m]_n^{m'-} \ n' X^- [MH_m M' X']_n^{m'-} \ n' M'^+ [MH_m]_n^{m'-} \ n' M'^- [MH_m M' X']_n^{m'-} \ n' M'^- [MH_$ 

 $[KHKOH]_n[MH_mMX]_n[MH_mMX]_n^{m'+}$   $n'X^-[MH_mMX]_n^{m'-}$   $n'M'^+[MH_m]_n^{m'+}$   $n'X^-[MH_m]_n^{m'-}$   $n'M'^+M^+H_{16}^-[KHKOH]_p[KH_5KOH]_q[KHKHCO_3]_r[KHCO_3]_s[K_2CO_3]_r$   $M'''(H_x)_q(H_x)_r(H_y)_s(H_y)_r(H_z)_u$  wherein n, n', m, m', p, q, r, s, t, q', r', s', t', and u are each an integer, x is an integer from 8 to 12, x' is an integer from 14 to 18, y is an integer from 22 to 26, y' is an integer from 58 to 62, z is an integer from 68 to 72, M, M' and M'' are each a metal such as a transition metal, inner transition metal, tin, boron, or a rare earth, lanthanide, an alkali or alkaline earth, organic, organometalic, inorganic, or ammonium cation, M''' is other element, X and X' are a singly or doubly negative charged anion, the compound contains at least one H, and the hydrogen content H of the compound comprises at least one increased binding energy hydrogen species.

The polymer compound may have the formula comprising one or more monomers in any order selected from the group comprising  $[MH_m]_n[MM\ H_m]_n[KH_mKCO_3]_n[KH_mKNO_3]_n^+ nX^-[KHKNO_3]_n$ 

[KHKOH]<sub>n</sub> [MH<sub>m</sub>M' X]<sub>n</sub> [MH<sub>m</sub>M' X']<sub>n</sub> n' X' [MH<sub>m</sub>M' X']<sub>n</sub> n' M''' [MH<sub>m</sub>]<sub>n</sub> n' X' [MH<sub>m</sub>]<sub>n</sub> n' M'' M' H<sub>16</sub> [KHKOH]<sub>p</sub> [KH<sub>s</sub>KOH]<sub>q</sub> [KH KHCO<sub>3</sub>]<sub>r</sub> [KHCO<sub>3</sub>]<sub>s</sub> [K<sub>2</sub>CO<sub>3</sub>]<sub>r</sub> M''' (H<sub>x</sub>)<sub>q</sub> (H<sub>x</sub>)<sub>r</sub> (H<sub>y</sub>)<sub>s</sub> (H<sub>y</sub>)<sub>r</sub> (H<sub>z</sub>)<sub>u</sub> wherein n, n', m, m', p, q, r, s, t, q', r', s', t', and u are each an integer, x is an integer from 8 to 12, x' is an integer from 14 to 18, y is an integer from 22 to 26, y' is an integer from 58 to 62, z is an integer from 68 to 72, M, M' and M'' are each a metal such as a transition metal, inner transition metal, tin, boron, or a rare earth, lanthanide, an alkali or alkaline earth, organic, organometalic, inorganic, or ammonium cation, M''' is an increased binding energy hydrogen compound, X and X' are a singly or doubly negative charged anion, the compound contains at least one increased binding energy hydrogen species.

The polymer compound may have the formula  $Si_xH_y(H_{16})_z$  wherein x is an integer, y is an integer from 2x+2 to 4x, z is an integer, and the hydrogen content H of the compound comprises at least one increased binding energy hydrogen species.

10

15

20

25

30

3 5

The polymers described herein can be formulated to any desired molecular weight for the particular application. Examples of suitable number average molecular weights include from about 3 up to about  $1 \times 10^7$ . Polymers based primarily on hydrinos usually have a molecular weight towards the lower molecular weight range, while polymers containing heavy elements such as silicon usually have higher molecular weights.

Examples of singly negative charged anions of the increased binding energy hydrogen compounds disclosed herein include but are not limited to halogen ions, hydroxide ion, dihydrogen phosphate ion, hydrogen carbonate ion, and nitrate ion. Examples of doubly negative charged anions of the increased binding energy hydrogen compounds disclosed herein include but are not limited to carbonate ion, oxides, phosphates, hydrogen phosphates, and sulfate ion.

Applications of the compounds include use in batteries, fuel cells, cutting materials, light weight high strength structural materials and synthetic fibers, corrosion resistant coatings, heat resistant coatings, xerographic compounds, proton source, photoluminescent compounds, phosphors for lighting, photoconductors, photovoltaics, chemiluminescent compounds, fluorescent compounds, optical coatings, optical filters, extreme ultraviolet laser media, fiber optic cables, magnets and magnetic computer storage media, superconductors, and etching agents, masking agents, agents to purify silicon, dopants in semiconductor fabrication, cathodes for thermionic generators, fuels, explosives, and propellants. Increased binding energy hydrogen compounds are useful in chemical synthetic processing methods and refining methods. The increased binding energy hydrogen ion and the increased binding energy hydrogen molecular ion have application as the negative ion of the electrolyte of a high voltage electrolytic cell. The selectivity of increased binding energy hydrogen species in forming bonds with specific isotopes provides a means to purify desired isotopes of elements.

Alkali halides are known to be transparent to infrared radiation. A colored increased binding energy compound comprising an alkali or alkaline earth halide and at least one increased binding energy hydrogen species such as a hydrino hydride ion may be a medium to optically amplify infrared signals such as telecommunications signals. Two exemplary compounds are blue crystals of KHI and magenta crystals of

10

3.0

KHCl. In another embodiment of a colored compound to amplify infrared light, F centers color the compound. F centers may be formed in an uncolored compound during the catalysis of hydrogen in the presence of the compound. The uncolored compound which is colored by formation of F centers may comprise an alkaline or alkaline earth halide.

According to another aspect of the invention, <u>dihydrinos</u>, can be produced by reacting protons with hydrino hydride ions, or by the thermal decomposition of hydrino hydride ions, or by the thermal or chemical decomposition of increased binding energy hydrogen compounds. For example, the hydrino hydride compound KH(1/p) or  $K(H(1/p))_2I$  may react with a source of oxygen such as oxygen gas or water to form dihydrino and potassium oxide wherein the hydrino hydride ion has a relatively low binding energy such as  $H^-(1/2)$ .

$$2KH(1/2) + 1/2O_2 \to H_2^{\bullet} \left[ 2c' = \frac{a_o}{\sqrt{2}} \right] + K_2O$$
 (12)

15 Alternatively, the hydrino hydride compound may be heated to release dihydrino by thermal decomposition.

$$2KH(1/2) \xrightarrow{\Delta} H_2^* \left[ 2c' = \frac{a_o}{\sqrt{2}} \right] + 2K_{(m)}$$
 (13)

In both cases, the dihydrino product may be analyzed by gas chromatography.

A method is provided for preparing compounds comprising at least one increased binding energy hydride ion. Such compounds are hereinafter referred to as "hydrino hydride compounds". The method comprises reacting atomic hydrogen with a catalyst having a net enthalpy of reaction of about  $\frac{m}{2} \cdot 27 \ eV$ , where m is an integer greater than 1,

preferably an integer less than 400, to produce an increased binding energy hydrogen atom having a binding energy of about  $\frac{13.6 \text{ eV}}{\left(\frac{1}{p}\right)^2}$  where p

is an integer, preferably an integer from 2 to 200. A further product of the catalysis is energy. The increased binding energy hydrogen atom can be reacted with an electron source, to produce an increased binding energy hydride ion. The increased binding energy hydride ion can be reacted with one or more cations to produce a compound comprising at least one increased binding energy hydride ion.

WO 00/07931 PCT/US99/17129

27

5

20

25

30

3 5

The invention is also directed to a reactor for producing increased binding energy hydrogen compounds of the invention, such as hydrino hydride compounds. A further product of the catalysis is energy. Such a reactor is hereinafter referred to as a "hydrino hydride reactor". hydrino hydride reactor comprises a cell for making hydrinos and an electron source. The reactor produces hydride ions having the binding energy of Eq. (10). The cell for making hydrinos may take the form of an electrolytic cell, a gas cell, a gas discharge cell, or a plasma torch cell, for example. Each of these cells comprises: a source of atomic hydrogen; at 10 least one of a solid, molten, liquid, or gaseous catalyst for making hydrinos; and a vessel for reacting hydrogen and the catalyst for making As used herein and as contemplated by the subject invention, the term "hydrogen", unless specified otherwise, includes not only proteum ( ${}^{1}H$ ), but also deuterium ( ${}^{2}H$ ) and tritium ( ${}^{3}H$ ). Electrons from 15 the electron source contact the hydrinos and react to form hydrino hydride ions.

The reactors described herein as "hydrino hydride reactors" are capable of producing not only hydrino hydride ions and compounds, but also the other increased binding energy hydrogen compounds of the present invention. Hence, the designation "hydrino hydride reactors" should not be understood as being limiting with respect to the nature of the increased binding energy hydrogen compound produced.

According to one aspect of the present invention, novel compounds are formed from hydrino hydride ions and cations. In the electrolytic cell, the cation may be either an oxidized species of the material of the cell cathode or anode, a cation of an added reductant, or a cation of the electrolyte (such as a cation comprising the catalyst). The cation of the electrolyte may be a cation of the catalyst. In the gas cell, the cation can be an oxidized species of the material of the cell, a cation comprising the molecular hydrogen dissociation material which produces atomic hydrogen, a cation comprising an added reductant, or a cation present in the cell (such as a cation comprising the catalyst). In the discharge cell, the cation can be an oxidized species of the material of the cathode or anode, a cation of an added reductant, or a cation present in the cell (such as a cation comprising the catalyst). In the plasma torch cell, the cation can be either an oxidized species of the material of the cell, a cation of an added reductant, or a cation present in the cell (such as a cation

comprising the catalyst).

### Catalysts

A catalyst of the present invention can be an increased binding energy hydrogen compound having a net enthalpy of reaction of about  $\frac{m}{2} \cdot 27 \, eV$ , where m is an integer greater than 1, preferably an integer less than 400, to produce an increased binding energy hydrogen atom having a binding energy of about  $\frac{13.6 \, eV}{\left(\frac{1}{p}\right)^2}$  where p is an integer, preferably an

10 integer from 2 to 200.

#### t Electron Transfer (One Species)

In another embodiment, a catalytic system is provided by the ionization of t electrons from a participating species such as an atom, an ion, a molecule, and an ionic or molecular compound to a continuum energy level such that the sum of the ionization energies of the t electrons is approximately  $m \times 27.2 \, eV$  where m is an integer. One such catalytic system involves cesium. The first and second ionization energies of cesium are  $3.89390 \, eV$  and  $23.15745 \, eV$ , respectively [David R. Linde, CRC Handbook of Chemistry and Physics, 74 th Edition, CRC Press, Boca Raton, Florida, (1993), p. 10-207]. The double ionization (t=2) reaction of Cs to  $Cs^{2+}$ , then, has a net enthalpy of reaction of  $27.05135 \, eV$ , which is equivalent to m=1 in Eq. (2).

25 
$$27.05135 \ eV + Cs(m) + H\left[\frac{a_H}{p}\right] \to Cs^{2+} + 2e^- + H\left[\frac{a_H}{(p+1)}\right] + [(p+1)^2 - p^2]X13.6 \ eV$$
 (14)

$$Cs^{2+} + 2e^{-} \rightarrow Cs(m) + 27.05135 \ eV$$
 (15)

And, the overall reaction is

30 
$$H\left[\frac{a_H}{p}\right] \to H\left[\frac{a_H}{(p+1)}\right] + [(p+1)^2 - p^2]X13.6 \ eV$$
 (16)

Thermal energies may broaden the enthalpy of reaction. The relationship between kinetic energy and temperature is given by

$$E_{kinetic} = \frac{3}{2}kT \tag{17}$$

For a temperature of 1200 K, the thermal energy is 0.16 eV, and the net enthalpy of reaction provided by cesium metal is 27.21 eV which is an exact match to the desired energy.

Hydrogen catalysts capable of providing a net enthalpy of reaction of approximately  $m \times 27.2 \, eV$  where m is an integer to produce hydrino whereby t electrons are ionized from an atom or ion are given infra. A further product of the catalysis is energy. The atoms or ions given in the first column are ionized to provide the net enthalpy of reaction of  $m \times 27.2 \, eV$  given in the tenth column where m is given in the eleventh

 $m \times 27.2 \, eV$  given in the tenth column where m is given in the eleventh column. The electrons which are ionized are given with the ionization potential (also called ionization energy or binding energy). The ionization potential of the nth electron of the atom or ion is designated by  $IP_n$  and is given by David R. Linde, CRC Handbook of Chemistry and Physics, 78 th

Edition, CRC Press, Boca Raton, Florida, (1997), p. 10-214 to 10-216 which is herein incorporated by reference. That is for example,  $Cs + 3.89390 \ eV \rightarrow Cs^+ + e^-$  and  $Cs^+ + 23.15745 \ eV \rightarrow Cs^{2+} + e^-$ . The first ionization potential,  $IP_1 = 3.89390 \ eV$ , and the second ionization potential,

 $IP_2 = 23.15745 \, eV$ , are given in the second and third columns, respectively.

The net enthalpy of reaction for the double ionization of Cs is 27.05135 eV as given in the tenth column, and m=1 in Eq. (2) as given in the eleventh column.

Catalyst	IP1	IP2	IP3	IP4	IP5	IP6	IP7	IP8	Enthalpy	m
Li	5.39172	75.6402							81.032	3
Be	9.32263	18.2112							27.534	1
K	4.34066	31.63	45.806						81.777	3
Ca	6.11316	11.8717	50.9131	67.27					136.17	5
Τi	6.8282	13.5755	27.4917	43.267	99.3				190.46	7
٧	6.7463	14.66	29.311	46.709	65.2817				162.71	6
Cr	6.76664	16.4857	30.96						54.212	2
Mn	7.43402	15.64	33.668	51.2					107.94	4
Fe	7.9024	16.1878	30.652						54.742	2
Fe	7.9024	16.1878	30.652	54.8					109.54	4
Co	7.881	17.083	33.5	51.3					109.76	4
co	7.881	17.083	33.5	51.3	79.5				189.26	7
Ni	7.6398	18.1688	35.19	54.9	76.06				191.96	7
Ni	7.6398	18.1688	35.19	54.9	76.06	108			299.96	11
Qu	7.72638	20.2924							28.019	1
Zn	9.39405	17.9644							27.358	1
Zn	9.39405	17.9644	39.723	59.4	82.6	108	134	174	625.08	
As	9.8152	18.633	28.351	50.13	62.63	127.6			297.16	11
Se	9.75238	21.19	30.8204	42.945	68.3	81.7	155.4		410.11	15
Kr	13.9996	24.3599	36.95	52.5	64.7	78.5			271.01	10
Kr	13.9996	24.3599	36.95	52.5	64.7	78.5	111		382.01	14
Rb	4.17713	27.285	40	52.6	71	84.4	99.2		378.66	14
Rb	4.17713	27.285	40	52.6	71	84.4	99.2	136		
Sr	5.69484	11.0301	42.89	57	71.6				188.21	7
Nb	6.75885	14.32	25.04	38.3	50.55				134.97	
Мо	7.09243	16.16	27.13	46.4	54.49	68.8276			151.27	
Мо	7.09243	16.16	27.13	46.4		68.8276	125.664	143.6		
Pd	8.3369	19.43	•						27.767	
Sn	7.34381	14.6323	30.5026	40.735	72.28				165.49	
Te	9.0096	18.6							27.61	
Te	9.0096	18.6	27.96						55.57	
Cs	3.8939	23.1575							27.051	
Ce	5.5387	10.85	20.198	36.758	65.55				138.89	
Ce	5.5387	10.85	20.198	36.758	65.55	77.6			216.49	
Pr	5.464	10.55	21.624	38.98	57.53				134.15	
Sm	5.6437	11.07	23.4	41.4					81.514	
Gd	6.15	12.09	20.63	44					82.87	
Dy	5.9389	11.67	22.8	41.47					81.879	
Pb	7.41666	15.0322	31.9373						54.386	
Pt	8.9587								27.522	
He+		54.4178							54.418	
Rb+		27.285							27.285	
Fe3+				54.8					54.8	
Mo2+			27.13						27.13	
Mo4+					54.49				54.49	
In3+				54					54	

20

25

(18)

#### Two Electron Transfer(Two Species); m = 1 in Eq. (2)

In another embodiment, a catalytic system transfers an electron to a vacuum energy level from each of two species selected from the set of atom, ion, or molecule such that the sum of the ionization energies of the participating atoms, ions, and/or molecules is approximately  $m \times 27.2 \ eV$  where m is an integer. One such catalytic system involves cesium. The first and second ionization energies of cesium are 3.89390 eV and  $23.15745 \ eV$ , respectively. The combination of reactions Cs to  $Cs^+$  and  $Cs^+$  to  $Cs^{2+}$ , then, has a net enthalpy of reaction of  $27.05135 \ eV$ , which is equivalent to m=1 in Eq. (2).

$$27.05135 \ eV + Cs + Cs^{+} + H \left[ \frac{a_{H}}{p} \right] \rightarrow Cs^{+} + Cs^{2+} + H \left[ \frac{a_{H}}{(p+1)} \right] + \left[ (p+1)^{2} - p^{2} \right] X \ 13.6 \ eV$$

$$Cs^+ + Cs^{2+} \to Cs + Cs^+ + 27.05135 \ eV$$
 (19)

The overall reaction is

15 
$$H\left[\frac{a_H}{p}\right] \to H\left[\frac{a_H}{(p+1)}\right] + [(p+1)^2 - p^2] X 13.6 \text{ eV}$$
 (20)

Hydrogen catalysts capable of providing a net enthalpy of reaction of approximately  $27.2 \, eV$  to produce hydrino whereby each of two atoms or ions are oxidized are given infra. The atoms or ions in the first and fourth columns are oxidized to provide the net enthalpy of reaction. The number in the column following the atom or ion, (n), is the nth ionization energy of the atom or ion. That is for example,  $Cs + 3.89390 \, eV \rightarrow Cs^+ + e^-$  and  $Cs^+ + 23.15745 \, eV \rightarrow Cs^{2+} + e^-$ . The net enthalpy of reaction for oxidation of Cs and  $Cs^+$  is  $27.05135 \, eV$  as given in the seventh column.

First	n th	n th	Second	n th	n th	Net
Atom or Ion	Ionization	Ionization	Atom or Ion	Ionization	Ionization	Enthalpy
Oxidized		Energy (eV)	Oxidized		Energy (eV)	of Reaction
		·				of Catalyst
						(eV)
Li	1	5.39172	Cs <sup>+</sup>	2	23.15745	28.54917
Na	1	5.13908	Cs <sup>+</sup>	2	23.15745	28.29653
K	1	4.34066	Cs <sup>+</sup>	2	23.15745	27.49811
Rb	1	4.17713	$Cs^+$	2	23.15745	27.33458
Cs	1	3.89390	Cs <sup>+</sup>	2	23.15745	27.05135
Ва	1	5.21170	Cs <sup>+</sup>	2	23.15745	28.36915
Fr	1	4.0727	Cs <sup>+</sup>	2	23.15745	27.23015
Ra	1	5.27892	Cs <sup>+</sup>	2	23.15745	28.43637
Ac	1	5.17	Cs <sup>+</sup>	2	23.15745	28.32745
0	1	13.61806	0	1	13.61806	27.23612
H	1	13.59844	0	1	13.61806	27.2165
Н	1	13.59844	Н	1	13.59844	27.19688

#### Single Electron Transfer (Multiple Species)

A catalysts is provided by the transfer of an electron between participating species including atoms, ions, molecules, and ionic and molecular compounds. In one embodiment, the transfer of an electron from one species to another species provides a net enthalpy of reaction whereby the sum of the ionization energy of the electron donating species minus the ionization energy or electron affinity of the electron accepting species equals approximately  $m \times 27.2 \ eV$  where m is an integer.

10

1 5

#### Single Electron Transfer (Two Species); m=1 in Eq. (2)

One such catalytic system involves calcium and cesium. The third ionization energy of calcium is  $50.9131 \, eV$ ; and  $Cs^{2+}$  releases  $23.15745 \, eV$  when it is reduced to  $Cs^{+}$ . The combination of reactions  $Ca^{2+}$  to  $Ca^{3+}$  and  $Cs^{2+}$  to  $Cs^{+}$ , then, has a net enthalpy of reaction of  $27.75565 \, eV$ , which is equivalent to m=1 in Eq. (2).

$$27.75565 \ eV + Ca^{2+} + Cs^{2+} + H \left[ \frac{a_H}{p} \right] \to Cs^+ + Ca^{3+} + H \left[ \frac{a_H}{(p+1)} \right] + \left[ (p+1)^2 - p^2 \right] X \ 13.6 \ eV$$

$$(21)$$

10

$$Cs^+ + Ca^{3+} \to Cs^{2+} + Ca^{2+} + 27.75565 \ eV$$
 (22)

The overall reaction is

$$H\left[\frac{a_H}{p}\right] \to H\left[\frac{a_H}{(p+1)}\right] + \left[(p+1)^2 - p^2\right] X 13.6 \ eV \tag{23}$$

Hydrogen catalysts capable of providing a net enthalpy of reaction of approximately  $27.2 \, eV$  to produce hydrino whereby an electron is transferred from one species to a second species are given infra. The atom or ion in the first column is oxidized, and the atom or ion in the fourth column is reduced to provide the net enthalpy of reaction. The number in the column following the atom or ion, (n), is the nth ionization energy of the atom or ion. That is for example,  $Ca^{2+} + 50.9131 \, eV \rightarrow Ca^{3+} + e^{-}$  and  $Cs^{2+} + e^{-} \rightarrow Cs^{+} + 21.15745 \, eV$ . The net enthalpy of reaction for an electron transfer from  $Ca^{2+}$  to  $Cs^{2+}$  is  $27.76 \, eV$  as given in the seventh column.

Atom or Ion	n th	n th	Atom or Ion	n th	n th	Net
Oxidized	Ionization	Ionization	Reduced	Ionization	lonization	Enthalpy
		Energy (eV)			Energy (eV)	of Reaction
						of Catalyst
						(eV)
$Ca^{2+}$	3	50.9131	$Cs^{2+}$	2	23.15745	27.75565
$Mn^{3+}$	4	51.2	$Cs^{2+}$	2	23.15745	28.04
$As^{3+}$	4	50.13	Cs <sup>2+</sup>	2	23.15745	26.97255
Nb <sup>4+</sup>	5	50.55	Cs <sup>2+</sup>	2	23.15745	27.39255
$La^{3+}$	4	49.95	Cs <sup>2+</sup>	2	23.15745	26.79255

#### 15

20

## Single Electron Transfer (Two Species); m = 2 in Eq. (2)

One such catalytic system involves magnesium and europium. The third ionization energy of magnesium is  $80.143 \, eV$ , and the second ionization energy of europium is  $24.9 \, eV$ . The combination of reactions  $Mg^{2+}$  to  $Mg^{3+}$  and  $Eu^{3+}$  to  $Eu^{2+}$ , then, has a net enthalpy of reaction of  $55.2 \, eV$ , which is equivalent to m=2 in Eq. (2).

$$55.2 \ eV + Mg^{2+} + Eu^{3+} + H\left[\frac{a_H}{p}\right] \to Mg^{3+} + Eu^{2+} + H\left[\frac{a_H}{(p+2)}\right] + [(p+2)^2 - p^2] \ X \ 13.6 \ eV$$
(24)

$$Mg^{3+} + Eu^{2+} \rightarrow Mg^{2+} + Eu^{3+} + 55.2 \ eV$$
 (25)

10

The overall reaction is

$$H\left[\frac{a_H}{p}\right] \to H\left[\frac{a_H}{(p+2)}\right] + [(p+2)^2 - p^2] X 13.6 \ eV$$
 (26)

Hydrogen catalysts capable of providing a net enthalpy of reaction of approximately  $54.4\,eV$  to produce hydrino whereby an electron is transferred from one ion to another are given *infra*. The atoms or ions in the first column are oxidized while the atoms or ions in the fourth column are reduced to provide the net enthalpy of reaction. The number in the column following the atom or ion, (n), is the nth ionization energy of the atom or ion. That is for example,  $Mg^{2+} + 80.143\,eV \rightarrow Mg^{3+} + e^-$  and  $Eu^{3+} + e^- \rightarrow Eu^{2+} + 24.9\,eV$ . The net enthalpy of reaction for oxidation of  $Mg^{2+}$  and the reduction of  $Eu^{3+}$  is  $55.2\,eV$  as given in the seventh column.

Atom or Ion	n th	n th	Atom or Ion	n th	n th	Net
Oxidized	Ionization	lonization	Reduced	Ionization	Ionization	Enthalpy
		Energy (eV)			Energy (eV)	of Reaction
1						of Catalyst
						(eV)
$Mg^{2+}$	3	80.143	$Sc^{3+}$	2	27.76	55.38
$Mg^{2+}$	3	80.143	Nb <sup>3+</sup>	2	25.04	54.7
$Mg^{2+}$	3	80.143	$Sb^{3+}$	2	25.3	54.8
$Mg^{2+}$	3	80.143	_Eu <sup>3+</sup>	2	24.9	55.2
Mg <sup>2+</sup>	3	80.143	<i>Yb</i> <sup>3+</sup>	2	25.03	55.1
$Dy^{3+}$	4	41.50	Bi <sup>3+</sup>	2	25.56	54.58

Titanium hydrino hydride may be an effective catalyst wherein  $Ti^{2+}$  is the active species. Furthermore, titanium hydrino hydride is volatile and may serve as a gaseous transition catalyst. Titanium is typically in a 4+ oxidation state. Increased binding energy hydrogen species such as hydrino hydride ions may stabilize the 2+ oxidation state. Exemplary 20 titanium (II) hydrino hydride compounds are  $TiH(1/p)_2$  and

$$TiH(1/p)_2 \left(H_2^* \left[2c' = \frac{\sqrt{2}a_0}{p}\right]\right)_2$$
 where p is an integer greater than 1, preferably

from 2 to 200. Titanium (II) is a catalyst because the third ionization energy is  $27.49 \, eV$ , m=1 in Eq. (2). Thus, the catalysis cascade for the p th

cycle is represented by

$$27.491 \ eV + Ti^{2+} + H \left[ \frac{a_H}{p} \right] \to Ti^{3+} + e^- + H \left[ \frac{a_H}{(p+1)} \right] + [(p+1)^2 - p^2] X13.6 \ eV$$
 (27)

5 
$$Ti^{3+} + e^- \rightarrow Ti^{2+} + 27.491 \ eV$$
 (28)

And, the overall reaction is

$$H\left[\frac{a_H}{p}\right] \to H\left[\frac{a_H}{(p+1)}\right] + [(p+1)^2 - p^2]X13.6 \ eV \tag{29}$$

where p is an integer greater than 1, preferably from 2 to 200.

Titanium hydrino hydride may be combined with another element to increase the effectiveness of the catalyst when  $Ti^{2+}$  is the active species. Exemplary titanium (II) hydrino hydride compounds are  $TiH(1/p)_2MX, \ TiH(1/p)_2\left(H_2^*\left[2c'=\frac{\sqrt{2}a_0}{p}\right]\right)MX, \ TiH(1/p)_2MXH_n, \ \text{and}$ 

15  $TiH(1/p)_2 \left(H_2^* \left[2c' = \frac{\sqrt{2}a_0}{p}\right]\right)_2 MXH_n$  where p is an integer greater than 1,

preferably from 2 to 200, n is an integer, preferably from 1 to 100, M is an alkaline, alkaline earth, transition metal, inner transition metal, or rare earth cation, X is an anion such as halogen ions, hydroxide ion, hydrogen carbonate ion, nitrate ion, carbonate ion, oxides, phosphates, hydrogen

- phosphates, and sulfate ion, and H is at least one increased binding energy hydrogen species, and may optionally comprise at least one ordinary hydrogen species in the case of multiple H. Preferably, the more effective titanium hydrino hydride catalyst is  $TiH(1/p)_2NiO$  or  $TiH(1/p)_2NiOH_2$ .
- Silver hydrino hydride may be an effective catalyst wherein  $Ag^{2+}$  and  $Ag^{+}$  are the active species. Furthermore, silver hydrino hydride may be volatile and may serve as a gaseous transition catalyst. Silver is typically in a 1+ oxidation state. Increased binding energy hydrogen species such as hydrino hydride ions may stabilize the 2+ oxidation state. 30 Exemplary silver (II) hydrino hydride compounds are  $AgH(1/p)_2$  and
  - $AgH(1/p)_2 \left(H_2^* \left[2c' = \frac{\sqrt{2}a_0}{p}\right]\right)_2$  where p is an integer greater than 1, preferably

15

20

30

from 2 to 200. Silver may be a catalytic system because the third ionization energy of silver is  $34.83 \, eV$ ; and  $Ag^+$  releases  $7.58 \, eV$  when it is reduced to Ag. The combination of reactions  $Ag^{2+}$  to  $Ag^{3+}$  and  $Ag^+$  to Ag, then, has a net enthalpy of reaction of  $27.25 \, eV$ , which is equivalent to m=1 in Eq. (2).

$$27.25 \ eV + Ag^{2+} + Ag^{+} + H\left[\frac{a_H}{p}\right] \to Ag + Ag^{3+} + H\left[\frac{a_H}{(p+1)}\right] + [(p+1)^2 - p^2] \ X \ 13.6 \ eV$$
 (30)

$$Ag + Ag^{3+} \rightarrow Ag^{2+} + Ag^{+} + 27.25 \ eV$$
 (31)

The overall reaction is

$$H\left[\frac{a_H}{p}\right] \to H\left[\frac{a_H}{(p+1)}\right] + [(p+1)^2 - p^2] X 13.6 \ eV$$
 (32)

10 where p is an integer greater than 1, preferably from 2 to 200.

Nickel hydrino hydride may be an effective catalyst wherein  $Ni^{2+}$  and  $Ni^{+}$  are the active species. Furthermore, nickel hydrino hydride may be volatile and may serve as a gaseous transition catalyst. Nickel is typically in a 2+ oxidation state. Increased binding energy hydrogen species such as hydrino hydride ions may stabilize the 1+ oxidation state. An exemplary nickel (I) hydrino hydride compounds is NiH(1/p) where p is an integer greater than 1, preferably from 2 to 200. Nickel may be a catalytic system because the third ionization energy of nickel is  $35.17 \, eV$ ; and  $Ni^{+}$  releases  $7.64 \, eV$  when it is reduced to Ni. The combination of reactions  $Ni^{2+}$  to  $Ni^{3+}$  and  $Ni^{+}$  to Ni, then, has a net enthalpy of reaction of  $27.53 \, eV$ , which is equivalent to m=1 in Eq. (2).

$$27.53 \ eV + Ni^{2+} + Ni^{+} + H \left[ \frac{a_H}{p} \right] \rightarrow Ni^{3+} + Ni + H \left[ \frac{a_H}{(p+1)} \right] + \left[ (p+1)^2 - p^2 \right] X \ 13.6 \ eV$$
 (33)

$$Ni^{3+} + Ni \rightarrow Ni^{2+} + Ni^{+} + 27.53 \ eV$$
 (34)

The overall reaction is

25 
$$H\left[\frac{a_H}{p}\right] \to H\left[\frac{a_H}{(p+1)}\right] + \left[(p+1)^2 - p^2\right] X 13.6 \text{ eV}$$
 (35)

where p is an integer greater than 1, preferably from 2 to 200.

In the case that titanium, silver, or nickel metal is present in the cell and may be used as the dissociator to provide atomic hydrogen, the titanium, silver, or nickel hydrino hydride catalyst may have an accelerating catalytic rate wherein the product of catalysis, hydrino, may react with the titanium, silver, or nickel metal to produce further titanium, silver, or nickel hydrino hydride catalyst. A method to start the process is to add a catalyst such as KI,  $K_2CO_3$ , RbI, or  $Rb_2CO_3$  to the cell to

3 7

catalyze the initial formation of titanium, silver, or nickel hydrino hydride. Alternatively, some titanium, silver, or nickel hydrino hydride may be added to the cell or generated by reacting the titanium, silver, or nickel with a source of hydrogen atoms and catalyst such as an aqueous solution of  $K_2CO_3$  and  $H_2O_2$  or an aqueous solution of  $Rb_2CO_3$  and  $H_2O_2$ .

An exemplary method to generate a hydrogen catalyst comprising hydrino hydride ions is to treat a titanium hydrogen dissociator with about 0.6 M  $K_2CO_3/10\%$   $H_2O_2$  to form the hydrogen catalyst  $TiH(1/p)_2$ .

Titanium hydrino hydride may form by a titanium peroxide intermediate. The potassium ions present may catalyze the formation of hydrinos from hydrogen atoms formed by the decomposition of  $H_2O_2$ . The hydrinos may react with titanium to form titanium hydrino hydride. In the case of a gas cell hydrino hydride reactor with KI catalyst, for example, and hydrogen flow, potassium hydrino hydride may form with the loss of iodine from the cell. Potassium hydrino hydride may react with titanium

metal to form titanium hydrino hydride and potassium metal. In the case of a  $K_2CO_3$  catalyst, carbon dioxide and oxygen may be lost from the cell with the formation of potassium metal.

A further exemplary method to generate a hydrogen catalyst 20 comprising hydrino hydride ions is to treat a titanium hydrogen dissociator with about 0.6 M  $Rb_2CO_3/10\%$   $H_2O_2$  to form the hydrogen catalyst  $TiH(1/p)_a$ . Titanium hydrino hydride may form by a titanium peroxide intermediate. The rubidium ions present may catalyze the formation of hydrinos from hydrogen atoms formed by the decomposition 25 The hydrinos may react with titanium to form titanium hydrino hydride. In the case of a gas cell hydrino hydride reactor with RbI catalyst, for example, and hydrogen flow, rubidium hydrino hydride may form with the loss of iodine from the cell. Rubidium hydrino hydride may react with titanium metal to form titanium hydrino hydride and 30 rubidium metal. In the case of a Rb<sub>2</sub>CO<sub>3</sub> catalyst, carbon dioxide and oxygen may be lost from the cell with the formation of rubidium metal.

Cesium metal may catalyze the formation of hydrinos from hydrogen atoms. The hydrinos may react with titanium to form titanium hydrino hydride. For example, in the case of a gas cell hydrino hydride reactor with hydrogen flow and Cs(m) catalyst formed for the decomposition of  $Cs_2CO_3$ , cesium hydrino hydride may form with the loss of carbonate from the cell as carbon dioxide and oxygen. Cesium hydrino

3 5

38

5

10

15

2.0

25

30

3 5

hydride may react with titanium metal to form titanium hydrino hydride and large amounts of cesium metal.

In another method to form hydrogen catalyst, titanium hydrino hydride, the formation of titanium hydrino hydride is initiated by the presence of a titanium compound such as a titanium halide (for example  $TiCl_4$ ),  $TiTe_2$ ,  $Ti_2(SO_4)_3$ , or  $TiS_2$  which may react with an increased binding energy hydrogen species to form titanium hydrino hydride in an operating gas cell hydrino hydride reactor. The increased binding energy hydrogen species may form in the operating hydrino hydride reactor.

Further examples of catalysts providing the catalytic reaction of Eqs. (3-5) is increased binding energy hydrogen compound  $KH_n$  where n is an integer from one to 100 and increased binding energy hydrogen compounds  $KH_nX$  where n is an integer from one to 100 H may be an increased binding energy hydrogen species and X is a compound such as  $KHSO_4$ , KHI,  $KHCO_3$ ,  $KHNO_3$ ,  $HNO_3$ ,  $KH_2PO_4$ , or KOH. In another embodiment, rubidium replaces potassium (e.g.  $RbHRbHCO_3$  or RbHRbOH are the hydrogen catalysts comprising an increased binding energy hydrogen species such as hydrino hydride ion). The hydrino hydride compounds which are catalysts may be gaseous catalyst by operating a gas cell hydrino hydride reactor at an elevated temperature.

A method to generate a hydrogen catalyst comprising a potassium or rubidium cation, an anion, and at least one increased binding energy hydrogen species such as a hydrino hydride ion is to treat a hydrogen dissociator such as nickel or titanium with an aqueous solution of about 0.6 molar salt comprising at least a potassium or rubidium cation and the anion and  $10\% H_2O_2$  to form the hydrogen catalyst. Alternatively, a first hydrogen catalyst having an anion is used in a hydrino hydride reactor such that the catalyst compound reacts with an increased binding energy hydrogen species to form a second hydrogen catalyst comprising a potassium or rubidium cation, an anion, and at least one increased binding energy hydrogen species such as a hydrino hydride ion. Exemplary anions are  $OH^-$ ,  $CO_3^{2-}$ ,  $HCO_3^-$ ,  $NO_3^-$ ,  $SO_4^{2-}$ ,  $HSO_4^-$ ,  $PO_4^{3-}$ ,  $HPO_4^{2-}$ , and  $H_2PO_4^-$ . For example, a method to generate a hydrogen catalyst comprising at least one increased binding energy hydrogen species such as a hydrino hydride ion is to treat a hydrogen dissociator such as nickel or titanium with about 0.6 M  $K_2CO_3/10\%$   $H_2O_2$  to form a hydrogen catalyst comprising

10

15

20

potassium and at least one increased binding energy hydrogen species such as  $KHKHCO_3$  or KHKOH.

In an embodiment, the catalyst  $Rb^+$  according to Eqs. (6-8) may be formed from rubidium metal by ionization. The source of ionization may be UV light or a plasma. At least one of a source of UV light and a plasma may be provided by the catalysis of hydrogen with a one or more hydrogen catalysts such as potassium metal or  $K^+$  ions.

In an embodiment, the catalyst  $K^+/K^+$  according to Eqs. (3-5) may be formed from potassium metal by ionization. The source of ionization may be UV light or a plasma. At least one of a source of UV light and a plasma may be provided by the catalysis of hydrogen with a one or more hydrogen catalysts such as potassium metal or  $K^+$  ions.

In an embodiment, the catalyst  $Rb^+$  according to Eqs. (6-8) or the catalyst  $K^+/K^+$  according to Eqs. (3-5) may be formed by reaction of rubidium metal or potassium metal, respectively, with hydrogen to form the corresponding alkali hydride or by ionization at a hot filament which may also serve to dissociate molecular hydrogen to atomic hydrogen. The hot filament may be a refractory metal such as tungsten or molybdenum operated within a high temperature range such as 1000 to 2800 °C.

In an embodiment of the hydrino hydride reactor, a catalyst is selected such that a desired increased binding energy hydrogen species such as one selected from the group consisting of hydrino atom having a binding energy given by Eq. (1), a dihydrino molecule having a binding energy of about  $\frac{15.5}{\left(\frac{1}{p}\right)^2}eV$ , and hydrino hydride ion having a binding

energy given by Eq. (10) is formed. The catalyst may be selected such that it has a desired enthalpy of reaction of about  $mX 27.2 \, eV$  where m is an integer to provide a selected catalysis of hydrogen. For example, the sum of the ionization energies of t electrons from an atom M to form  $M^{t+}$  is about  $mX 27.2 \, eV$ . Thus, the catalysis cascade for the p th cycle is represented by

$$mX27.2 \ eV + M + H \left[\frac{a_H}{p}\right] \to M^{\prime +} + te^- + H \left[\frac{a_H}{(p+m)}\right] + [(p+m)^2 - p^2]X13.6 \ eV$$

$$M^{\prime +} + te^- \to M + 27.2 \ eV$$
(36)

The overall reaction is

4.0

5

10

1 5

20

25

30

$$H\left[\frac{a_H}{p}\right] \to H\left[\frac{a_H}{(p+m)}\right] + [(p+m)^2 - p^2]X13.6 \ eV \tag{38}$$

where p is an integer greater than 1, preferably from 2 to 200. The desired hydrino product may further react to form a desired increased binding energy hydrogen species or increased binding energy hydrogen compound.

It is believed that the rate of catalysis is increased as the net enthalpy of reaction is more closely matched to  $m \cdot 27.2 \, eV$  where m is an An embodiment of the hydrino hydride reactor for producing increased binding energy hydrogen compounds of the invention further comprises an electric or magnetic field source. The electric or magnetic field source may be adjustable to control the rate of catalysis. Adjustment of the electric or magnetic field provided by the electric or magnetic field source may alter the continuum energy level of a catalyst whereby one or more electrons are ionized to a continuum energy level to provide a net enthalpy of reaction of approximately  $m \times 27.2 eV$ . The alteration of the continuum energy may cause the net enthalpy of reaction of the catalyst to more closely match  $m \cdot 27.2 \, eV$ . Preferably, the electric field is within the range of  $0.01-10^6 V/m$ , more preferably  $0.1-10^4 \ V/m$ , and most preferably  $1-10^3 \ V/m$ . Preferably, the magnetic flux is within the range of 0.01-50 T. A magnetic field may have a strong gradient. Preferably, the magnetic flux gradient is within the range of  $10^{-4} - 10^2 \ Tcm^{-1}$  and more preferably  $10^{-3} - 1 \ Tcm^{-1}$ .

For example, the cell may comprise a hot filament that dissociates molecular hydrogen to atomic hydrogen and may further heat a hydrogen dissociator such as transition elements and inner transition elements, iron, platinum, palladium, zirconium, vanadium, nickel, titanium, Sc, Cr, Mn, Co, Cu, Zn, Y, Nb, Mo, Tc, Ru, Rh, Ag, Cd, La, Hf, Ta, W, Re, Os, Ir, Au, Hg, Ce, Pr, Nd, Pm, Sm, Eu, Gd, Tb, Dy, Ho, Er, Tm, Vb, Lu, Th, Pa, U, activated charcoal (carbon), and intercalated Cs carbon (graphite). The filament may further supply an electric field in the cell of the reactor. The electric field may alter the continuum energy level of a catalyst whereby one or more electrons are ionized to a continuum energy level to provide a net enthalpy of reaction of approximately m X 27.2 eV. In another embodiment, an electric field is provided by electrodes charged by a variable voltage source. The rate of catalysis may be controlled by

3 5

10

1 5

20

25

30

3 5

controlling the applied voltage which determines the applied field which controls the catalysis rate by altering the continuum energy level.

In another embodiment of the hydrino hydride reactor, the electric or magnetic field source ionizes an atom or ion to provide a catalyst having a net enthalpy of reaction of approximately  $m \times 27.2 \, eV$ . For examples, potassium metal is ionized to  $K^+$ , or rubidium metal is ionized to  $Rb^+$  to provide the catalysts according to Eqs. (3-5) or Eqs. (6-8), respectively. The electric field source may be a hot filament whereby the hot filament may also dissociate molecular hydrogen to atomic hydrogen.

In the case that the hydrino hydride reactor comprises multiple catalysts that are selected to form one or more desired increased binding energy hydrogen species or increased binding energy hydrogen compounds, the electric or magnetic field provided by the electric or magnetic field source may be adjusted to preferentially increase the catalysis rate for one or more of the selected catalysts relative to one or more nonselected catalysts. Thus, the relative yield of one or more desired increased binding energy hydrogen species or increased binding energy hydrogen compounds may be adjusted.

An further embodiment of the hydrino hydride reactor further comprises a source of thermal electrons. The source of electrons may reduce and thereby regenerate a catalyst whereby one or more electrons are ionized to a continuum energy level to provide a net enthalpy of reaction of approximately  $m \times 27.2 \, eV$ . A hot filament may be a source of thermal electrons. The hot filament may further comprise one or more of the elements selected from the group of a hydrogen dissociator, a catalyst heater, a hydrogen dissociator heater, a cell heater, and a source of electric field.

In another embodiment of the catalyst of the present invention, hydrinos are formed by reacting an ordinary hydrogen atom with a catalyst having a net enthalpy of reaction of about

$$\frac{m}{2} \cdot 27.2 \text{ eV} \tag{38a}$$

where m is an integer. It is believed that the rate of catalysis is increased as the net enthalpy of reaction is more closely matched to  $\frac{m}{2}$  27.2 eV. It has been found that catalysts having a net enthalpy of reaction within  $\pm 10\%$ , preferably  $\pm 5\%$ , of  $\frac{m}{2}$  27.2 eV are suitable for most applications.

10

### t Electron Transfer (One Species)

In another embodiment, a catalytic system is provided by the ionization of t electrons from a participating species such as an atom, an ion, a molecule, and an ionic or molecular compound to a continuum energy level such that the sum of the ionization energies of the t electrons is approximately  $\frac{m}{2} \cdot 27.2 \, eV$  where m is an integer. One such catalytic system involves dysprosium. The first, second, and third ionization energies of dysprosium are 5.9389 eV, 11.67 eV, and 22.8 eV, respectively [David R. Linde, CRC Handbook of Chemistry and Physics, 78 th Edition, CRC Press, Boca Raton, Florida, (1997), pp. 10-214-10-216]. The three ionization (t=3) reaction of Dy to  $Dy^{3+}$ , then, has a net enthalpy of reaction of 40.41 eV, which is equivalent to m=3 in Eq. 38a.

15 
$$40.41 \ eV + Dy + H \left[ \frac{a_H}{p} \right] \rightarrow Dy^{3+} + 3e^- + H \left[ \frac{a_H}{(p+1)} \right] + [(p+1)^2 - p^2]X13.6 \ eV$$
 (38b)

$$Dy^{3+} + 3e^{-} \rightarrow Dy + 40.41 \ eV$$
 (38c)

And, the overall reaction is

20 
$$H\left[\frac{a_H}{p}\right] \to H\left[\frac{a_H}{(p+1)}\right] + [(p+1)^2 - p^2]X13.6 \ eV$$
 (38d)

Hydrogen catalysts capable of providing a net enthalpy of reaction of approximately  $\frac{m}{2} \cdot 27.2 \ eV$  where m is an integer to produce hydrino whereby t electrons are ionized from an atom or ion are given infra. The atoms or ions given in the first column are ionized to provide the net enthalpy of reaction of  $\frac{m}{2} \cdot 27.2 \ eV$  given in the tenth column where m is given in the eleventh column. The electrons which are ionized are given with the ionization potential (also called ionization energy or binding energy). The ionization potential of the nth electron of the atom or ion is designated by  $IP_n$  and is given by David R. Linde, CRC Handbook of Chemistry and Physics, 78 th Edition, CRC Press, Boca Raton, Florida, (1997), pp. 10-214-10-216 which is herein incorporated by reference. That is for example,  $Dy + 5.9389 \ eV \rightarrow Dy^+ + e^-$ ,  $Dy^+ + 11.67 \ eV \rightarrow Dy^{2+} + e^-$  and  $Dy^{2+} + 22.8 \ eV \rightarrow Dy^{3+} + e^-$ . The first ionization potential,  $IP_1 = 5.9389 \ eV$ , the

43

5

second ionization potential,  $IP_2 = 11.67 \ eV$ , and the third ionization potential,  $IP_3 = 22.8 \ eV$ , are given in the second, third, and fourth columns, respectively. The net enthalpy of reaction for the triple ionization of Dy is  $40.409 \ eV$  as given in the tenth column, and m=3 in Eq. (38a) as given in the eleventh column.

Catalyst	IP1	IP2	IP3	IP4	IP5	IP6	IP7	IP8	Enthalpy	m
Li	5.392	75.64							81.032	6
K	4.341	31.63	45.81						81.777	6
V	6.746	14.66	29.31	46.71	65.28				162.71	12
Cr	6.767	16.49	30.96						54.212	4
Se	9.752	21.19	30.82	42.95	68.3	81.7	155.4		410.11	30
Mo	7.092	16.16	27.13	46.4	54.49	68.83	125.7	143.6	489.36	36
Sn	7.344	14.63	30.5	40.74	72.28				165.49	12
Sm	5.644	11.07	23.4	41.4					81.514	6
Gtl	6.15	12.09	20.63	44					82.87	6
Dy	5.939	11.67	22.8	41.47					81.879	6
Dy	5.939	11.67	22.8						40.409	3
Ho	6.022	11.8	22.84						40.662	3
Er	6.108	11.93	22.74						40.778	3
Lu	5.426	13.9	20.96						40.285	3

A process of the present invention is the formation of a metal such as potassium metal, rubidium metal, or cesium metal by the reduction of 10  $K^+$ ,  $Rb^+$ , or  $Cs^+$ , respectively, via the catalysis of hydrogen to form increased binding energy hydrogen compounds and the metal. metals such as lithium or sodium may be made by reacting potassium, rubidium, or cesium metal with a lithium or sodium compound, respectively. Techniques commonly used by those skilled in the art can be used in a similar manner to form and isolate other metals by reacting 15 potassium, rubidium, or cesium metal with an alkali compound. The reaction may occur continuously in the hydrino hydride reactor. example, a hydrogen catalyst such as  $K_2CO_3$  may be added to a gas cell hydrino hydride reactor containing an alkali compound such as Na<sub>2</sub>CO<sub>3</sub> or 20 Li,CO<sub>3</sub>. Catalysis of hydrogen produces hydrino hydride compounds and potassium metal. Potassium metal is more active than lithium or sodium Thus, the potassium metal reacts with Na<sub>2</sub>CO<sub>3</sub> or Li<sub>2</sub>CO<sub>3</sub> to form  $K_2CO_3$  and lithium or sodium metal, respectively. In one embodiment, the alkali compound that is not a hydrogen catalyst is present in a molar 25 In another embodiment, other elements or compounds of other elements present in the hydrino hydride reactor such as alkaline earth,

15

transition metal, rare earth, and precious metal compounds are reduced by an alkaline metal formed in the hydrino hydride reactor.

In the case that the catalyst is reduced to a metal during catalysis, the metal may accumulate in the reactor such as a gas cell hydrino hydride reactor during operation. Hydrino hydride compounds having a cation in a high oxidation state may form. For example, the potassium catalysis reaction is given by Eqs. (3-5). A potassium metal forming reaction is:

$$2H\left[\frac{a_H}{(p+1)}\right] + 2I^- \to I_2 + 2H^-(1/p) \tag{39}$$

$$K + K^{2+} + 2H^{-}(1/p) \to K(H(1/p))_{2} + K(m)$$
(40)

$$\frac{K + K^{2+} + 2H^{-}(1/p) \to K(H(1/p))_{2} + K(m)}{2H\left[\frac{a_{H}}{(p+1)}\right] + 2I^{-} + K + K^{2+} \to K(H(1/p))_{2} + K(m) + I_{2}}$$
(40)

Potassium metal may accumulate in the cell as  $I_2$  is pumped from the cell. The potassium metal may form an amalgam with the dissociator which inhibits hydrogen dissociation. Thus,  $I_2$  or HI may be supplied to the cell to regenerate the catalyst KI and regenerate the dissociator.

Alternatively, other oxidants such as water, oxygen, or an oxyanion may be supplied to the gas cell hydrino hydride reactor to react with the alkali metal.

Hydrogen polymers such as  $H_{16}$  may be synthesized from increased 20 binding energy hydrogen compounds by polymerization. binding energy hydrogen compounds may be reacted with polymerizing agents such as oxidizing agents, reductants, or free radical generating agents to form polymers. Increased binding energy hydrogen species of increased binding energy hydrogen compounds may also be polymerized 25 by reacting with one or more of the polymerizing agents. Examples of suitable polymerize agents include nitric acid, hydro iodic acid, sulfuric acid, hydro fluoric acid, hydrochloric acid, potassium metal, and a mixture of base and hydrogen peroxide such as  $K_2CO_3/H_2O_2$ . Hydrogen polymers may also form during catalysis in the electrolytic cell, gas cell, gas 30 discharge cell, or plasma torch cell hydrino hydride reactor. In one embodiment, hydrogen polymers such as  $H_{16}$  may be synthesized from hydrogen in a gas cell or gas discharge cell wherein the source of catalyst is potassium metal. Hydrogen polymer compounds may be purified from the reaction mixture by the methods given in the Purification of

4.5

Increased Binding Energy Hydrogen Compounds section of my previous PCT Patent Application, PCT US98/14029 filed on July 7, 1998, which is incorporated herein by reference.

Hydrogen polymers such as  $H_{16}$  may also be synthesized from increased binding energy hydrogen compounds by polymerization at high 5 temperature. In one embodiment, an increased binding energy hydrogen compound such as potassium hydrino hydride or titanium hydrino hydride is formed as an intermediate that is polymerized at high temperature in a high temperature reactor. Examples of suitable 10 temperatures are within the range of about 500 °C to about 2800 °C. For example, if the increased binding energy hydrogen compounds are formed in a gas cell hydrino hydride reactor at one temperature, such a temperature within the range of about 350 °C to about 800 °C, the increased binding energy hydrogen compounds may polymerized in the 15 gas cell hydrino hydrided reactor by elevating the reactor temperature to range within about 850 °C to about 2800 °C. In an embodiment, the polymerization may be catalyzed by a hot metal surface such as that of a hot refractory metal filament. For example, a gas cell hydrino hydride reactor may comprise a hot tungsten filament maintained at an elevated 20 temperature such as a temperature within the range 1200 °C to 2800 °C wherein hydrogen catalysis occurs to form increased binding energy hydrogen species which polymerize on contact with the hot filament. Based on the disclosure herein, one skilled in the art will be able to select a suitable polymerization temperature to form the desired increased 25 binding energy hydrogen polymer.

Hydrino hydride compounds have been found to be stable to electrolysis at a voltage that is substantially greater than that of ordinary compounds. Hydrino hydride compounds such as potassium hydrino hydride may be purified by electrolysis at a sufficiently high voltage that the anion of the catalyst is oxidized. In one embodiment, the reaction products of the hydrino hydride reactor are collected and run in a molten electrolytic cell such that the reduced cation of the catalyst such as potassium metal forms at the cathode, and the oxidized anion of the catalyst such as halogen gas (for example  $I_2$ ) forms at the anode. The electrolyzed catalyst products such as iodine gas and potassium metal are separated from the hydrino hydride compounds that are stable to

30

3 5

46

10

15

20

25

30

3 5

electrolysis. Methods of separation such as distillation and phase separation techniques commonly used by those skilled in the art can be used in a similar manner to isolate hydrino hydride compounds. For example, iodine can be removed at low temperatures as a gas, and potassium metal can be removed with the cathode onto which it electroplates.

A method of isotope separation comprises the step of reacting an element or compound having an isotopic mixture containing the desired element with an increased binding energy hydrogen species in atomic percent shortage based on the stoichiometric amount to fully react with or bond to the desired isotope. The increased binding energy hydrogen species is selected such that the bond energy of the reaction product is dependent on the isotope of the desired element. Thus, an increased binding energy species can be selected such that the predominant reaction product contains at least one increased binding energy hydrogen species bound to the desired isotope. The compound comprising at least one increased binding energy hydrogen species and the desired isotope can be separated from the reaction mixture. The increased binding energy hydrogen species may be separated from the desired isotope to obtain the desired isotope. The recovered isotope may be reacted with the increased binding energy hydrogen species and these steps may be repeated to obtain a desired level of enrichment. The use of the term "isotope" in this context includes an individual element as well as compounds containing the desired elemental isotope.

Another method of isotope separation comprises the step of reacting an element or compound having an isotopic mixture containing the desired element with an increased binding energy hydrogen species that bonds to the undesired isotope. Since the bond energy of the reaction product is dependent on the isotope of the undesired element, an increased binding energy species can be selected such that the predominant reaction product contains at least one increased binding energy hydrogen species bound to the undesired isotope, and the desired isotope remains substantially unbound. The compound comprising at least one increased binding energy hydrogen species and the undesired isotope can be separated from the reaction mixture to obtain the desired isotope. The use of the term "isotope" in this context includes an individual element as well as compounds containing the desired

1 5

25

elemental isotope.

A further method of separating a desired isotope from a mixture of isotopes comprises:

reacting an increased binding energy hydrogen species with an isotopic mixture comprising a molar excess of a desired isotope with respect to the increased binding energy hydrogen species to form a compound enriched in the desired isotope;

separating said compound enriched in the desired isotope from the reaction mixture; and

separating the increased binding energy hydrogen species from the desired isotope to obtain the desired isotope.

Another method of separating a desired isotope from a mixture of isotopes comprises:

reacting a mixture of isotopes with an amount of an increased binding energy hydrogen species sufficient to remove an undesired isotope from a isotopic mixture to form a compound enriched in the undesired isotope, and

removing said compound enriched in the undesired isotope.

The mixture of isotopes can comprise elements and/or compounds 20 containing the isotopes.

Other objects, features, and characteristics of the present invention, as well as the methods of operation and the functions of the related elements, will become apparent upon consideration of the following description and the appended claims with reference to the accompanying drawings, all of which form a part of this specification, wherein like reference numerals designate corresponding parts in the various figures.

### III. BRIEF DESCRIPTION OF THE DRAWINGS

FIGURE 1 is a schematic drawing of an electrolytic cell hydride reactor 30 in accordance with the present invention;

FIGURE 2 is a schematic drawing of an experimental quartz gas cell hydride reactor in accordance with the present invention;

FIGURE 3 is a schematic drawing of an experimental concentric quartz tubes gas cell hydride reactor in accordance with the present invention;

FIGURE 4 is a schematic drawing of an experimental stainless steel gas cell hydride reactor in accordance with the present invention;

FIGURE 5A is the positive TOFSIMS spectrum (m/e = 0 - 50) of 99.999%

25

30

3 5

 $KHCO_3$  (HC = hydrocarbon);

FIGURE 5B is the positive TOFSIMS spectrum (m/e = 50 - 100) of 99.999%  $KHCO_3$  (HC = hydrocarbon);

FIGURE 5C is the positive TOFSIMS spectrum (m/e = 100 - 150) of 99.999% KHCO<sub>3</sub> (HC = hydrocarbon);

FIGURE 5D is the positive TOFSIMS spectrum (m/e = 150 - 200) of 99.999%  $KHCO_3$  (HC = hydrocarbon);

FIGURE 6A is the positive TOFSIMS spectrum (m/e = 200 - 300) of 99.999%  $KHCO_3$  (HC = hydrocarbon);

FIGURE 6B is the positive TOFSIMS spectrum (m/e = 300 - 400) of 99.999%  $KHCO_3$  (HC = hydrocarbon);

FIGURE 6C is the positive TOFSIMS spectrum (m/e = 400 - 500) of 99.999%  $KHCO_3$  (HC = hydrocarbon);

FIGURE 6D is the positive TOFSIMS spectrum (m/e = 500 - 1000) of 99.999% *KHCO*<sub>3</sub> (HC = hydrocarbon);

FIGURE 7A is the positive TOFSIMS spectrum (m/e = 0-50) of the polymeric material prepared by concentrating the  $K_2CO_3$  electrolyte from the Thermacore Electrolytic Cell with a rotary evaporator and centrifuging the polymeric material (sample #1)(HC = hydrocarbon);

FIGURE 7B is the positive TOFSIMS spectrum (m/e = 50-100) of the polymeric material prepared by concentrating the  $K_2CO_3$  electrolyte from the Thermacore Electrolytic Cell with a rotary evaporator and centrifuging the polymeric material (sample #1)(HC = hydrocarbon);

FIGURE 7C is the positive TOFSIMS spectrum (m/e = 100-150) of the polymeric material prepared by concentrating the  $K_2CO_3$  electrolyte from the Thermacore Electrolytic Cell with a rotary evaporator and centrifuging the polymeric material (sample #1)(HC = hydrocarbon);

FIGURE 7D is the positive TOFSIMS spectrum (m/e = 150 - 200) of the polymeric material prepared by concentrating the  $K_2CO_3$  electrolyte from the Thermacore Electrolytic Cell with a rotary evaporator and centrifuging the polymeric material (sample #1)(HC = hydrocarbon);

FIGURE 8A is the positive TOFSIMS spectrum (m/e = 200-300) of polymeric material prepared by concentrating the  $K_2CO_3$  electrolyte from the Thermacore Electrolytic Cell with a rotary evaporator and centrifuging the polymeric material (sample #1)(HC = hydrocarbon);

FIGURE 8B is the positive TOFSIMS spectrum (m/e = 300 - 400) of polymeric material prepared by concentrating the  $K_2CO_3$  electrolyte from

1 5

30

3 5

the Thermacore Electrolytic Cell with a rotary evaporator and centrifuging the polymeric material (sample #1)(HC = hydrocarbon);

FIGURE 8C is the positive TOFSIMS spectrum (m/e = 400 - 500) of polymeric material prepared by concentrating the  $K_2CO_3$  electrolyte from the Thermacore Electrolytic Cell with a rotary evaporator and centrifuging the polymeric material (sample #1)(HC = hydrocarbon);

FIGURE 8D is the positive TOFSIMS spectrum (m/e = 500 - 1000) of polymeric material prepared by concentrating the  $K_2CO_3$  electrolyte from the Thermacore Electrolytic Cell with a rotary evaporator and centrifuging the polymeric material (sample #1)(HC = hydrocarbon);

FIGURE 9 is the negative TOFSIMS spectrum (m/e = 20-30) of 99.999%  $KHCO_3$ ;

FIGURE 10 is the negative TOFSIMS spectrum (m/e = 23.5 - 29.5) of crystals obtained by treating the  $K_2CO_3$  electrolyte of the BLP Electrolytic Cell with a cation exchange resin (Purolite C100H) (sample #4);

FIGURE 11 is the negative TOFSIMS spectrum (m/e = 27 - 29) of sample #4:

FIGURE 12 is the negative TOFSIMS spectrum (m/e = 28-29) of sample #4;

FIGURE 13A is the positive TOFSIMS spectrum (m/e = 0-50) of crystals isolated from the cathode of the  $K_2CO_3$  INEL Electrolytic Cell (sample #5);

FIGURE 13B is the positive TOFSIMS spectrum (m/e = 50-100) of crystals isolated from the cathode of the  $K_2CO_3$  INEL Electrolytic Cell (sample #5);

FIGURE 13C is the positive TOFSIMS spectrum (m/e = 100-150) of crystals isolated from the cathode of the  $K_2CO_3$  INEL Electrolytic Cell (sample #5);

FIGURE 13D is the positive TOFSIMS spectrum (m/e = 150 - 200) of crystals isolated from the cathode of the  $K_2CO_3$  INEL Electrolytic Cell (sample #5);

FIGURE 14 is the negative TOFSIMS spectrum (m/e = 10 - 20) of 99.999%  $KHCO_3$ ;

FIGURE 15 is the negative TOFSIMS spectrum (m/e = 10-20) of polymeric material prepared by concentrating the  $K_2CO_3$  electrolyte from the Thermacore Electrolytic Cell with a rotary evaporator and centrifuging the polymeric material (sample #1);

FIGURE 16 is the negative TOFSIMS spectrum (m/e = 10 - 20) of crystals

15

25

isolated from the cathode of the  $K_2CO_3$  INEL Electrolytic Cell (sample #5); FIGURE 17 is the positive TOFSIMS spectrum (m/e=0-50) of sample #5;

FIGURE 18 is the positive TOFSIMS spectrum (m/e = 20 - 30) of sample #1;

FIGURE 19 is the presputtering negative TOFSIMS spectrum (m/e = 20-30) of sample #1;

FIGURE 20 is the post sputtering negative TOFSIMS spectrum (m/e = 20-30) of sample #1;

FIGURE 21 is the post sputtering negative TOFSIMS spectrum (m/e = 30 - 40) of sample #1;

FIGURE 22 is the negative TOFSIMS spectrum (m/e = 60-70) of sample #12;

FIGURE 23A is the negative TOFSIMS spectrum (m/e = 0 - 50) of 99.99% pure KI;

FIGURE 23B is the negative TOFSIMS spectrum (m/e = 50-100) of 99.99% pure KI;

FIGURE 23C is the negative TOFSIMS spectrum (m/e = 100 - 150) of 99.99% pure KI;

FIGURE 23D is the negative TOFSIMS spectrum (m/e = 150 - 200) of 99.99% pure KI;

FIGURE 24A is the negative TOFSIMS spectrum (m/e = 0 - 50) of sample #6;

FIGURE 24B is the negative TOFSIMS spectrum (m/e = 50-100) of sample #6;

FIGURE 24C is the negative TOFSIMS spectrum (m/e = 100 - 150) of sample #6;

FIGURE 24D is the negative TOFSIMS spectrum (m/e = 150 - 200) of sample #6;

FIGURE 25 is the positive TOFSIMS spectrum (m/e=0-50) of sample #15;

FIGURE 26A is the negative TOFSIMS spectrum (m/e = 0 - 50) of sample # 15;

FIGURE 26B is the negative TOFSIMS spectrum (m/e = 50-100) of 35 sample # 15;

FIGURE 26C is the negative TOFSIMS spectrum (m/e = 100 - 150) of sample # 15;

FIGURE 26D is the negative TOFSIMS spectrum (m/e = 150 - 200) of sample # 15;

FIGURE 27A is the positive ESITOFMS spectrum (m/e = 15 - 50) of sample #13;

FIGURE 27B is the positive ESITOFMS spectrum (m/e = 50 - 300) of sample #13;

FIGURE 27C is the positive ESITOFMS spectrum (m/e = 300 - 800) of sample #13;

FIGURE 28 is the positive TOFSIMS spectrum (m/e = 0 - 50) of sample 10 #16;

FIGURE 29 is the negative TOFSIMS relative sensitivity factors (RSF); FIGURE 30 is the 0-65 eV binding energy region of a high resolution X-ray Photoelectron Spectrum (XPS) of sample #17;

FIGURE 31 is the post sputtering positive TOFSIMS spectrum

15 (m/e = 50 - 100) of sample #18;

FIGURE 32 is the negative post sputtering TOFSIMS spectrum (m/e=0-30) of sample #18;

FIGURE 33 is post sputtering positive TOFSIMS spectrum (m/e = 40 - 50) of control titanium foil (sample #19);

FIGURE 34 is the positive post sputtering TOFSIMS spectrum (m/e = 40-60) of sample #20;

FIGURE 35 is the post sputtering positive TOFSIMS spectrum (m/e = 44-54) of sample #21;

FIGURE 36 is the post sputtering negative TOFSIMS spectrum  $2.5 \quad (m/e = 0 - 60)$  of sample #21;

FIGURE 37 is the post sputtering negative TOFSIMS spectrum (m/e = 53-61) of sample #22;

FIGURE 38 is the post sputtering negative TOFSIMS spectrum (m/e = 53-61) of sample #23;

FIGURE 39 is the post sputtering positive TOFSIMS spectrum (m/e = 112 - 125) of sample #24;

FIGURE 40 is the presputtering positive TOFSIMS spectrum (m/e = 47.5 - 50) of sample #24;

FIGURE 41 is the post sputtering positive TOFSIMS spectrum  $3.5 \quad (m/e = 47.5 - 50)$  of sample #24;

FIGURE 42 is the post sputtering negative TOFSIMS spectrum m/e = 100 - 200 of sample #24;

25

FIGURE 43 is the presputtering negative TOFSIMS spectrum (m/e=0-30) of sample #24;

FIGURE 44 is the post sputtering negative TOFSIMS spectrum (m/e=0-30) of sample #24;

FIGURE 45 is the post sputtering negative TOFSIMS spectrum m/e = 50-100 of sample #25;

FIGURE 46 is the positive TOFSIMS spectrum (m/e = 35-45) of sample #7;

FIGURE 47 is the positive TOFSIMS spectrum (m/e = 35-45) of sample 10 #15;

FIGURE 48 is the positive TOFSIMS spectrum (m/e = 35-45) of sample #16;

FIGURE 49 is the results of the LC/MS analysis of sample #13 wherein the mass spectrum comprised the sum of the ion signals from 5 ions (m/e = 39.0, 176.8, 204.8, 536.4, and 702.4);

FIGURE 50 shows a shaded time interval of the chromatogram of the LC/MS analysis of sample #13 centered on 0.77 minutes wherein the mass spectrum comprised the sum of the ion signals from 5 ions (m/e = 39.0, 176.8, 204.8, 536.4,and 702.4);

FIGURE 51 is the summation of 21 mass spectra of 5 ions (m/e = 39.0, 176.8, 204.8, 536.4, and 702.4) recorded over the shaded time interval of the LC/MS spectrum of sample #13 shown in FIGURE 50;

FIGURE 52 shows a shaded time interval of the chromatogram of the LC/MS analysis of sample #13 centered on 17.06 minutes wherein the mass spectrum comprised the sum of the ion signals from 5 ions (m/e = 39.0, 176.8, 204.8, 536.4, and 702.4);

FIGURE 53 is the summation of 12 mass spectra of 5 ions (m/e = 39.0, 176.8, 204.8, 536.4, and 702.4) recorded over the shaded time interval of the LC/MS spectrum of sample #13 shown in FIGURE 52;

FIGURE 54 is the results of the LC/MS analysis of sample #13 wherein the mass spectrum comprised the 176.8 ion signal;

FIGURE 55 is the results of the LC/MS analysis of sample #13 wherein the mass spectrum comprised the 204.8 ion signal;

FIGURE 56 is the results of the LC/MS analysis of sample #13 wherein 35 the mass spectrum comprised the 536.4 ion signal;

FIGURE 57 is the results of the LC/MS analysis of sample #13 wherein the mass spectrum comprised the 702.4 ion signal;

10

1 5

3 5

FIGURE 58 is the results of the LC/MS analysis of sample #13 wherein the mass spectrum comprised the 39.0 ion signal;

FIGURE 59 is the results of the LC/MS analysis of 99.9%  $K_2CO_3$  control wherein the mass spectrum comprised the 176.8 ion signal;

FIGURE 60 is the results of the LC/MS analysis of the sample solvent alone control wherein the mass spectrum comprised the 176.8 ion signal;

FIGURE 61 is the results of the LC/MS analysis of 99.99% KI control wherein the mass spectrum comprised the 204.8 ion signal;

FIGURE 62 is the results of the LC/MS analysis of the sample solvent alone control wherein the mass spectrum comprised the 204.8 ion signal; FIGURE 63 is the positive ESITOFMS spectrum of 99.9% K<sub>2</sub>CO<sub>3</sub>;

FIGURE 64A is the positive ESITOFMS spectrum (m/e=0-300) of precipitate prepared by concentrating the  $K_2CO_3$  electrolyte from the BLP Electrolytic Cell with a rotary evaporator and allowing the precipitate to form on standing at room temperature (sample #3);

FIGURE 64B is the positive ESITOFMS spectrum (m/e = 300 - 800) of precipitate prepared by concentrating the  $K_2CO_3$  electrolyte from the BLP Electrolytic Cell with a rotary evaporator and allowing the precipitate to form on standing at room temperature (sample #3);

FIGURE 65 is the positive ESITOFMS spectrum (m/e=50-300) of precipitate prepared by concentrating the  $K_2CO_3$  electrolyte from the Thermacore Electrolytic Cell until the precipitate just formed (sample #2); FIGURE 66 is the mass spectrum (m/e=0-140) of the vapors from pure crystals of iodine that were saturated with distilled water;

FIGURE 67 is the mass spectrum (m/e=0-150) of the vapors from sample #3 with a sample heater temperature of 100 °C, and an insert of the (m/e=0-45) mass spectrum;

FIGURE 68 is the mass spectrum (m/e=0-140) of the vapors from sample #8 with a sample heater temperature of 148 °C;

FIGURE 69 is the mass spectrum (m/e=0-150) of the vapors from sample #9 with a sample heater temperature of 234 °C;

FIGURE 70 is the mass spectrum (m/e=0-110) of the vapors from sample #9 with a sample heater temperature of 185 °C;

FIGURE 71 is the mass spectrum (m/e=0-120) of the vapors from sample #10 with a sample heater temperature of 534 °C;

FIGURE 72 is the mass spectrum (m/e=0-80) of the vapors from sample #10 with a sample heater temperature of 30 °C;

15

30

FIGURE 73 is the mass spectrum (m/e = 0 - 220) of the vapors from sample #11 with a sample heater temperature of 480 °C;

FIGURE 74 is the mass spectrum (m/e=0-135) of the vapors from sample #28 with a sample heater temperature of 325 °C and an ionization potential of 150 eV;

FIGURE 75 is the mass spectrum (m/e=0-135) of the vapors from sample #28 with a sample heater temperature of 325 °C and an ionization potential of 70 eV;

FIGURE 76 is the mass spectrum (m/e=0-110) of vapors from sample #29 whereby the sample was dynamically heated from 90 °C to 120 °C while the scan was being obtained in the mass range m/e=75-100;

FIGURE 77 is the mass spectrum (m/e=0-150) of the vapors from sample #30 with a sample heater temperature of 285 °C;

FIGURE 78 is the mass spectrum (m/e=0-150) of the vapors from sample #31 with a sample heater temperature of 271 °C;

FIGURE 79 is the mass spectrum (m/e=0-65) of the vapors from sample #31 with a sample heater temperature of 271 °C;

FIGURE 80 is the mass spectrum (m/e=0-135) of the vapors from sample #32 with a sample heater temperature of 102 °C;

FIGURE 81 is the mass spectrum (m/e=0-150) of the vapors from sample #33 with a sample heater temperature of 320 °C;

FIGURE 82 is the mass spectrum (m/e=0-135) of the vapors from sample #33 with a sample heater temperature of 320 °C;

FIGURE 83 is the 0 to 80 eV binding energy region of a high resolution 2.5 X-ray Photoelectron Spectrum (XPS) of polymeric material prepared by concentrating the  $K_2CO_3$  electrolyte from the Thermacore Electrolytic Cell until a precipitate just formed (sample #2) with the primary elements identified;

FIGURE 84 is the survey X-ray Photoelectron Spectrum (XPS) of crystals prepared by concentrating the  $K_2CO_3$  electrolyte from the BLP Electrolytic Cell with a rotary evaporator and allowing crystals to form on standing at room temperature (sample #3) with the primary elements identified;

FIGURE 85 is the 0 to 165 eV binding energy region of the survey X-35 ray Photoelectron Spectrum (XPS) of crystals prepared by concentrating  $K_2CO_3$  electrolyte from the BLP Electrolytic Cell with a rotary evaporator and allowing crystals to form on standing at room temperature (sample

20

25

#3) with the primary elements identified;

FIGURE 86 is the TOFSIMS spectra (m/e = 94 - 99) of sample #3;

FIGURE 87 is the 0-60 eV binding energy region of a high resolution X-ray Photoelectron Spectrum (XPS) of crystals isolated from the  $K_2CO_3$  INEL

Electrolytic Cell (sample #5) with the primary element peaks identified;

FIGURE 88 is the survey spectrum of crystals prepared by filtering the  $K_2CO_3$  electrolyte from the BLP Electrolytic Cell (sample #9) with the primary elements identified;

FIGURE 89 is the 0 to 75 eV binding energy region of a high resolution 10 X-ray Photoelectron Spectrum (XPS) of crystals prepared by filtering the  $K_2CO_3$  electrolyte from the BLP Electrolytic Cell (sample #9);

FIGURE 90 is the 0 to 75 eV binding energy region of a high resolution X-ray Photoelectron Spectrum (XPS) of recrystallized crystals prepared from the gas cell hydrino hydride reactor comprising a KI catalyst,

15 stainless steel filament leads, and a W filament (sample #34);

FIGURE 91 is the gas chromatographic analysis (60 meter column) of high purity hydrogen;

FIGURE 92 is the gas chromatograph of the dihydrino or hydrogen released from the sample #15 when the sample was heated to above 600 °C with melting;

FIGURE 93 is the UV spectrum in the region 300-560 nm of light emitted from the gas cell hydrino hydride reactor comprising a tungsten filament and 0.5 torr hydrogen at a cell temperature of 700 °C;

FIGURE 94 is the UV spectrum in the region 300-560 nm of light emitted from the gas cell hydrino hydride reactor comprising a tungsten filament, a titanium dissociator, gaseous *RbCl* catalyst, and 0.5 torr hydrogen at a cell temperature of 700 °C;

FIGURE 95 shows the emission due to a discharge of hydrogen superimposed on the gas cell emission;

Figure 96A is the positive ToF-SIMS spectrum (m/e=0-50) of 99.999%  $KHCO_3$  (HC = hydrocarbon);

Figure 96B is the positive ToF-SIMS spectrum (m/e = 50 - 100) of 99.999% KHCO<sub>3</sub> (HC = hydrocarbon);

Figure 96C is the positive ToF-SIMS spectrum (m/e=100-150) of 35 99.999% KHCO<sub>3</sub> (HC = hydrocarbon);

Figure 96D is the positive ToF-SIMS spectrum (m/e = 150 - 200) of 99.999%  $KHCO_3$  (HC = hydrocarbon);

Figure 97A is the positive ToF-SIMS spectrum (m/e = 200 - 300) of 99.999%  $KHCO_3$  (HC = hydrocarbon);

Figure 97B is the positive ToF-SIMS spectrum (m/e = 300 - 400) of 99.999%  $KHCO_3$  (HC = hydrocarbon);

Figure 97C is the positive ToF-SIMS spectrum (m/e = 400 - 500) of 99.999%  $KHCO_3$  (HC = hydrocarbon);

Figure 97D is the positive ToF-SIMS spectrum (m/e = 500 - 1000) of 99.999%  $KHCO_3$  (HC = hydrocarbon);

Figure 98A is the positive ToF-SIMS spectrum (m/e = 0 - 50) of an 10 electrolytic cell sample where HC = hydrocarbon;

Figure 98B is the positive ToF-SIMS spectrum (m/e = 50 - 100) of an electrolytic cell sample where HC = hydrocarbon;

Figure 98C is the positive ToF-SIMS spectrum (m/e = 100 - 150) of an electrolytic cell sample where HC = hydrocarbon;

Figure 98D is the positive ToF-SIMS spectrum (m/e = 150 - 200) of an electrolytic cell sample where HC = hydrocarbon;

Figure 99A is the positive ToF-SIMS spectrum (m/e = 200 - 300) of an electrolytic cell sample where HC = hydrocarbon;

Figure 99B is the positive ToF-SIMS spectrum (m/e = 300 - 400) of an electrolytic cell sample where HC = hydrocarbon;

Figure 99C is the positive ToF-SIMS spectrum (m/e = 400 - 500) of an electrolytic cell sample where HC = hydrocarbon;

Figure 99D is the positive ToF-SIMS spectrum (m/e = 500 - 1000) of an electrolytic cell sample where HC = hydrocarbon;

Figure 100 is the 0 to 80 eV binding energy region of a high resolution XPS spectrum of an electrolytic cell sample;

Figure 101 is the XPS survey spectrum an electrolytic cell sample with the primary elements identified;

Figure 102 is the magic angle spinning proton NMR spectrum of an 30 electrolytic cell sample;

Figure 103 is the overlap FTIR spectrum an electrolytic cell sample and the FTIR spectrum of the reference potassium carbonate;

Figure 104 is the stainless steel gas cell comprising a Ti screen dissociator, potassium metal catalyst, and KI as the reactant;

Figure 105A is the positive ToF-SIMS spectrum (m/e = 0 - 50) of the blue crystals;

Figure 105B is the positive ToF-SIMS spectrum (m/e = 50 - 100) of the

blue crystals;

Figure 105C is the positive ToF-SIMS spectrum (m/e = 100 - 150) of the blue crystals;

Figure 105D is the positive ToF-SIMS spectrum (m/e=150-200) of the 5 blue crystals;

Figure 106A is the negative ToF-SIMS spectrum (m/e = 0 - 50) of the blue crystals;

Figure 106B is the negative ToF-SIMS spectrum (m/e = 50-100) of the blue crystals;

Figure 106C is the negative ToF-SIMS spectrum (m/e = 100 - 150) of the blue crystals;

Figure 106D is the negative ToF-SIMS spectrum (m/e = 150 - 200) of the blue crystals;

Figure 107 is the XPS survey scan of the blue crystals;

Figure 108 is the 0-100 eV binding energy region of a high resolution XPS spectrum of the blue crystals;

Figure 109 is the 0-100 eV binding energy region of a high resolution XPS spectrum of the control KI;

Figure 110 is the 'H MAS NMR spectrum of the control KH relative to 20 external tetramethylsilane (TMS);

Figure 111 is the <sup>1</sup>H MAS NMR spectra of the blue crystals relative to external tetramethylsilane (TMS);

Figure 112 is the 'H NMR spectrum of the blue crystals exposed to air for 1 minute;

Figure 113 is the <sup>1</sup>H NMR spectrum of the blue crystals exposed to air for 20 minutes;

Figure 114 is the 'H NMR spectrum of the blue crystals exposed to air for 40 minutes;

Figure 115 is the 'H NMR spectrum of the blue crystals exposed to air 30 for 60 minutes;

Figure 116 is the FTIR spectra  $(500-4000 cm^{-1})$  of the blue crystals;

Figure 117 is the FTIR spectra  $(500-1500 \text{ cm}^{-1})$  of the blue crystals;

Figure 118 is the results of the Selected Ion Monitoring LC/MS analysis of the blue crystals wherein the mass spectrum comprised the m/z = 204.6 ion signal;

Figure 119 is the results of the Selected Ion Monitoring LC/MS analysis of the blue crystals wherein the mass spectrum comprised the m/z = 307.6

ion signal;

5

15

20

2.5

3.0

3.5

Figure 120 is the gas chromatograph of the dihydrino or hydrogen released from the blue crystals when the sample was heated to above 600 °C with melting;

Figure 121 is the intensity as a function of time for masses m/e=1, m/e=2, and m/e=3 obtained while changing the ionization potential (IP) of the mass spectrometer from 30 eV to 70 eV for gas released from thermal decomposition of the blue crystals, and

Figure 122 is the intensity as a function of time for masses m/e=1, 10 m/e=2, and m/e=3 obtained while changing the ionization potential (IP) of the mass spectrometer from 30 eV to 70 eV for ultrapure hydrogen.

## IV. DETAILED DESCRIPTION OF THE INVENTION

Formation of a hydrino hydride ion allows for formation of alkali and alkaline earth hydrides having enhanced stability or reduced reactivity in water. Increased binding energy hydrogen species are capable of forming very strong bonds with certain cations and have unique properties with many applications such as cutting materials (as a replacement for diamond, for example); structural materials and synthetic fibers such as novel inorganic polymers. Due to the small mass of the hydrino hydride ion, these materials can be made significantly lighter in weight than present materials containing conventional anions.

Increased binding energy hydrogen species have many additional applications such as cathodes for thermionic generators; formation of photoluminescent compounds (for example Zintl phase silicides and silanes containing increased binding energy hydrogen species); corrosion resistant coatings; heat resistant coatings; phosphors for lighting; optical coatings; optical filters (for example, due to the unique continuum emission and absorption bands of the increased binding energy hydrogen species); extreme ultraviolet laser media (for example, as a compound with a with highly positively charged cation); fiber optic cables (for example, as a material with a low attenuation for electromagnetic radiation and a high refractive index); magnets and magnetic computer storage media (for example, as a compound with a ferromagnetic cation such as iron, nickel, or chromium); chemical synthetic processing methods; and refining methods. The specific p hydrino hydride ion (H(n=1/p)) where p is an integer) may be selected to provide the desired

59

property such as voltage following doping with the hydrino hydride ion. Increased binding energy hydrogen species are useful in mining and refining methods to extract and/or purify a desired element. Increased binding energy hydrogen species may be formulated which are capable of selectively reacting with an element, such as silver, platinum, or gold, of a mixture of elements and/or compounds to form an increased binding energy hydrogen compound containing the desired element. the case of silver, an exemplary increased binding energy hydrogen compound is AgHX where X is a halogen and H is an increased binding energy hydrogen species. The mixture may be placed in the reaction 1.0 vessel of the hydrino hydride reactor under conditions such that the reaction of an increased binding energy hydrogen species with the desired element occurs within the reactor. The product may be readily separated from the mixture based on properties of the increased binding energy hydrogen compound using conventional separation methods, such 1 5 as volatility or solubility. The specific p hydrino hydride ion  $(H^{-}(n=1/p)$ where p is an integer) may be selected to provide a desired property of the compound which allows for the extraction or separation of the desired element from the mixture. The compound can be purified from the 20 mixture by the methods disclosed in the Purification of Increased Binding Energy Hydrogen Compounds section of my previous PCT Patent Application, PCT US98/14029 filed on July 7, 1998, which is incorporated herein by reference. The desired element can be isolated by decomposition of the increased binding energy hydrogen compound by 25 methods such as thermal or chemical decomposition.

The reactions resulting in the formation of the increased binding energy hydrogen compounds are useful in chemical etching processes, such as semiconductor etching to form computer chips, for example. Hydrino hydride ions are useful as dopants for semiconductors, to alter the energies of the conduction and valance bands of the semiconductor materials. Hydrino hydride ions may be incorporated into semiconductor materials by ion implantation, beam epitaxy, or vacuum deposition. The specific p hydrino hydride ion  $(H^-(n=1/p))$  where p is an integer) may be selected to provide a desired property such as band gap following doping.

30

3 5

Due to the high energy released in the formation of a hydrino hydride ion from a hydrino, the hydrino may be a useful etching agent. Hydrinos may be generated such that they collide with the surface to be

60

1 5

20

25

30

3 5

etched under conditions such that the surface species are oxidized. Increased binding energy hydrogen compounds may provide hydrinos. The hydrinos may be supplied to the surface by thermally or chemically decomposing increased binding energy hydrogen compounds.

Alternatively, the source of hydrinos may be an electrolytic cell, gas cell, gas discharge cell, or plasma torch cell hydrino hydride reactor of the present invention. To contact hydrinos with the surface to be etched, the object having the surface may be placed in the hydrino hydride reactor, for example. Alternatively, hydrinos may be applied as an atomic beam by methods known to those skilled in the art.

Hydrino hydride compounds can be formulated for use as semiconductor masking agents. Hydrino species-terminated (versus normal hydrogen-terminated) silicon may be utilized. embodiment hydrino species-terminated (versus hydrogen-terminated) silicon is synthesized by exposure of silicon or a silicon compound such as silicon dioxide to hydrinos. Increased binding energy hydrogen compounds may provide hydrinos. The hydrinos may be supplied to the surface by thermally or chemically decomposing increased binding energy hydrogen compounds. Alternatively, the source of hydrinos may be an electrolytic cell, gas cell, gas discharge cell, or plasma torch cell hydrino hydride reactor of the present invention. To contact hydrinos with the silicon reactant, the silicon may be placed in the hydrino hydride reactor, for example. Alternatively, hydrinos may be applied as an atomic beam by methods known to those skilled in the art.

Increased binding energy hydrogen silanes that are stable in air and/or are stable at elevated temperatures are useful sources of pure silicon which may be obtained by decomposition of purified increased binding energy hydrogen silanes. For example, the decomposition to pure silicon may be chemical or thermal.

Due to the extraordinary binding energy of increased binding energy hydrogen species such as hydrino hydride ions, increased binding energy hydrogen compounds may contain protons. Thus, increased binding energy hydrogen compounds may be a source of protons. One method to release protons is thermal decomposition of the increased binding energy hydrogen compounds, preferably in vacuum.

The highly stable hydrino hydride ion has application as the negative ion of the electrolyte of a high voltage electrolytic cell. In a

61

5

10

15

20

25

30

3 5

further application, a hydrino hydride ion with extreme stability represents a significant improvement as the product of a cathode half reaction of a fuel cell or battery over conventional cathode products of present batteries and fuel cells. The hydrino hydride reaction of Eq. (11) releases significantly more energy than oxidants used in conventional batteries.

A further advanced battery application of hydrino hydride ions is in the fabrication of batteries. A battery comprising, as an oxidant compound, a hydrino hydride compound formed of a highly oxidized cation and a hydrino hydride ion ("hydrino hydride battery"), has a lighter weight, higher voltage, higher power, and greater energy density than a conventional battery having a cell voltage of about one volt. In one embodiment, a hydrino hydride battery has a cell voltage of about 100 times that of conventional batteries. The hydrino hydride battery also has a lower resistance than conventional batteries. Thus, the power of the novel battery can be more than 10,000 times the power of conventional batteries. Furthermore, a hydrino hydride battery can be formulated which posses energy densities of greater than 100,000 watt hours per kilogram. In contrast, the most advanced of conventional batteries have energy densities of less that 200 watt hours per kilogram.

The present battery may further comprise an electronic activation circuit which is activated by a user specific input signal called a "password" or "key" such as a swipe card signal. Or the battery may be activated by a signal transmitted to the battery from an electricity supplier such as an electric utility company which permits the battery to be charged. In the latter case, the battery may further comprise an electronic device such as a computer chip which may be installed by the electricity supplier. The signal which activates the battery to be charged may be transmitted to the battery through electrical leads of the charger for example. The activation may signal a debit to the electricity consumer based on the electricity consumed during battery charging.

The catalysis of hydrogen by catalysts such as potassium ions (Eqs. 3-5)) and rubidium (Eqs. 6-8)) to form hydrino atoms and hydrino hydride ions may result in the emission of extreme ultraviolet (EUV) photons such as 912 Å and 304 Å. Extreme UV photons may ionize or excite molecular hydrogen resulting in molecular hydrogen emission which includes well characterized ultraviolet lines such as the Balmer series. The

62

hydrogen emission or the hydrogen emission further converted to other wavelengths using a phosphor, for example, is a lighting source of the present invention. The light source may produce wavelengths such as extreme ultraviolet, ultraviolet, visible, and infrared wavelengths.

Due to the rapid kinetics and the extraordinary exothermic nature of the reactions of increased binding energy hydrogen compounds, particularly hydrino hydride compounds, other applications include munitions, explosives, propellants, and solid fuels.

The selectivity of hydrino atoms and hydride ions in forming bonds with specific isotopes based on a differential in bond energy provides a means to purify desired isotopes of elements.

Hydrogen polymers and inorganic hydrogen polymers comprising increased binding energy hydrogen species may be useful as superconductors having a high transition temperature.

1 5

10

5

### 1. HYDRIDE ION

A hydrino atom  $H\left[\frac{a_H}{p}\right]$  reacts with an electron to form a corresponding hydrino hydride ion  $H^-(n=1/p)$  as given by Eq. (11). Hydride ions are a special case of two-electron atoms each comprising a nucleus and an "electron 1" and an "electron 2". The derivation of the binding energies of two-electron atoms is given by the '99 Mills GUT. A brief summary of the hydride binding energy derivation follows whereby the equation numbers of the format (#.###) correspond to those given in the '99 Mills GUT.

25

30

3 5

20

The hydride ion comprises two indistinguishable electrons bound to a proton of Z=+1. Each electron experiences a centrifugal force, and the balancing centripetal force (on each electron) is produced by the electric force between the electron and the nucleus. In addition, a magnetic force exists between the two electrons causing the electrons to pair.

# 1.1 Determination of the Orbitsphere Radius, r<sub>n</sub>

Consider the binding of a second electron to a hydrogen atom to form a hydride ion. The second electron experiences no central electric force because the electric field is zero outside of the radius of the first electron. However, the second electron experiences a magnetic force due to electron 1 causing it to spin pair with electron 1. Thus, electron 1 experiences the reaction force of electron 2 which acts as a centrifugal force. The force balance equation can be determined by equating the total forces acting on the two bound electrons taken together. The force balance equation for the paired electron orbitsphere is obtained by equating the forces on the mass and charge densities. The centrifugal force of both electrons is given by Eq. (7.1) and Eq. (7.2) where the mass is  $2m_e$ . Electric field lines end on charge. Since both electrons are paired at the same radius, the number of field lines ending on the charge density of electron 1 equals the number that end on the charge density of electron 2. The electric force is proportional to the number of field lines; thus, the centripetal electric force,  $F_{ele}$ , between the electrons and the nucleus is represented by

$$\mathbf{F}_{ele(electron 1,2)} = \frac{\frac{1}{2}e^2}{4\pi\varepsilon_0 r_n^2} \tag{42}$$

where  $\varepsilon_o$  is the permittivity of free-space. The outward magnetic force on the two paired electrons is given by the negative of Eq. (7.15) where the mass is  $2m_e$ . The outward centrifugal force and magnetic forces on electrons 1 and 2 are balanced by the electric force

$$\frac{\hbar^2}{2m_e r_2^3} = \frac{\frac{1}{2}e^2}{4\pi\varepsilon_o r_2^2} - \frac{1}{Z} \frac{\hbar^2}{2m_e r_2^3} \sqrt{s(s+1)}$$
(43)

20 where Z=1. Solving for  $r_2$ ,

$$r_2 = r_1 = a_0 (1 + \sqrt{s(s+1)}); \ s = \frac{1}{2}$$
 (44)

That is, the final radius of electron 2,  $r_2$ , is given by Eq. (44); this is also the final radius of electron 1.

#### 2.5 <u>1.2 Binding Energy</u>

During ionization, electron 2 moves to infinity. By the selection rules for absorption of electromagnetic radiation dictated by conservation of angular momentum, absorption of a photon causes the spin axes of the antiparallel spin-paired electrons to become parallel. The unpairing energy,  $E_{unpairing}(magnetic)$ , is given by Eq. (7.30) and Eq. (44) multiplied by two because the magnetic energy is proportional to the square of the magnetic field as derived in Eqs. (1.122-1.129). A repulsive magnetic force exists on the electron to be ionized due to the parallel alignment of

the spin axes. The energy to move electron 2 to a radius which is infinitesimally greater than that of electron 1 is zero. In this case, the only force acting on electron 2 is the magnetic force. Due to conservation of energy, the potential energy change to move electron 2 to infinity to ionize the hydride ion can be calculated from the magnetic force of Eq. (43). The magnetic work,  $E_{magwork}$ , is the negative integral of the magnetic force (the second term on the right side of Eq. (43)) from  $r_2$  to infinity,

$$E_{magwork} = \int_{r_2}^{\infty} \frac{\hbar^2}{2m_e r^3} \sqrt{s(s+1)} dr \tag{45}$$

where  $r_2$  is given by Eq. (44). The result of the integration is

10 
$$E_{magwork} = -\frac{\hbar^2 \sqrt{s(s+1)}}{4m_e a_0^2 \left[1 + \sqrt{s(s+1)}\right]^2}$$
 (46)

where  $s = \frac{1}{2}$ . By moving electron 2 to infinity, electron 1 moves to the radius  $r_1 = a_H$ , and the corresponding magnetic energy,  $E_{electron \, 1 \, final}(magnetic)$ , is given by Eq. (7.30). In the present case of an inverse squared central field, the binding energy is one half the negative of the potential energy [Fowles, G. R., Analytical Mechanics, Third Edition, Holt, Rinehart, and Winston, New York, (1977), pp. 154-156.]. Thus, the binding energy can be determined by subtracting the two magnetic energy terms from one half the negative of the magnetic work wherein  $m_e$  is the electron reduced mass  $\mu_e$  given by Eq. (1.167) due to the electrodynamic magnetic force between electron 2 and the nucleus given by one half that of Eq. (1.164). The factor of one half follows from Eq. (43).

Binding Energy = 
$$-\frac{1}{2} E_{\text{magwork}} - E_{\text{electron 1 final}}(\text{magnetic}) - E_{\text{unpairing}}(\text{magnetic})$$

$$= \frac{\hbar^2 \sqrt{s(s+1)}}{8\mu_{\epsilon} a_0^2 \left[1 + \sqrt{s(s+1)}\right]^2} - \frac{\pi \mu_0 e^2 \hbar^2}{m_{\epsilon}^2 a_0^3} \left[1 + \frac{2^2}{\left[1 + \sqrt{s(s+1)}\right]^3}\right]$$

$$(47)$$

The binding energy of the ordinary hydride ion H<sup>-</sup>(n=1) is 0.75402 eV according to Eq. (47). The experimental value given by Dean [John A.
25 Dean, Editor, Lange's Handbook of Chemistry, Thirteenth Edition, McGraw-Hill Book Company, New York, (1985), p. 3-10.] is 0.754209 eV which corresponds to a wavelength of λ=1644 nm. Thus, both values approximate to a binding energy of about 0.8 eV for normal hydride ion.

## 1.3 Hydrino Hydride Ion

The hydrino atom H(1/2) can form a stable hydride ion, namely, the hydrino hydride ion  $H^-(n=1/2)$ . The central field of the hydrino atom is twice that of the hydrogen atom, and it follows from Eq. (43) that the radius of the hydrino hydride ion  $H^-(n=1/2)$  is one half that of an ordinary hydrogen hydride ion,  $H^-(n=1)$ , given by Eq. (44).

$$r_2 = r_1 = \frac{a_0}{2} \left( 1 + \sqrt{s(s+1)} \right); \ s = \frac{1}{2}$$
 (48)

The energy follows from Eq. (47) and Eq. (48).

Binding Energy =  $-\frac{1}{2}E_{magwork} - E_{electron\ 1\ final}(magnetic) - E_{unpairing}(magnetic)$ 

$$=\frac{\hbar^2 \sqrt{s(s+1)}}{8\mu_e a_0^2 \left[\frac{1+\sqrt{s(s+1)}}{2}\right]^2} - \frac{\pi\mu_0 e^2 \hbar^2}{m_e^2 a_0^3} \left[1 + \frac{2^2}{\left[\frac{1+\sqrt{s(s+1)}}{2}\right]^3}\right]$$
(49)

The binding energy of the hydrino hydride ion  $H^-(n=1/2)$  is 3.047 eV according to Eq. (49), which corresponds to a wavelength of  $\lambda = 407 \text{ nm}$ . In general, the central field of hydrino atom H(n=1/p); p = integer is p times that of the hydrogen atom. Thus, the force balance equation is

$$\frac{\hbar^2}{2m_e r_3^3} = \frac{\frac{p}{2}e^2}{4\pi\varepsilon_0 r_2^2} - \frac{1}{Z} \frac{\hbar^2}{2m_e r_3^2} \sqrt{s(s+1)}$$
 (50)

15 where Z=1 because the field is zero for  $r>r_1$ . Solving for  $r_2$ ,

$$r_2 = r_1 = \frac{a_0}{p} \left( 1 + \sqrt{s(s+1)} \right); \ s = \frac{1}{2}$$
 (51)

From Eq. (51), the radius of the hydrino hydride ion  $H^-(n=1/p)$ ; p= integer is  $\frac{1}{p}$  that of atomic hydrogen hydride,  $H^-(n=1)$ , given by Eq. (44). The energy follows from Eq. (50) and Eq. (51).

Binding Energy =  $-\frac{1}{2}E_{magwork} - E_{electron\ 1\ final}(magnetic) - E_{unpairing}(magnetic)$ 

 $= \frac{\hbar^2 \sqrt{s(s+1)}}{8\mu_{\epsilon} a_0^2 \left[\frac{1+\sqrt{s(s+1)}}{n}\right]^2} - \frac{\pi \mu_0 e^2 \hbar^2}{m_{\epsilon}^2 a_0^3} \left[1 + \frac{2^2}{\left[\frac{1+\sqrt{s(s+1)}}{n}\right]^3}\right]$ (52)

TABLE 1, supra, provides the binding energy of the hydrino hydride ion  $H^{-}(n=1/p)$  as a function of p according to Eq. (52).

25

30

### 2. INORGANIC HYDROGEN AND HYDROGEN POLYMER COMPOUNDS

In a further embodiment of the present invention, hydrino hydride ions can be reacted or bonded to any atom of the periodic chart or positively or negatively charged ion thereof such as an alkali or 5 alkaline earth cation, or a proton. Hydrino hydride ions may also react with or bond to any compound, organic molecule, inorganic molecule, organometalic molecule or compound, metal, nonmetal, or semiconductor to form an organic molecule, inorganic molecule, 10 compound, metal, nonmetal, organometalic, or semiconductor. Additionally, hydrino hydride ions may react with or bond to ordinary  $H_2^+$ , ordinary  $H_3^+$ ,  $H_3^+(1/p)$ ,  $H_4^+(1/p)$ , or dihydrino molecular ions  $H_2^* \left[ 2c' = \frac{2a_o}{p} \right]^+$ . Dihydrino molecular ions may bond to hydrino hydride ions such that the binding energy of the reduced dihydrino molecular ion, the dihydrino molecule  $H_2^*\left[2c' = \frac{\sqrt{2}a_o}{p}\right]$ , is less than the binding energy 15 of the hydrino hydride ion  $H^{-}\left(\frac{1}{p}\right)$  of the compound.

The reactants which may react with hydrino hydride ions include neutral atoms or molecules, negatively or positively charged atomic and molecular ions, and free radicals. In one embodiment to form hydrino hydride containing compounds, hydrino hydride ions are reacted with a metal. Thus, in one embodiment of the electrolytic cell hydride reactor, hydrino, hydrino hydride ion, or dihydrino produced during operation at the cathode reacts with the cathode material to form a compound. In one embodiment of the gas cell hydride reactor, hydrino, hydrino hydride ion, or dihydrino produced during operation reacts with the dissociation material or source of atomic hydrogen to form a compound. A metal-hydrino hydride material can thus be produced.

Exemplary types of compounds of the present invention include those that follow. Each compound of the invention includes at least one increased binding energy hydrogen species. The compounds of the present invention may further comprise ordinary hydrogen species, in addition to one or more of the increased binding energy hydrogen species.

 $H^{-}(1/p)H_{3}^{+}$ ; MH,  $MH_{2}$ , and  $M_{2}H_{2}$  where M is an alkali cation (in the case of  $M_2H_2$ , the alkali cations may be different) and H is at least one increased binding energy hydrogen species, and may optionally comprise at least one ordinary hydrogen species in the case of multiple H;  $MH_n n = 1$  to 2 where M is an alkaline earth cation and H is at least one increased binding energy hydrogen species, and may optionally comprise at least one ordinary hydrogen species in the case of multiple H; MHX where M is an alkali cation, X is a neutral atom or molecule or a singly negative charged anion, and H is an increased binding energy hydrogen species; MHX where M is an alkaline earth cation, X is a singly 10 negative charged anion, and H is an increased binding energy hydrogen species; MHX where M is an alkaline earth cation, X is a doubly negative charged anion, and H is an increased binding energy hydrogen species;  $M_2HX$  where M is an alkali cation (the alkali cations may be different), X is a singly negative charged anion, and H an increased binding energy 15 hydrogen species;  $MH_n$  n=1 to 5 where M is an alkaline cation and H is at least one increased binding energy hydrogen species, and may optionally comprise at least one ordinary hydrogen species in the case of multiple H;  $M_2H_n$  n=1 to 4 where M is an alkaline earth cation and H is at least one increased binding energy hydrogen species, and may optionally 20 comprise at least one ordinary hydrogen species in the case of multiple H (the alkaline earth cations may be different);  $M_2XH_n n = 1 \text{ to } 3$  where M is an alkaline earth cation, X is a singly negative charged anion, and H is at least one increased binding energy hydrogen species, and may optionally comprise at least one ordinary hydrogen species in the case of 25 multiple H (the alkaline earth cations may be different);  $M_2X_2H_n$  n=1 to 2 where M is an alkaline earth cation, X is a singly negative charged anion, and H is at least one increased binding energy hydrogen species, and may optionally comprise at least one ordinary hydrogen species in the case of multiple H (the alkaline earth cations may be different); 30  $M_2X_3H$  where M is an alkaline earth cation, X is a singly negative charged anion, and H is an increased binding energy hydrogen species (the alkaline earth cations may be different);  $M_2XH_n$  n=1 to 2 where M is an alkaline earth cation, X is a doubly negative charged anion, and H is at least one increased binding energy hydrogen species, and may 3 5 optionally comprise at least one ordinary hydrogen species in the case of

multiple H (the alkaline earth cations may be different);  $M_2XX'H$  where M is an alkaline earth cation, X is a singly negative charged anion, X' is a doubly negative charged anion, and H is an increased binding energy hydrogen species (the alkaline earth cations may be different);

- $MM' H_n n = 1 \text{ to } 3$  where M is an alkaline earth cation, M' is an alkali metal cation, and H is at least one increased binding energy hydrogen species, and may optionally comprise at least one ordinary hydrogen species in the case of multiple H;  $MM' XH_n n = 1 \text{ to } 2$  where M is an alkaline earth cation, M' is an alkali metal cation, X is a singly negative charged anion,
- and H is at least one increased binding energy hydrogen species, and may optionally comprise at least one ordinary hydrogen species in the case of multiple H; MM XH where M is an alkaline earth cation, M is an alkali metal cation, X is a doubly negative charged anion, and H is an increased binding energy hydrogen species; MM XX H where M is an
- alkaline earth cation, M' is an alkali metal cation, X and X' are each a singly negative charged anion, and H is an increased binding energy hydrogen species;  $H_nS n = 1 \text{ to } 2$  where H is at least one increased binding energy hydrogen species, and may optionally comprise at least one ordinary hydrogen species in the case of multiple H;  $MAlH_n n = 1 \text{ to } 6$
- where M is an alkali or alkaline earth cation and H is at least one increased binding energy hydrogen species, and may optionally comprise at least one ordinary hydrogen species in the case of multiple H;  $MH_n$  n=1 to 6 where M is a transition, inner transition, or rare earth element cation such as nickel and H is at least one increased binding
- energy hydrogen species, and may optionally comprise at least one ordinary hydrogen species in the case of multiple H;  $MNiH_n n = 1 to 6$  where M is an alkali cation, alkaline earth cation, silicon, or aluminum and H is at least one increased binding energy hydrogen species, and may optionally comprise at least one ordinary hydrogen species in the
- case of multiple H, and nickel may be substituted by another transition metal, inner transition, or rare earth cation;  $TiH_n n = 1 \text{ to } 4$  where H is at least one increased binding energy hydrogen species, and may optionally comprise at least one ordinary hydrogen species in the case of multiple H;  $Al_2H_n n = 1 \text{ to } 4$  where H is at least one increased binding energy
- 35 hydrogen species, and may optionally comprise at least one ordinary hydrogen species in the case of multiple H;  $AlH_n n = 1 \text{ to } 4$  where H is at

least one increased binding energy hydrogen species, and may optionally comprise at least one ordinary hydrogen species in the case of multiple H;  $MXAIX'H_n$  n=1 to 2 where M is an alkali or alkaline earth cation, X and X are each a singly negative charged anion, or a double negative charged anion, H is at least one increased binding energy hydrogen 5 species, and may optionally comprise at least one ordinary hydrogen species in the case of multiple H, and another cation such as Si may replace Al;  $[KH_mKCO_3]_m$  m,n = integer where H is at least one increased binding energy hydrogen species, and may optionally comprise at least 10 one ordinary hydrogen species in the case of multiple H; n = integer where H is at least one increased binding energy hydrogen species, and may optionally comprise at least one ordinary hydrogen species; [KHKNO<sub>3</sub>] n = integer wherein H is at least one increased binding energy hydrogen species, and may optionally comprise at least one ordinary hydrogen species in the case of multiple 1 5 H;  $[KH_mKNO_3]_n^+$   $nX^$ m,n = integer where X is a singly negative charged anion, and H is at least one increased binding energy hydrogen species, and may optionally comprise at least one ordinary hydrogen species in the case of multiple H;  $[MH_mM'X]$ m,n = integer comprising a neutral compound or an anion or cation where M and M' are each an alkali or 20 alkaline earth cation, X is a singly negative charged anion or a doubly negative charged anion, and H is at least one increased binding energy hydrogen species, and may optionally comprise at least one ordinary hydrogen species in the case of multiple H;  $[MH_mMX]_n^+$   $nX^$ wherein M and M' are each an alkali or alkaline earth cation, X and X'25 are each a singly negative charged anion or a doubly negative charged anion, and H is at least one increased binding energy hydrogen species, and may optionally comprise at least one ordinary hydrogen species in the case of multiple H;  $[MH_mM'X']_n^{m'+}$   $n'X^-$  m,m',n,n'= integer where M and 30 M are each an alkali or alkaline earth cation, X and X are each a singly negative charged anion or a doubly negative charged anion, and H is at least one increased binding energy hydrogen species, and may optionally comprise at least one ordinary hydrogen species in the case of multiple H;  $[MH_mMX]_n^- nM'^+ m, n = integer$  where M, M', and M'' are each an

alkali or alkaline earth cation, X and X' are each a singly negative

charged anion or a doubly negative charged anion, and H is at least one increased binding energy hydrogen species, and may optionally comprise at least one ordinary hydrogen species in the case of multiple H;  $[MH_mMX]^{m'}$  n'M'm, m', n, n' = integer where M, M', and M' are each an alkali or alkaline earth cation, X and X' are each a singly negative 5 charged anion or a doubly negative charged anion, and H is at least one increased binding energy hydrogen species in the case of multiple H, and may optionally comprise at least one ordinary hydrogen species;  $[MH_m]_{m}^{m'+} n' X^{-}$ m, m', n, n' = integer where M is alkali or alkaline earth, organic, organometalic, inorganic, or ammonium cation, X is a singly or 10 doubly negative charged anion, and H is at least one increased binding energy hydrogen species, and may optionally comprise at least one ordinary hydrogen species in the case of multiple H;  $[MH_m]_{m}^{m'-} n' M'^+$ m, m', n, n' = integer where M and M' are each an alkali or alkaline earth, organic, organometalic, inorganic, or ammonium cation 1 5 and H is at least one increased binding energy hydrogen species, and may optionally comprise at least one ordinary hydrogen species in the case of multiple H;  $M(H_{10})_n$  n = integer where M is other element such as any atom, molecule, or compound, and H is at least one increased binding energy hydrogen species, and may optionally comprise at least 20 one ordinary hydrogen species;  $M(H_{10})_n$  n = integer where M is an increased binding energy hydrogen compound, and H is at least one increased binding energy hydrogen species, and may optionally comprise at least one ordinary hydrogen species;  $M^+(H_{16})_n^-$  n = integerwhere M is other element such as an alkali, organic, organometalic, 25 inorganic, or ammonium cation, and H is at least one increased binding energy hydrogen species, and may optionally comprise at least one ordinary hydrogen species;  $M^+(H_{16})_n^-$  n = integer where M is an increased binding energy hydrogen compound, and H is at least one increased binding energy hydrogen species, and may optionally comprise at least 30 one ordinary hydrogen species;  $M(H_{16})_n$  n = integer where M is other element such as any atom, molecule, or compound, and H is at least one increased binding energy hydrogen species, and may optionally comprise at least one ordinary hydrogen species;  $M(H_{16})_n$  n = integer where

M is an increased binding energy hydrogen compound, and H is at least

one increased binding energy hydrogen species, and may optionally comprise at least one ordinary hydrogen species;  $M(H_{24})_n$  n = integer where M is other element such as any atom, molecule, or compound, and H is at least one increased binding energy hydrogen species, and may optionally comprise at least one ordinary hydrogen species;  $M(H_{24})$ 5 n = integer where M is an increased binding energy hydrogen compound, and H is at least one increased binding energy hydrogen species, and may optionally comprise at least one ordinary hydrogen species;  $M(H_{60})$ n = integer where M is other element such as any atom, molecule, or compound, and H is at least one increased binding energy hydrogen 10 species, and may optionally comprise at least one ordinary hydrogen species;  $M(H_{60})_n$  n = integer where M is an increased binding energy hydrogen compound, and H is at least one increased binding energy hydrogen species, and may optionally comprise at least one ordinary 15 hydrogen species;  $M(H_{70})_n$  n = integer where M is other element such as any atom, molecule, or compound, and H is at least one increased binding energy hydrogen species, and may optionally comprise at least one ordinary hydrogen species;  $M(H_{70})_n$  n = integer where M is an increased binding energy hydrogen compound, and H is at least one 20 increased binding energy hydrogen species, and may optionally comprise at least one ordinary hydrogen species;  $M(H_{10})_{a}(H_{16})_{r}(H_{24})_{s}(H_{60})_{t}(H_{70})_{u}$  q,r,s,t,u = integer wherein M is other element such as any atom, molecule, or compound, each integer q,r,s,t,u may be zero but not all integers may be zero, the compound contains at least one 25 H, the monomers may be arranged in any order, H is at least one increased binding energy hydrogen species, and may optionally comprise at least one ordinary hydrogen species;  $M(H_{10})_{q}(H_{16})_{r}(H_{24})_{s}(H_{60})_{t}(H_{70})_{u}$  q,r,s,t,u = integer wherein M is an increased binding energy hydrogen compound, each integer q,r,s,t,u may be zero 30 but not all integers may be zero, the compound contains at least one H, the monomers may be arranged in any order, H is at least one increased binding energy hydrogen species, and may optionally comprise at least one ordinary hydrogen species; MX where M is positive, neutral, or negative and is selected from the list of  $H_{16}$ ,  $H_{16}H_1$ ,  $H_{16}H_2$ ,  $H_{24}H_{23}$ ,  $OH_{22}$ , 3 5  $OH_{23}$ ,  $OH_{24}$ ,  $MgH_2$ ,  $H_{16}$ ,  $NaH_3$ ,  $H_{16}$ ,  $H_{24}H_2O$ ,  $CNH_{16}$ ,  $CH_{30}$ ,  $SiH_4H_{16}$ ,  $(H_{16})_3H_{15}$ ,

- $SiH_4(H_{16})_2$ ,  $(H_{16})_4$ ,  $H_{70}$ ,  $Si_2H_6H_{16}$ ,  $(SiH_4)_2H_{16}$ ,  $SiH_4(H_{16})_3$ ,  $CH_{70}$ ,  $NH_{69}$ ,  $NH_{70}$ ,  $NHH_{70}$ ,  $OH_{70}$ ,  $H_2OH_{70}$ ,  $FH_{70}$ ,  $H_3OH_{70}$ ,  $SiH_2H_{60}$ ,  $Si(H_{16})_3H_{15}$ ,  $Si(H_{16})_4$ ,  $Si_2H_6(H_{16})_2$ ,  $Si_2H_7(H_{16})_2$ ,  $SiH_3(H_{16})_4$ ,  $(SiH_4)_2(H_{16})_2$ ,  $O_2(H_{16})_4$ ,  $SiH_4(H_{16})_4$ ,  $NOH_{70}$ ,  $O_2H_{69}$ ,  $HONH_{70}$ ,  $O_2H_{70}$ ,  $H_2ONH_{70}$ ,  $H_3O_2H_{70}$ ,  $Si_2H_6(H_{24})_2$ ,  $Si_2H_6(H_{16})_3$ ,  $(SiH_4)_3H_{16}$ ,  $(SiH_4)_2(H_{16})_3$ ,  $(OH_{23})H_{16}H_{70}$ ,  $(OH_{24})H_{16}H_{70}$ ,  $Si_3H_{10}(H_{16})_2$ ,  $Si_2H_{70}$ ,  $Si_3H_{11}(H_{16})_2$ ,  $Si_2H_7(H_{16})_4$ ,  $(SiH_4)_3(H_{16})_2$ ,  $(SiH_4)_2(H_{16})_4$ ,  $NaOSiH_2(H_{16})_4$ ,  $NaKH H_{70}$ ,  $Si_2H_7(H_{70})$ ,  $Si_3H_9(H_{16})_3$ ,  $Si_3H_{10}(H_{16})_3$ ,  $Si_3H_{10}(H_{16})_3$ ,  $Si_3H_{10}(H_{16})_4$ ,  $NaKH H_{70}$ ,  $Si_2H_7(H_{70})$ ,  $Si_2H_7(H_{70})$ ,  $Si_3H_9(H_{16})_3$ ,  $Si_3H_{10}(H_{16})_3$ ,  $Si_3H_{10}(H_{16})_4$ ,  $Si_2H_7(H_{16})_4$ ,  $Si_2H_7(H_{1$
- 10  $K(OH_{23})H_{16}H_{70}$ ,  $K_2OHH_{70}$ ,  $NaKHO_2H_{70}$ ,  $NaOHNaO_2H_{70}$ ,  $HNO_3O_2H_{70}$ ,  $Rb(H_{16})_5$ ,  $Si_3H_{11}H_{70}$ ,  $KNO_2(H_{16})_5$ ,  $(SiH_4)_4(H_{16})_3$ ,  $KKH(H_{16})_7$ ,  $(SiH_4)_4(H_{16})_4$ ,  $(KH_2)_2(H_{16})_3H_{70}$ ,  $(NiH_2)_2HCl(H_{16})_2H_{70}$ ,  $Si_5OH_{102}$ ,  $(SiH_3)_7(H_{16})_5$ ,  $Na_3O_3(SiH_3)_{10}SiH(H_{16})_5$ , X is other element, and H is at least one increased binding energy hydrogen species, and may optionally comprise at least one ordinary hydrogen
- species; MX where M is positive, neutral, or negative and is selected from the list of  $H_{16}$ ,  $H_{16}H_1$ ,  $H_{16}H_2$ ,  $H_{24}H_{23}$ ,  $OH_{22}$ ,  $OH_{23}$ ,  $OH_{24}$ ,  $MgH_2$   $H_{16}$ ,  $NaH_3$   $H_{16}$ ,  $H_{24}H_2O$ ,  $CNH_{16}$ ,  $CH_{30}$ ,  $SiH_4H_{16}$ ,  $(H_{16})_3H_{15}$ ,  $SiH_4(H_{16})_2$ ,  $(H_{16})_4$ ,  $H_{70}$ ,  $Si_2H_6H_{16}$ ,  $(SiH_4)_2H_{16}$ ,  $SiH_4(H_{16})_3$ ,  $CH_{70}$ ,  $NH_{69}$ ,  $NH_{70}$ ,  $NHH_{70}$ ,  $OH_{70}$ ,  $H_2OH_{70}$ ,  $FH_{70}$ ,  $H_3OH_{70}$ ,  $SiH_2H_{60}$ ,  $Si(H_{16})_3H_{15}$ ,  $Si(H_{16})_4$ ,  $Si_2H_6(H_{16})_2$ ,  $Si_2H_7(H_{16})_2$ ,  $SiH_3(H_{16})_4$ ,  $(SiH_4)_2(H_{16})_2$ ,
- 25  $SH_{2}(OH_{23})H_{16}H_{70}$ ,  $SO(H_{16})_{7}$ ,  $Mg_{2}H_{2}H_{23}H_{16}H_{70}$ ,  $(SiH_{4})_{4}(H_{16})_{2}$ ,  $(SiH_{4})_{3}(H_{16})_{4}$ ,  $KH_{3}O(H_{16})_{2}H_{70}$ ,  $KH_{5}O(H_{16})_{2}H_{70}$ ,  $K(OH_{23})H_{16}H_{70}$ ,  $K_{2}OHH_{70}$ ,  $NaKHO_{2}H_{70}$ ,  $NaOHNaO_{2}H_{70}$ ,  $HNO_{3}O_{2}H_{70}$ ,  $Rb(H_{16})_{5}$ ,  $Si_{3}H_{11}H_{70}$ ,  $KNO_{2}(H_{16})_{5}$ ,  $(SiH_{4})_{4}(H_{16})_{3}$ ,  $KKH(H_{16})_{7}$ ,  $(SiH_{4})_{4}(H_{16})_{4}$ ,  $(KH_{2})_{2}(H_{16})_{3}H_{70}$ ,  $(NiH_{2})_{2}HCl(H_{16})_{2}H_{70}$ ,  $Si_{5}OH_{102}$ ,  $(SiH_{3})_{7}(H_{16})_{5}$ ,  $Na_{3}O_{3}(SiH_{3})_{10}SiH(H_{16})_{5}$ , X is an increased binding energy
- hydrogen compound, and H is at least one increased binding energy hydrogen species, and may optionally comprise at least one ordinary hydrogen species;  $M(H_x)_n$  x = integer from 8 to 10; n = integer where M is other element such as any atom, molecule, or compound, and H is at least one increased binding energy hydrogen species, and may optionally

comprise at least one ordinary hydrogen species;  $M(H_x)_n$ x = integer from 8 to 10; n = integer where M is an increased binding energy hydrogen compound, and H is at least one increased binding energy hydrogen species, and may optionally comprise at least one ordinary hydrogen species;  $M^+(H_x)_n^-$  x = integer from 14 to 18; n = integer where M is5 other element such as an alkali, organic, organometalic, inorganic, or ammonium cation, and H is at least one increased binding energy hydrogen species, and may optionally comprise at least one ordinary hydrogen species;  $M^+(H_x)_n^-$  x = integer from 14 to 18; n = integer where M is an 10 increased binding energy hydrogen compound, and H is at least one increased binding energy hydrogen species, and may optionally comprise at least one ordinary hydrogen species;  $M(H_r)^{-1}$ x = integer from 14 to 18; n = integer where M is other element such as any atom, molecule, or compound, and H is at least one increased binding 15 energy hydrogen species, and may optionally comprise at least one ordinary hydrogen species;  $M(H_x)_n$  x = integer from 14 to 18; n = integer where M is an increased binding energy hydrogen compound, and H is at least one increased binding energy hydrogen species, and may optionally comprise at least one ordinary hydrogen species;  $M(H_r)$ 20 x = integer from 22 to 26; n = integer where M is other element such as any atom, molecule, or compound, and H is at least one increased binding energy hydrogen species, and may optionally comprise at least one ordinary hydrogen species;  $M(H_x)_n$  x = integer from 22 to 26; n = integer where M is an increased binding energy hydrogen compound, and H is at least one increased binding energy hydrogen species, and may optionally 25 comprise at least one ordinary hydrogen species;  $M(H_x)$ x = integer from 58 to 62; n = integer where M is other element such as any atom, molecule, or compound, and H is at least one increased binding energy hydrogen species, and may optionally comprise at least one 30 ordinary hydrogen species;  $M(H_x)_n$  x = integer from 58 to 62; n = integer where M is an increased binding energy hydrogen compound, and H is at least one increased binding energy hydrogen species, and may optionally comprise at least one ordinary hydrogen species;  $M(H_x)$ x = integer from 68 to 72; n = integer where M is other element such as any

atom, molecule, or compound, and H is at least one increased binding

energy hydrogen species, and may optionally comprise at least one ordinary hydrogen species;  $M(H_x)_n$  x = integer from 68 to 72; n = integer where M is an increased binding energy hydrogen compound, and H is at least one increased binding energy hydrogen species, and may optionally comprise at least one ordinary hydrogen species;

 $M(H_x)_q(H_{x'})_r(H_y)_s(H_{y'})_t(H_z)_u$  q,r,s,t,u = integer; x = integer from 8 to 12;

x' = integer from 14 to 18; y = integer from 22 to 26; y' = integer from 58 to 62; z = integer from 68 to 72 wherein M is other element such as any atom, molecule, or compound, each integer q,r,s,t,u may be zero but not all

- integers may be zero, the compound contains at least one H, the 10 monomers may be arranged in any order, H is at least one increased binding energy hydrogen species, and may optionally comprise at least one ordinary hydrogen species;  $M(H_x)_a(H_x)_r(H_y)_r(H_y)_r(H_y)_r(H_z)_u = q_r r, s, t, u = integer$ ; x = integer from 8 to 12; x' = integer from 14 to 18; y = integer from 22 to 26;
- 15 y' = integer from 58 to 62; z = integer from 68 to 72 wherein M is an increased binding energy hydrogen compound, wherein each integer q,r,s,t,u may be zero but not all integers may be zero, the compound contains at least one H, the monomers may be arranged in any order, H is at least one increased binding energy hydrogen species, and may optionally
- comprise at least one ordinary hydrogen species; 20  $[KHKOH]_{\mathfrak{g}}[KH_{\mathfrak{g}}KOH]_{\mathfrak{g}}[KH KHCO_{\mathfrak{g}}][KHCO_{\mathfrak{g}}][K,CO_{\mathfrak{g}}]$ p,q,r,s,t = integerwherein each integer p,q,r,s,t may be zero but not all integers may be zero, the compound contains at least one H, the monomers may be arranged in any order, H is at least one increased binding energy
- 25 hydrogen species, and may optionally comprise at least one ordinary hydrogen species;  $[MH_m]_n[MM\ H_m]_n[KH_mKCO_3]_n[KH_mKNO_3]_n^+ nX^-[KHKNO_3]_n[KHKOH]_n[MH_mM\ X]_n$  $\left[ MH_{m}M'X' \right]_{n}^{m'+} n'X^{-} \left[ MH_{m}M'X' \right]_{n}^{m'-} n'M'^{+} \left[ MH_{m} \right]_{n}^{m'+} n'X^{-} \left[ MH_{m} \right]_{n}^{m'-} n'M'^{+}M^{+}H_{16}^{-}$  $[KHKOH]_p[KH_5KOH]_a[KHKHCO_3]_r[KHCO_3]_r[K_2CO_3]_r$ , n,n',m,m',p,q,r,s,t= integers
- 30 wherein M, M, and M' are each an alkali or alkaline earth, organic, organometalic, inorganic, or ammonium cation, X and X' are each a singly negative charged anion or a doubly negative charged anion, each integer n,n',m,m',p,q,r,s,t may be zero but not all integers may be zero, the compound contains at least one H, the monomers may be arranged
- in any order, H is at least one increased binding energy hydrogen 3 5

species, and may optionally comprise at least one ordinary hydrogen species in the case of multiple H;

 $[MH_m]_n[MM]_n[KH_mKCO_3]_n[KH_mKNO_3]_n^+ nX^-[KHKNO_3]_n$ 

- $[KHKOH]_n[MH_mM'X]_n[MH_mM'X']_n^{m'+} n'X^-[MH_mM'X']_n^{m'-} n'M'^+[MH_m]_n^{m'+} n'X^-$
- $[MH_m]_n^{m'-} n' M'^+ M^+ H_{16}^- [KHKOH]_p [KH_5KOH]_q [KH KHCO_3]_r [KHCO_3]_s [K_2CO_3]_r \\ M''' (H_{10})_{q'} (H_{16})_r (H_{24})_s (H_{60})_r (H_{70})_u n, n', m, m', p, q, r, s, t, q', r', s', t', u = integers wherein <math>M$ , M, and M' are each an alkali or alkaline earth, organic, organometalic, inorganic, or ammonium cation, M'' is other element, X and X' are a singly or doubly negative charged anion, each integer
- n, n', m, m', p, q, r, s, t, q', r', s', t', u may be zero but not all integers may be zero, the compound contains at least one H, the monomers may be arranged in any order, H is at least one increased binding energy hydrogen species, and may optionally comprise at least one ordinary hydrogen species in the case of multiple H;
- 15  $[MH_{m}]_{n}[MM'H_{m}]_{n}[KH_{m}KCO_{3}]_{n}[KH_{m}KNO_{3}]_{n}^{+} nX^{-}[KHKNO_{3}]_{n}^{-}$   $[KHKOH]_{n}[MH_{m}M'X]_{n}[MH_{m}M'X']_{n}^{m'+} n'X^{-}[MH_{m}M'X']_{n}^{m'-} n'M'^{+}[MH_{m}]_{n}^{m'+} n'X^{-}$   $[MH_{m}]_{n}^{m'-} n'M'^{+}M^{+}H_{16}^{-}[KHKOH]_{p}[KH_{5}KOH]_{q}[KHKHCO_{3}]_{r}[KHCO_{3}]_{s}[K_{2}CO_{3}]_{r}$  $M'''(H_{10})_{q'}(H_{16})_{r}(H_{24})_{s'}(H_{60})_{r}(H_{70})_{u} n,n',m,m',p,q,r,s,t,q',r',s',t',u=\text{integers}$  wherein M, M', and M'' are each an alkali or alkaline earth, organic,
- organometalic, inorganic, or ammonium cation, M''' is an increased binding energy hydrogen compound, X and X' are a singly or doubly negative charged anion, each integer n,n',m,m',p,q,r,s,t,q',r',s',t',u may be zero but not all integers may be zero, the compound contains at least one H, the monomers may be arranged in any order, H is at least one
- increased binding energy hydrogen species, and may optionally comprise at least one ordinary hydrogen species in the case of multiple H;  $[MH_m]_n[MM'H_m]_n[KH_mKCO_3]_n[KH_mKNO_3]_n^+ nX^-[KHKNO_3]_n$   $[KHKOH]_n[MH_mM'X]_n[MH_mM'X']_n^{m'+} n'X^-[MH_mM'X']_n^{m'-} n'M'^+[MH_m]_n^{m'+} n'X^-[MH_mM'X']_n^{m'-} n'M'^+M^+H_{16}^-[KHKOH]_p[KH_5KOH]_q[KHKHCO_3]_r[KHCO_3]_r[KHCO_3]_s$
- 30  $M'''(H_x)_q(H_{x'})_r(H_y)_r(H_y)_r(H_z)_u$  n,n',m,m',p,q,r,s,t,q',r',s',t',u= integers; x= integer from 8 to 12; x'= integer from 14 to 18; y= integer from 22 to 26; y'= integer from 58 to 62; z= integer from 68 to 72 wherein M,M', and M'' are each an alkali or alkaline earth, organic, organometalic, inorganic, or ammonium cation, M''' is other element, X and X' are a singly or doubly

negative charged anion, each integer n,n',m,m',p,q,r,s,t,q',r',s',t',u may be zero but not all integers may be zero, the compound contains at least one H, the monomers may be arranged in any order, H is at least one increased binding energy hydrogen species, and may optionally comprise at least one ordinary hydrogen species in the case of multiple

- comprise at least one ordinary hydrogen species in the case of multiple H;  $[MH_m]_n [MM \ H_m]_n [KH_m KCO_3]_n [KH_m KNO_3]_n^+ nX^- [KHKNO_3]_n$   $[KHKOH]_n [MH_m M \ X]_n [MH_m M \ X]_n^{m'-} n' X^- [MH_m M' X']_n^{m'-} n' M'^+ [MH_m]_n^{m'+} n' X^- [MH_m M' X']_n^{m'-} n' M'^+ [MH_m]_n^{m'+} n' X^- [MH_m]_n^{m'-} n' M'^+ M^+ H_{16}^- [KHKOH]_p [KH_5 KOH]_q [KH KHCO_3]_r [KHCO_3]_s [K_2 CO_3]_r M''' (H_x)_q (H_{x'})_r (H_y)_s (H_{y'})_t (H_z)_u n, n', m, m', p, q, r, s, t, q', r', s', t', u = integers;$
- 10 x = integer from 8 to 12; x' = integer from 14 to 18; y = integer from 22 to 26; y' = integer from 58 to 62; z = integer from 68 to 72 wherein M, M, and M' are each an alkali or alkaline earth, organic, organometalic, inorganic, or ammonium cation, M'' is an increased binding energy hydrogen compound, X and X' are a singly or doubly negative charged anion, each integer n,n',m,m', p,q,r,s,t,q',r',s',t', u may be zero but not all integers may
- integer n,n',m,m',p,q,r,s,t,q',r',s',t',u may be zero but not all integers may be zero, the compound contains at least one H, the monomers may be arranged in any order, H is at least one increased binding energy hydrogen species, and may optionally comprise at least one ordinary hydrogen species in the case of multiple H;
- 20  $[MH_{m}]_{n}[MM'H_{m}]_{n}[KH_{m}KCO_{3}]_{n}[KH_{m}KNO_{3}]_{n}^{+} nX^{-}[KHKNO_{3}]_{n}$  $[KHKOH]_{n}[MH_{m}M'X]_{n}[MH_{m}M'X']_{n}^{m'+} n'X^{-}[MH_{m}M'X']_{n}^{m'-} n'M''^{+}[MH_{m}]_{n}^{m'+} n'X^{-}[MH_{m}M'X']_{n}^{m'-} n'M''^{+}[MH_{m}]_{n}^{m'+} n'X^{-}[MH_{m}M'X']_{n}^{m'-} n'M''^{+}[MH_{m}]_{n}^{m'+} n'X^{-}[MH_{m}M'X']_{n}^{m'-} n'M''^{+}[MH_{m}M'X']_{n}^{m'+} n'X^{-}[MH_{m}M'X']_{n}^{m'-} n'M''^{+}[MH_{m}M'X']_{n}^{m'+} n'X^{-}[MH_{m}M'X']_{n}^{m'-} n'M''^{+}[MH_{m}M'X']_{n}^{m'-} n'M''^{+}[MH_{m}M'X']_{n}^{m'-} n'X^{-}[MH_{m}M'X']_{n}^{m'-} n'M''^{+}[MH_{m}M'X']_{n}^{m'-} n'M''^{+}[MH_{m}M'X'$
- y' = integer from 58 to 62; z = integer from 68 to 72 wherein M, M', and M' are each a metal such as silicon, aluminum, Group III A elements, Group IVA elements, a transition metal, inner transition metal, tin, boron, or a rare earth, lanthanide, an alkali or alkaline earth, organic, organometalic, inorganic, or ammonium cation, M''' is other element, X and X' are a
- singly or doubly negative charged anion, each integer n,n',m,m',p,q,r,s,t,q',r',s',t',u may be zero but not all integers may be zero, the compound contains at least one H, the monomers may be arranged in any order, H is at least one increased binding energy hydrogen species, and may optionally comprise at least one ordinary hydrogen

77

species in the case of multiple H:  $[MH_m]_n[MM, H_m]_n[KH_mKCO_3]_n[KH_mKNO_3]_n^+ nX^-[KHKNO_3]_n$  $[KHKOH]_n[MH_mM'X]_n[MH_mM'X']_n^{m'+}$   $n'X^-[MH_mM'X']_n^{m'-}$   $n'M'^+[MH_m]_n^{m'+}$   $n'X^ [MH_m]_n^{m'-}$  n' M' + M+H<sub>16</sub> [KHKOH]<sub>p</sub> [KH<sub>5</sub>KOH]<sub>q</sub> [KH KHCO<sub>3</sub>]<sub>r</sub> [KHCO<sub>3</sub>]<sub>s</sub> [K<sub>2</sub>CO<sub>3</sub>]<sub>r</sub>  $M^{(+)}(H_x)_{a'}(H_{x'})_{r}(H_y)_{s}(H_y)_{r}(H_z)_{u} n, n', m, m', p, q, r, s, t, q', r', s', t', u = integers;$ 5 x =integer from 8 to 12; x' =integer from 14 to 18; y =integer from 22 to 26; y' = integer from 58 to 62; z = integer from 68 to 72 wherein M, M', and M' are each a metal such as silicon, aluminum, Group III A elements, Group IVA elements, a transition metal, inner transition metal, tin, boron, or a rare 10 earth, lanthanide, an alkali or alkaline earth, organic, organometalic, inorganic, or ammonium cation, M'' is an increased binding energy hydrogen compound, X and X' are a singly or doubly negative charged anion, each integer n, n', m, m', p, q, r, s, t, q', r', s', t', u may be zero but not all integers may be zero, the compound contains at least one H, the monomers may be arranged in any order, H is at least one increased 1 5 binding energy hydrogen species, and may optionally comprise at least one ordinary hydrogen species in the case of multiple H.

Exemplary silanes, siloxanes, and silicates that may form polymers each have unique observed characteristics different from those of the corresponding ordinary compound wherein the hydrogen content is only ordinary hydrogen H. The observed characteristics which are dependent on the increased binding energy of the hydrogen species include stoichiometry, stability at elevated temperature, and stability in air. Exemplary compounds are:

25

30

3 5

20

 $MSiH_n$  n=1 to 6 where M is an alkali or alkaline earth cation and H is at least one increased binding energy hydrogen species, and may optionally comprise at least one ordinary hydrogen species in the case of multiple H;  $MXSiH_n$  n=1 to 5 where M is an alkali or alkaline earth cation, Si may be replaced by Al, Ni, transition, inner transition, or rare earth element, X is a singly negative charged anion or a double negative charged anion, and H is at least one increased binding energy hydrogen species, and may optionally comprise at least one ordinary hydrogen species in the case of multiple H;  $M_2SiH_n$  n=1 to 8 wherein M is an alkali or alkaline earth cation (the cations may be different) and H is at least

one increased binding energy hydrogen species, and may optionally comprise at least one ordinary hydrogen species in the case of multiple H;  $Si_2H_n$  n=1 to 8 wherein H is at least one increased binding energy hydrogen species, and may optionally comprise at least one ordinary hydrogen species in the case of multiple H;  $SiH_n n = 1 to 8$  wherein H is at 5 least one increased binding energy hydrogen species, and may optionally comprise at least one ordinary hydrogen species in the case of multiple H;  $Si_nH_{4n}$  n = integer wherein H is at least one increased binding energy hydrogen species, and may optionally comprise at least one ordinary hydrogen species;  $Si_nH_{3n}$  n = integer wherein H is at least one increased 10 binding energy hydrogen species, and may optionally comprise at least one ordinary hydrogen species;  $Si_nH_{4n}O$  m, n = integer wherein H is at least one increased binding energy hydrogen species, and may optionally comprise at least one ordinary hydrogen species;  $Si_xH_{4x-2y}O_y$  x, y = integer wherein H is at least one increased binding energy hydrogen species, 1 5 and may optionally comprise at least one ordinary hydrogen species;  $Si_x H_{4x} O_y x$ , y = integer wherein H is at least one increased binding energy hydrogen species, and may optionally comprise at least one ordinary hydrogen species;  $Si_nH_{4n} \cdot H_2O$  n = integer wherein H is at least one increased binding energy hydrogen species, and may optionally 20 comprise at least one ordinary hydrogen species;  $Si_nH_{2n+2}$  n = integerwherein H is at least one increased binding energy hydrogen species, and may optionally comprise at least one ordinary hydrogen species;  $Si_x H_{2x+2} O_y x$ , y = integer wherein H is at least one increased binding energy hydrogen species, and may optionally comprise at least one ordinary 25 hydrogen species;  $MSi_{4n}H_{10n}O_n$  n = integer wherein M is an alkali or alkaline earth cation and H is at least one increased binding energy hydrogen species, and may optionally comprise at least one ordinary hydrogen species;  $MSi_{4n}H_{10n}O_{n+1}$  n = integer wherein M is an alkali or alkaline earth 3 0 cation and H is at least one increased binding energy hydrogen species, and may optionally comprise at least one ordinary hydrogen species;  $M_q Si_n H_m O_p \ q, n, m, p = integer$  wherein M is an alkali or alkaline earth cation and H is at least one increased binding energy hydrogen species, and

may optionally comprise at least one ordinary hydrogen species in the case of multiple H;  $M_aSi_nH_m$  q,n,m= integer wherein M is an alkali or

alkaline earth cation and H is at least one increased binding energy

79

hydrogen species, and may optionally comprise at least one ordinary hydrogen species in the case of multiple H;  $Si_nH_mO_p$  n,m,p= integer wherein H is at least one increased binding energy hydrogen species, and may optionally comprise at least one ordinary hydrogen species in the case of multiple H;  $Si_nH_m$  n,m = integer wherein H is at least one increased binding 5 energy hydrogen species, and may optionally comprise at least one ordinary hydrogen species in the case of multiple H;  $SiO_2H_1$  n = 1 to 6 wherein H is at least one increased binding energy hydrogen species. and may optionally comprise at least one ordinary hydrogen species in the case of multiple H;  $MSiO_2H_n$  n=1 to 6 wherein M is an alkali or 10 alkaline earth cation and H is at least one increased binding energy hydrogen species, and may optionally comprise at least one ordinary hydrogen species in the case of multiple H;  $MSi_2H_n$  n=1 to 14 wherein M is an alkali or alkaline earth cation and H is at least one increased binding energy hydrogen species, and may optionally comprise at least one 1 5 ordinary hydrogen species in the case of multiple H;  $M_2SiH_n n = 1$  to 8 wherein M is an alkali or alkaline earth cation and H is at least one increased binding energy hydrogen species, and may optionally comprise at least one ordinary hydrogen species in the case of multiple 20 H; and polyalkylsiloxane wherein H is at least one increased binding energy hydrogen species, and may optionally comprise at least one ordinary hydrogen species in the case of multiple H;  $Si_xH_y(H_{16})$ , x = integer; y = integer from 2x + 2 to 4x; z = integer wherein H is at least one increased binding energy hydrogen species, and may optionally comprise at least 25 one ordinary hydrogen species.

Examples of the singly negative charged anions disclosed herein include but are not limited to halogen ions, hydroxide ion, hydrogen carbonate ion, and nitrate ion. Examples of the doubly negative charged anions disclosed herein include but are not limited to carbonate ion, oxides, phosphates, hydrogen phosphates, and sulfate ion.

30

35

Preferred metals M of increased binding energy hydrogen compounds having a formulae such as  $MH_n n = 1$  to 8 wherein H is at least one increased binding energy hydrogen species, and may optionally comprise at least one ordinary hydrogen species in the case of multiple H include the Group VIB (Cr, Mo, W) and Group IB (Cu, Ag, Au) elements. The compounds are useful for purification of the metals. The

80

5

10

1 5

20

25

30

3 5

purification is achieved via formation of the increased binding energy hydrogen compounds that have a high vapor pressure. Each compound is isolated by cryopumping.

In an embodiment of a superconductor of reduced dimensionality of the present invention, at least one increased binding energy hydrogen species, and optionally at least one ordinary hydrogen species, is reacted with or bonded to a source of electrons. The source of electrons may be any positively charged other element such as any atom of the periodic chart such as an alkali, alkaline earth, transition metal, inner transition metal, rare earth, lanthanide, or actinide cation to form a structure described by a lattice described in '99 Mills GUT (pages 270-289 which are incorporated by reference). Exemplary superconductors can be formulated from an increased binding energy hydrogen polymer, an inorganic increased binding energy hydrogen polymer, a metal hydrino hydride polymer, an alkali-transition metal hydrino hydride polymer, and a compound comprising a neutral, positive, or negative polymer of increased binding energy hydrogen species.

A xerographic toner may comprise an increased binding energy hydrogen compound. The toner may be a mixture of an increased binding energy hydrogen compound and at least one additional compound or material such as a carbon compound. Increased binding energy hydrogen compounds that have one or more of the following properties, 1.) readily form stable charge ions, 2.) form highly charged ions, 3.) attach to carrier particles, and 4.) bind to a substrate such as paper are preferred toner compounds. Exemplary ions and compounds are polyhydrogen ions such as  $NaH_{70}H_{23}^{3+}$ ,  $OH_{23}^{+}$ ,  $H_{16}^{-}$ , and silanes which may form positive or negative ions such as  $Si_xH_y(H_{16})_z$  x= integer; y= integer from 2x+2 to 4x; z= integer wherein H is at least one increased binding energy hydrogen species, and may optionally comprise at least one ordinary hydrogen species.

Magnetic increased binding energy hydrogen compounds such as metal hydrino hydrides, alkali-transition metal hydrino hydrides, and polyhydrogen compounds may be useful as magnets, magnetic materials, or may comprise a magnetic computer memory storage material to coat a floppy disk for example. The compound may have the formula  $MH_n$  wherein n is an integer from 1 to 6, M is a transition element, an inner

8 1

transition element, a rare earth element, or Ni, and the hydrogen content  $H_n$  of the compound comprises at least one increased binding energy hydrogen species. The compound may have the formula  $MNiH_n$  wherein n is an integer from 1 to 6, M is an alkali cation, alkaline earth cation, silicon, or aluminum, and the hydrogen content  $H_n$  of the compound comprises at least one increased binding energy hydrogen species. The compound may have the formula  $MMH_n$  wherein n is an integer from 1 to 6, M is an alkali cation, alkaline earth cation, silicon, or aluminum, M' is a transition element, inner transition element, or a rare earth element cation, and the hydrogen content  $H_n$  of the compound The compound may have the formula  $M(H_{10})_q(H_{16})_r(H_{24})_s(H_{60})_t(H_{70})_u$  wherein q, r, s, t, and u are each an integer including zero but not all zero, M is other element such as any atom, molecule, or compound, and the hydrogen content  $(H_{10})_q(H_{16})_r(H_{24})_s(H_{60})_t(H_{70})_u$  of the compound comprises at least one

increased binding energy hydrogen species. The compound may have the formula  $M(H_{10})_q(H_{16})_r(H_{24})_s(H_{60})_r(H_{70})_u$  wherein q, r, s, t, and u are each an integer including zero but not all zero, M is an increased binding energy hydrogen compound, and the hydrogen content  $(H_{10})_q(H_{16})_r(H_{24})_s(H_{60})_r(H_{70})_u$  of the compound comprises at least one

20 increased binding energy hydrogen species.

5

10

25

30

Increased binding energy hydrogen compounds comprising a desired element may be synthesized by placing the element in the gas cell hydrino hydride reactor. The element may be a foil. For example, gold hydrino hydride may be synthesized by placing a gold foil or gold containing substrate into a gas cell such as a gas cell comprising a titanium dissociator and a KI or KBr catalyst. The gold hydrino hydride film that forms may be analyzed by TOFSIMS. Magnetic compounds such as nickel, cobalt, or samarium hydrino hydride may be synthesized by placing foils of these elements in a gas cell hydrino hydride reactor. These metal hydrino hydrides may be useful as magnets, magnetic materials, as computer memory storage materials, or wherever magnetic properties are desired. Actinide, lanthanide, silanes, and semiconductor hydrino hydride compounds may be synthesized by placing the reactant actinides, lanthanides, silicon, and semiconductors such as gallium in the

8 2

gas cell hydrino hydride reactor. The products may be collected from the cell, purified, and analyzed by TOFSIMS.

#### 2a. METHOD OF ISOTOPE SEPARATION

5

10

3 5

The selectivity of hydrino atoms and hydride ions to form bonds with specific isotopes based on a differential in bond energy provides a means to purify desired isotopes of elements such as <sup>235</sup><sub>92</sub>U and <sup>239</sup><sub>94</sub>Pu. The term isotope as used herein refers to any isotope given in the CRC which is herein incorporated by reference [R. C. Weast, Editor, <u>CRC Handbook of Chemistry and Physics</u>, 58th Edition, CRC Press, (1977), pp., B-270-B-354]. Differential bond energy can arise from a difference in the nuclear moments of the isotopes, and with a sufficient difference they can be separated.

A method of isotope separation comprises the step of reacting an element or compound having an isotopic mixture containing the desired 1 5 element with an increased binding energy hydrogen species in atomic percent shortage based on the stoichiometric amount to fully react with the desired isotope. The increased binding energy hydrogen species is selected such that the bond energy of the reaction product is dependent on the isotope of the desired element. Thus, an increased binding 20 energy species can be selected such that the predominant reaction product contains at least one increased binding energy hydrogen species bound to the desired isotope. The compound comprising at least one increased binding energy hydrogen species and the desired isotope can 25 be separated from the reaction mixture. The increased binding energy hydrogen species may be separated from the desired isotope to obtain the desired isotope. The recovered isotope may be reacted with the increased binding energy hydrogen species and these steps may be repeated to obtain a desired level of enrichment. The use of the term 30 "isotope" in this context includes an individual element as well as compounds containing the desired elemental isotope.

A method of isotope separation comprises the step of reacting an element or compound having an isotopic mixture containing the desired element with an increased binding energy hydrogen species to bond with the undesired isotope. Since the bond energy of the reaction product is dependent on the isotope of the undesired element, an

83

increased binding energy species can be selected such that the predominant reaction product contains at least one increased binding energy hydrogen species bound to the undesired isotope, and the desired isotope remains substantially unbound. The compound comprising at least one increased binding energy hydrogen species and the undesired isotope can be separated from the reaction mixture to obtain the desired isotope. If less than a stoichiometric amount of increased binding energy hydrogen is used, these steps may be repeated until the desired level of enrichment is obtained. The use of the term "isotope" in this context includes an individual element as well as compounds containing the desired elemental isotope.

1.0

3.0

3 5

A method of isotope separation comprises the step of reacting an element or compound having an isotopic mixture containing the desired element with an increased binding energy hydrogen species in atomic 15 percent shortage based on the stoichiometric amount to fully react with the undesired isotope. Since the bond energy of the reaction product is dependent on the isotope of the undesired element, an increased binding energy species can be selected such that the predominant reaction product contains at least one increased binding energy 20 hydrogen species bound to the undesired isotope, and the desired isotope remains substantially unbound. The compound comprising at least one increased binding energy hydrogen species and the undesired isotope can be separated from the reaction mixture to obtain the desired isotope. The recovered enriched desired isotope may be reacted 2.5 with the increased binding energy hydrogen species and these steps may be repeated to obtain a desired level of enrichment. The use of the term "isotope" in this context includes an individual element as well as compounds containing the desired elemental isotope.

Sources of reactant increased binding energy hydrogen species include the electrolytic cell, gas cell, gas discharge cell, and plasma torch cell hydrino hydride reactors of the present invention and increased binding energy hydrogen compounds. The increased binding energy hydrogen species may be an increased binding energy hydride ion. The compound comprising at least one increased binding energy hydrogen species and the desired isotopically enriched element can be separated by any conventional method. In a further embodiment, the compound

10

1 5

20

2.5

30

3 5

can be reacted to form a different compound. The increased binding energy hydrogen species can be separated from the desired isotope or compound containing the isotope, for example, by a decomposition reaction such as a plasma discharge or plasma torch reaction or displacement reaction of the increased binding energy hydrogen species.

For example, a hydrino hydride electrolytic cell can be operated with a  $K_2CO_3$  catalyst. Increased binding energy hydrogen compounds such as  $KHK^{17}OH$  and  $KHK^{18}OH$  form preferentially. The electrolyte comprising a mixture of catalyst,  $KHK^{17}OH$ , and  $KHK^{18}OH$  may be concentrated and  $KHK^{17}OH$  and  $KHK^{18}OH$  allowed to precipitate to yield compounds which are isotopically enriched in  $^{17}O$  or  $^{18}O$ , compared to  $^{16}O$ .

Another method to obtain  $^{17}O$  and  $^{18}O$  comprises reacting a hydrino hydride compound such as  $KH_2I$  with a source of oxygen such as water to form KHKOH which is enriched in  $^{17}O$  and  $^{18}O$ . The desired oxygen isotope may be collected as oxygen gas by decomposing the KHKOH by methods such as thermal decomposition.

For example, a hydrino hydride electrolytic cell can be operated with a  $K_2CO_3$  catalyst. Increased binding energy hydrogen compounds such as  $KHK^{17}OH$  and  $KHK^{18}OH$  form preferentially. The electrolyte comprising a mixture of catalyst,  $KHK^{17}OH$ , and  $KHK^{18}OH$  may be concentrated and  $KHK^{17}OH$  and  $KHK^{18}OH$  allowed to precipitate to yield compounds in which are isotopically enriched in  $^{16}O$ .

Differential bond energy can arise from a difference in the nuclear moments of the isotopes and/or a difference in masses of the isotopes, and with a sufficient difference they can be separated. This mechanism can be enhanced as the temperature is reduced. Thus, separation can be enhanced by forming the increased binding energy compounds and performing the separation at lower temperatures.

The mass of tritium is the largest of any hydrogen isotope, and the nuclear magnetic moment is the largest. Thus, the electrolyte of a  $K_2CO_3/D_2O$  cell may become enriched in tritium compounds during electrolysis due to selective bonding of the tritium isotope to form hydrino hydride compounds. These compounds may be isolated and decomposed to release tritium.

10

15

20

25

30

3 5

#### 3. EXPERIMENTAL

# 3.1 Synthesis and Isolation of Inorganic Hydrogen Polymer Compounds

### 3.1.1 Electrolytic Cell Hydrino Hydride Reactor

An electrolytic cell hydride reactor of the present invention is shown in FIGURE 1. An electric current is passed through an electrolytic solution 102 contained in vessel 101 by the application of a voltage. The voltage is applied to an anode 104 and cathode 106 by a power controller 108 powered by a power supply 110. The electrolytic solution 102 contains a catalyst for producing hydrino atoms.

According to one embodiment of the electrolytic cell hydride reactor, cathode 106 is formed of nickel cathode 106 and anode 104 is formed of platinized titanium or nickel. The electrolytic solution 102 comprising an about 0.5M aqueous  $K_2CO_3$  electrolytic solution  $(K^+/K^+$  catalyst) is electrolyzed. The cell is operated within a voltage range of 1.4 to 3 volts. In one embodiment of the invention, the electrolytic solution 102 is molten.

Hydrino atoms form at the cathode 106 via contact of the catalyst of electrolyte 102 with the hydrogen atoms generated at the cathode 106. The electrolytic cell hydride reactor apparatus further comprises a source of electrons in contact with the hydrinos generated in the cell, to form hydrino hydride ions. The hydrinos are reduced (i.e. gain the electron) in the electrolytic cell to hydrino hydride ions. Reduction occurs by contacting the hydrinos with any of the following: 1.) the cathode 106, 2.) a reductant which comprises the cell vessel 101, or 3.) any of the reactor's components such as features designated as anode 104 or electrolyte 102, or 4.) a reductant 160 extraneous to the operation of the cell (i.e. a consumable reductant added to the cell from an outside source). Any of these reductants may comprise an electron source for reducing hydrinos to hydrino hydride ions.

A compound may form in the electrolytic cell between the hydrino hydride ions and cations. The cations may comprise, for example, any of the cations described herein, in particular an oxidized species of the

8 6

material of the cathode or anode, a cation of an added reductant, or a cation of the electrolyte (such as a cation comprising the catalyst).

Inorganic hydrogen polymer compounds were prepared during the electrolysis of an aqueous solution of  $K_2CO_3$  corresponding to the catalyst  $K^+/K^+$ . The cell comprised a 10 gallon (33 in. x 15 in.) Nalgene tank (Model # 54100-0010). Two 4 inch long by 1/2 inch diameter terminal bolts were secured in the lid, and a cord for a calibration heater was inserted through the lid. The cell assembly is shown in FIGURE 1.

The cathode comprised 1.) a 5 gallon polyethylene bucket which served as a perforated (mesh) support structure where 0.5 inch holes were drilled over all surfaces at 0.75 inch spacings of the hole centers and 2.) 5000 meters of 0.5 mm diameter clean, cold drawn nickel wire (NI 200 0.0197", HTN36NOAG1, A1 Wire Tech, Inc.). The wire was wound uniformly around the outside of the mesh support as 150 sections of 33 meter length. The ends of each of the 150 sections were spun to form three cables of 50 sections per cable. The cables were pressed in a terminal connector which was bolted to the cathode terminal post. The connection was covered with epoxy to prevent corrosion.

10

15

2.0 The anode comprised an array of 15 platinized titanium anodes (10 - Engelhard Pt/Ti mesh 1.6" x 8" with one 3/4" by 7" stem attached to the 1.6" side plated with 100 U series 3000; and 5 - Engelhard 1" diameter x 8" length titanium tubes with one 3/4" x 7" stem affixed to the interior of one end and plated with 100 U Pt series 3000). A 3/4" 2.5 wide tab was made at the end of the stem of each anode by bending it at a right angle to the anode. A 1/4" hole was drilled in the center of each The tabs were bolted to a 12.25" diameter polyethylene disk tab. (Rubbermaid Model #JN2-2669) equidistantly around the circumference. Thus, an array was fabricated having the 15 anodes 30 suspended from the disk. The anodes were bolted with 1/4" Sandwiched between each anode tab and the disk polyethylene bolts. was a flattened nickel cylinder also bolted to the tab and the disk. The cylinder was made from a 7.5 cm by 9 cm long x 0.125 mm thick nickel foil. The cylinder traversed the disk and the other end of each was 3 5 pressed about a 10 AWG/600 V copper wire. The connection was sealed with shrink tubing and epoxy. The wires were pressed into two

10

15

20

25

30

terminal connectors and bolted to the anode terminal. The connection was covered with epoxy to prevent corrosion.

Before assembly, the anode array was cleaned in 3 M HCL for 5 minutes and rinsed with distilled water. The cathode was cleaned by placing it in a tank of 0.57 M  $K_2CO_3/3\%$   $H_2O_2$  for 6 hours and then rinsing it with distilled water. The anode was placed in the support between the central and outer cathodes, and the electrode assembly was placed in the tank containing electrolyte. The power supply was connected to the terminals with battery cables.

The electrolyte solution comprised 28 liters of 0.57 M  $K_2CO_3$  (Alfa  $K_2CO_3$  99±%).

The calibration heater comprised a 57.6 ohm 1000 watt Incolloy 800 jacketed Nichrome heater which was suspended from the polyethylene disk of the anode array. It was powered by an Invar constant power ( $\pm$  0.1% supply (Model #TP 36-18). The voltage ( $\pm$  0.1%) and current ( $\pm$  0.1%) were recorded with a Fluke 8600A digital multimeter.

Electrolysis was performed at 20 amps constant current with a constant current ( $\pm$  0.02%) power supply (Kepco Model # ATE 6 - 100M).

The voltage (± 0.1%) was recorded with a Fluke 8600A digital multimeter. The current (± 0.5%) was read from an Ohio Semitronics CTA 101 current transducer.

The temperature ( $\pm$  0.1 °C) was recorded with a microprocessor thermometer Omega HH21 using a type K thermocouple which was inserted through a 1/4" hole in the tank lid and anode array disk. To eliminate the possibility that temperature gradients were present, the temperature was measured throughout the tank. No position variation was found to within the detection of the thermocouple ( $\pm$  0.1 °C).

The temperature rise above ambient  $(\Delta T = T(electrolysis\ only) - T(blank))$  and electrolysis power were recorded daily. The heating coefficient was determined "on the fly" by turning an internal resistance heater off and on, and inferring the cell constant from

35 the difference between the losses with and without the heater. 20 watts of heater power were added to the electrolytic cell every 72 hours

15

20

25

3 5

where 24 hours was allowed for steady state to be achieved. The temperature rise above ambient  $(\Delta T_2 = T(electrolysis + heater) - T(blank))$  was recorded as well as the electrolysis power and heater power.

In all temperature measurements, the "blank" comprised 28 liters of water in a 10 gallon (33" x 15") Nalgene tank with lid (Model #54100-0010). The stirrer comprised a 1 cm diameter by 43 cm long glass rod to which an 0.8 cm by 2.5 cm Teflon half moon paddle was fastened at one end. The other end was connected to a variable speed stirring motor (Talboys Instrument Corporation Model # 1075C). The stirring rod was rotated at 250 RPM.

The "blank" (nonelectrolysis cell) was stirred to simulate stirring in the electrolytic cell due to gas sparging. The one watt of heat from stirring resulted in the blank cell operating at 0.2 °C above ambient.

The temperature (± 0.1 °C) of the "blank" was recorded with a microprocessor thermometer (Omega HH21 Series) which was inserted through a 1/4" hole in the tank lid.

A cell that produced  $6.3 \times 10^8 J$  of enthalpy of formation of increased binding energy hydrogen compounds was operated by BlackLight Power, Inc. (Malvern, PA), hereinafter "BLP Electrolytic Cell". The cell was equivalent to that described herein. The cell description is also given by Mills et al. [R. Mills, W. Good, and R. Shaubach, Fusion Technol. 25, 103 (1994)] except that it lacked the additional central cathode.

Thermacore Inc. (Lancaster, PA) operated an electrolytic cell described by Mills et al. [R. Mills, W. Good, and R. Shaubach, Fusion Technol. 25, 103 (1994)] herein after "Thermacore Electrolytic Cell". cell had produced an enthalpy of formation of increased binding energy hydrogen compounds of  $1.6 \times 10^9 J$  that exceeded the total input enthalpy given by the product of the electrolysis voltage and current over time by 30 a factor greater than 8.

Idaho National Engineering Laboratory (INEL) operated [Jacox, M. G., Watts, K. D., "The Search for Excess Heat in the Mills Electrolytic Cell", Idaho National Engineering Laboratory, EG&G Idaho, Inc., Idaho Falls, Idaho, 83415, January 7, 1993] a cell, hereinafter "INEL Electrolytic Cell". identical to the Thermacore Electrolytic Cell except that it was minus the central cathode and that the cell was wrapped in a one-inch layer of

urethane foam insulation about the cylindrical surface. The cell was operated in a pulsed power mode. A current of 10 amperes was passed through the cell for 0.2 seconds followed by 0.8 seconds of zero current for the current cycle. The cell voltage was about 2.4 volts, for an average input power of 4.8 W. The electrolysis power average was 1.84 W, and the stirrer power was measured to be 0.3 W. Thus, the total average net input power was 2.14 W. The cell was operated at various resistance heater settings, and the temperature difference between the cell and the ambient as well as the heater power were measured. The results of the excess power as a function of cell temperature with the 10 cell operating in the pulsed power mode at 1 Hz with a cell voltage of 2.4 volts, a peak current of 10 amperes, and a duty cycle of 20 % showed that the excess power is temperature dependent for pulsed power operation, and the maximum excess power was 18 W for an input electrolysis joule heating power of 2.14 W. Thus, the ratio of excess 15 power to input electrolysis joule heating power was 850 %.

### 3.1.2 Electrolytic Cell Sample Preparation

Sample #1 (980623MP 1). The sample was prepared by concentrating the  $K_2CO_3$  electrolyte from the Thermacore Electrolytic Cell using a rotary evaporator at 50 °C until a white polymeric suspension formed. White polymeric material was observed after the volume had been reduced from 3000 cc to 150 cc. The inorganic polymer was centrifuged to form a pellet that was collected following decanting of the concentrated electrolyte.

Sample #2 (971104RM). The sample was prepared by concentrating the  $K_2CO_3$  electrolyte from the Thermacore Electrolytic Cell at room temperature using an evaporation dish until yellow-white solid containing polymers just formed. The remaining electrolyte was decanted and the solid was dried and collected.

Sample #3 (971106DC). The sample was prepared by concentrating 300 cc of the  $K_2CO_3$  electrolyte from the BLP Electrolytic Cell using a rotary evaporator at 50 °C until a precipitate just formed.

90

The volume was about 50 cc. Additional electrolyte was added while heating at 50 °C until the crystals disappeared. Crystals were then grown over three weeks by allowing the saturated solution to stand in a sealed round bottom flask for three weeks at 25°C. The yield was 1 g.

5

10

15

20

25

Sample #4 (980722MP 2). The sample was prepared by treating the K<sub>2</sub>CO<sub>3</sub> electrolyte of the BLP Electrolytic Cell with a cation exchange resin (Purolite C100H) which replaced cations including  $K^+$  with  $H^+$ which reacted with the carbonate to form carbon dioxide gas and water. 1.8 liters of the  $K_2CO_3$  electrolyte of the BLP Electrolytic Cell was concentrated to 500 ml by distillation of  $H_2O$  using a rotary evaporator at 50 °C. Purolite C100H cation exchanger (The Purolite Company, Philadelphia, PA) was added to the concentrated solution until the evolution of CO<sub>2</sub> gas ceased. The strong-acid cation exchanger is a polystyrene based resin that has pendant  $H^+$  groups available for exchange. The resin is regenerated by four successive treatments in 3% HCl followed by thorough rinsing with deionized water. The resin is stored and added to the solution in a hydrated state. The spent cationexchange resin was removed by filtration using a Buchner funnel with Whatman #50 filter paper. The volume of the filtrate was about 1.2 liters which was greater than the volume of the concentrated starting electrolytic solution since water was contributed by the wet cation exchange resin. The filtrate was transferred to a rotary evaporator where it was concentrated to a volume of about 100 ml. The remaining filtrate was gently heated to dryness. White powder was obtained.

Sample #5 (9804168RM B). The cathode of the INEL Electrolytic Cell was placed in 28 liters of 0.6M  $K_2CO_3/10\%$   $H_2O_2$ . 200 cc of the solution was acidified with  $HNO_3$ . The solution was allowed to stand open for three months at room temperature in a 250 ml beaker. White nodular crystals formed on the walls of the beaker by a mechanism equivalent to thin layer chromatography involving atmospheric water vapor as the moving phase and the Pyrex silica of the beaker as the stationary phase.

3 5

30

91

Sample #6 (971203RM C). The  $K_2CO_3$  electrolyte of the BLP Electrolytic Cell was reacted with hydro iodic acid and concentrated by heating in an open beaker whereby the temperature was maintained at 80°C. The final volume was made such that the solution was calculated to be 4 M KI. The final pH was 6.5.

Sample #7 (980818MP 3). The sample was the gelatinous white material that was filtered from the BLP Electrolytic Cell with an 0.1  $\mu m$  filter paper.

10

15

Sample #8 (980122RM A). The sample was prepared by acidifying 400 cc of the  $K_2CO_3$  electrolyte of the Thermacore Electrolytic Cell with  $HNO_3$ . The acidified solution was concentrated to a volume of 10 cc and placed on a crystallization dish. Crystals formed slowly upon standing at room temperature. Yellow-white crystals formed on the outer edge of the crystallization dish that were collected.

Sample #9 (971010MS W). The sample was prepared by filtering the  $K_2CO_3$  electrolyte from the BLP Electrolytic Cell with a Whatman 110 20 mm filter paper (Cat. No. 1450 110).

Sample #10 (980622MP 1). The sample comprised a 10 cm long nickel wire cut from the cathode of the Thermacore Electrolytic Cell.

Sample #11. The sample comprised a 10 cm long nickel wire cut from the cathode of the BLP Electrolytic Cell.

### 3.1.3 Quartz Gas Cell Hydrino Hydride Reactor

Hydrino hydride compounds were prepared in a vapor phase gas cell with a tungsten filament and KI as the catalyst according to Eqs. (3-5) and the reduction to hydrino hydride ion (Eq. (11)) occurred in the gas phase. The high temperature experimental gas cell shown in FIGURE 2 was used to produce hydrino hydride compounds. Hydrino atoms were formed by hydrogen catalysis using potassium ions and hydrogen atoms in the gas phase.

92

The experimental gas cell hydrino hydride reactor shown in FIGURE 2 comprised a quartz cell in the form of a quartz tube 2 five hundred (500) millimeters in length and fifty (50) millimeters in diameter. The quartz cell formed a reaction vessel. One end of the cell was necked down and attached to a fifty (50) cubic centimeter catalyst reservoir 3. The other end of the cell was fitted with a Conflat style high vacuum flange that was mated to a Pyrex cap 5 with an identical Conflat style flange. A high vacuum seal was maintained with a Viton O-ring and stainless steel clamp. The Pyrex cap 5 included five glass-to-metal tubes for the attachment of a gas inlet line 25 and gas outlet line 21, two inlets 22 and 24 for electrical leads 6, and a port 23 for a lifting rod 26. One end of the pair of electrical leads was connected to a tungsten filament 1. The other end was connected to a Sorensen DCS 80-13 power supply 9 controlled by a custom built constant power controller. Lifting rod 26 was adapted to lift a quartz plug 4 separating the catalyst reservoir 3 from the reaction vessel of cell 2. Optionally, the reactor further comprised a thermal radiation shield at the top of the cell to provide further insulation.

10

15

20

25

30

3 5

H<sub>2</sub> gas was supplied to the cell through the inlet 25 from a compressed gas cylinder of ultra high purity hydrogen 11 controlled by hydrogen control valve 13. Helium gas was supplied to the cell through the same inlet 25 from a compressed gas cylinder of ultrahigh purity helium 12 controlled by helium control valve 15. The flow of helium and hydrogen to the cell is further controlled by mass flow controller 10. mass flow controller valve 30, inlet valve 29, and mass flow controller bypass valve 31. Valve 31 was closed during filling of the cell. Excess gas was removed through the gas outlet 21 by a molecular drag pump 8 capable of reaching pressures of 10-4 torr controlled by vacuum pump valve 27 and outlet valve 28. Pressures were measured by a 0-1000 torr Baratron pressure gauge and a 0-100 torr Baratron pressure gauge The filament 1 was 0.381 millimeters in diameter and two hundred (200) centimeters in length. The filament was suspended on a ceramic support to maintain its shape when heated. The filament was resistively heated using power supply 9. The power supply was capable of delivering a constant power to the filament. The catalyst reservoir 3 was heated independently using a band heater 20, also powered by a

15

3 5

constant power supply. The entire quartz cell was enclosed inside an insulation package comprised of Zircar AL-30 insulation 14. Several K type thermocouples were placed in the insulation to measure key temperatures of the cell and insulation. The thermocouples were read with a multichannel computer data acquisition system.

The cell was operated under flow conditions with a total pressure of less than two (2) torr of hydrogen or control helium via mass flow controller 10. The filament was heated to a temperature in the range from 1000-2000°C as calculated by its resistance. A preferred temperature was about 1400 °C. This created a "hot zone" within the quartz tube of about 700-800 °C as well as causing atomization of the hydrogen gas. The catalyst reservoir was heated to a temperature of 700 °C to establish the vapor pressure of the catalyst. The quartz plug 4 separating the catalyst reservoir 3 from the reaction vessel 2 was removed using the lifting rod 26 which was slid about 2 cm through the port 23. This introduced the vaporized catalyst into the "hot zone" containing the atomic hydrogen, and allowed the catalytic reaction to occur.

As described above, a number of thermocouples were positioned to measure the linear temperature gradient in the outside insulation. 20 gradient was measured for several known input powers over the experimental range with the catalyst valve closed. Helium supplied from the tank 12 and controlled by the valves 15, 29, 30, and 31, and flow controller 10 was flowed through the cell during the calibration 25 where the helium pressure and flow rates were identical to those of hydrogen in the experimental cases. The thermal gradient was determined to be linearly proportional to input power. Comparing an experimental gradient (catalyst valve open/hydrogen flowing) to the calibration gradient allowed the determination of the requisite power to generate that gradient. In this way, calorimetry was performed on the 30 cell to measure the heat output with a known input power. The data was recorded with a Macintosh based computer data acquisition system (PowerComputing PowerCenter Pro 180) and a National Instruments, Inc. NI-DAQ PCI-MIO-16XE-50 Data Acquisition Board.

Enthalpy of catalysis from the gas energy cell having a gaseous transition catalyst  $(K^+/K^+)$  was observed with low pressure hydrogen in

94

5

15

20

25

30

3 5

the presence of potassium iodide (KI) which was volatilized at the operating temperature of the cell. The enthalpy of formation of increased binding energy hydrogen compounds resulted in a steady state power of about 15 watts that was observed from the quartz reaction vessel containing about 200 mtorr of KI when hydrogen was flowed over the hot tungsten filament. However, no excess enthalpy was observed when helium was flowed over the hot tungsten filament or when hydrogen was flowed over the hot tungsten filament with no KI present in the cell.

In a separate experiment *RbI* or *RbCl* replaced *KI* as the gaseous transition catalyst according to Eq.(6), Eq.(7), and Eq.(8).

In two other embodiments, the experimental gas cell hydrino hydride reactor shown in FIGURE 2 comprised a titanium screen (Belleville Wire Cloth Co., Inc.) filament of six titanium screen strips 3 cm wide and 30 cm in length or an 8 meter long coil of a three stand cable of 0.38 mm diameter nickel wire (99+% Alpha #10249) which replaced the tungsten filament 1. The titanium screen filament or nickel coil filament dissociator was treated with 0.6 M  $K_2CO_3/10\%$   $H_2O_2$  before being used in the quartz cell. The filament was suspended on  $Al_2O_3$  cylindrical filament supports. The cell was operated at 800 °C when the filament temperature was from 1000 to 1200 °C, and KBr or KI catalyst was vaporized into the gas cell by heating the catalyst reservoir. Hydrogen was flowed through the cell at a steady state pressure of 1 torr.

In two other embodiments, a second 30 cm wide and 30 cm long nickel or titanium screen dissociator was wrapped inside the inner wall of the cell. The screen was heated by the titanium screen or nickel coil filament.

In another embodiment, the experimental gas cell hydrino hydride reactor shown in FIGURE 2 comprised a Ni fiber mat (30.2 g, Fibrex from National Standard) inserted into the inside the quartz cell 2. The Ni mat was used as the  $H_2$  dissociator which replaced the tungsten filament 1. The cell 2 and the catalyst reservoir 3 were each independently encased by split type clam shell furnaces (The Mellen Company) which replaced the Zircar AL-30 insulation 14 and were capable of operating up to 1200 °C. The cell and catalyst reservoir were heated independently with their heaters to independently control the catalyst vapor pressure and the

9 5

reaction temperature. The  $H_2$  pressure was maintained at 2 torr at a flow rate of  $\frac{0.5 \text{ cm}^3}{\text{min}}$ . The Ni mat was maintained at 900 °C, and the KI catalyst was maintained at 700 °C for 100 h.

# 5 3.1.4 Concentric Quartz Tubes Gas Cell Hydrino Hydride Reactor

10

15

20

2.5

30

3 5

Hydrino hydride compounds were prepared in a concentric quartz tubes gas cell hydrino hydride reactor comprising a Ni screen dissociator and KI as the catalyst. The experimental concentric quartz tubes gas cell hydrino hydride reactor is shown in FIGURE 3. The reactor cell comprised two concentric quartz tubes 401 and 402 of dimensions 1" OD X 21" long and 3/4" OD X 24" long, respectively. The 1" OD tube was closed at the bottom end with a thermowell 403 and the 3/4" OD tube was open at both ends. The quartz tubes were connected to Swagelok fittings 404 and 405 to provide a system capable of maintaining a vacuum. Two sets of external heaters 406 and 407 were used to control the temperature of the catalyst and the Ni fiber dissociator independently. The heaters comprised Chrome Aluminum Iron heating elements imbedded in a high purity  $Al_2O_3$  cement (The Mellen Company).

A Ni fiber mat dissociator -30.2 g (National Standard Company) 408 was placed in the 3/4" quartz tube 402. The Ni mat was pretreated in the cell by flowing  $H_2$  (Scientific Grade- MGS Industries) from a  $H_2$  source 409 at a rate of 20 cm³/min at a temperature of 900 °C for 24 h. The system was cooled by flowing He (Scientific Grade- MGS Industries) from a helium source 410 for 12 hours. KI catalyst - 10.3 g (99.0%, Alfa Aesar) 411 was placed at the bottom of the 1" OD quartz tube 401.  $H_2$  was introduced in the annular space 412 of the two concentric tubes and the product gas was pumped away via the 3/4" quartz tube using a vacuum pump 413. The total pressure was maintained at 2.0 torr. The Ni dissociator temperature was maintained around 950 °C (measured by a Type C thermocouple 414), and the catalyst temperature was maintained around 650°C (measured by a Type C thermocouple 415). The reaction was stopped after 170 h, and the reactor was cooled in He for 12 hours before exposing the cell to atmospheric conditions.

15

20

25

30

3 5

## 3.1.5 Stainless Steel Gas Cell Hydrino Hydride Reactor

Hydrino hydride compounds were prepared in a stainless steel gas cell hydrino hydride reactor comprising a Ti screen dissociator and KI as the catalyst. The experimental stainless steel gas cell hydrino hydride reactor is shown in FIGURE 4. It comprised a 304-stainless steel cell 301 in the form of a tube having an internal cavity 317 having dimensions of 359 millimeters in length and 73 millimeters in diameter. The top end of the cell was welded to a high vacuum 4 5/8 inch bored through conflat flange 318. The mating blank conflat flange 319 contained a single coaxial hole in which was welded a 1/4 inch diameter stainless steel tube 302 that was 100 cm in length. A silver plated copper gasket was placed between the two flanges. The two flanges are held together with 10 circumferential bolts. The bottom of the 1/4 inch tube 302 was flush with the bottom surface of the top flange 319. The tube 302 provided a passage for air to be removed from the cell and hydrogen to be supplied to the cell. The cell 301 was surrounded by four heaters 303, 304, 305, and 306. Concentric to the heaters was high temperature AL 30 Zircar insulation 307. Each of the four heaters were individually thermostatically controlled.

Titanium screen was used as the dissociator and as a reactant to produce titanium hydrino hydride. The cylindrical wall of the cell 301 was lined with two layers of Ti screen 308. Before placing the titanium dissociator in the cell 301. The titanium was reacted with an aqueous solution of 0.57 M  $K_2CO_3$  and 3%  $H_2O_2$  for ten minutes. The titanium screen was removed from the solution, and the reaction product was allowed to dry on the screen at room temperature. The screen was then baked at 200 °C for 12 hours. 71 grams of powdered KI 309 was poured into the cell 301. The cell was sealed then continuously evacuated with a high vacuum turbo pump 310. The pressure gauge (Varian Convector, Pirrani type) 312 read 50 millitorr. The cell was heated by supplying power to the heaters 303, 304, 305, and 306. The power of the largest heater 305 was measured using a Clarke -Hess model 259 wattmeter. Its 0 to 1 V analog output was fed to the DAS and recorded with the other signals. The temperature of the cell read with an Omega type K thermocouple with a type 97000 controller was then slowly increased

97

over 2 hours to 300 °C. The pressure initially increased, then slowly dropped to 10 millitorr. The vacuum pump valve 311 was closed. Hydrogen was supplied from tank 316 through regulator 315 to the valve 314. Hydrogen was slowly added by first filling the tube between valve 314 and valve 313 to 800 torr. Valve 313 was slowly opened to transfer the trapped hydrogen to the cell 301. This hydrogen transfer method was repeated until the pressure in the reactor climbed to 760 torr. The temperature of the cell was then slowly increased to 650 °C over 5 hours. The hydrogen valve 313 was closed. For the next two hours, the vacuum valve 311 was slowly partially opened to bleed off the surplus hydrogen to maintain a pressure between 400 to 500 millitorr. During the next 17 hours the pressure climbed to 1 torr. The cell was then cooled and opened. About 5 grams of blue crystals were observed to have formed in the bottom of the cell.

15

20

2.5

30

10

### 3.1.6 Gas Cell Sample Preparation

Sample #12 (971215RM A). The sample was prepared from the cryopumped crystals on the 40 °C cap of the quartz gas cell hydrino hydride reactor comprising a *RbI* catalyst, stainless steel filament leads, and a *W* filament by rinsing with distilled water. The solution was filtered to remove water insoluble compounds such as metal. The solution was concentrated by evaporation at 50 °C until a precipitate just formed at a volume of 10 ml. Yellow crystals formed on standing at room temperature for 2 days. The solution was filtered. The crystals were collected and dried at room temperature.

Sample #13 (980429BD A and 980429BD B). Using a clean stainless steel spatula, the sample was collected from a band of air stable red colored crystals that were cryopumped to the top of the inner tube (3/4" OD) of the concentric quartz tubes hydrino hydride reactor at about 100 °C.

Sample #14 (980623BD A). The sample was prepared by rinsing a polymer from the quartz gas cell hydrino hydride reactor comprising a KI catalyst and a Ti screen (Belleville Wire Cloth Co., Inc.) filament

following a 30 watt excess power event that melted the filament. The cell was rinsed and allowed to stand in an open evaporation dish at room temperature. The polymer formed over 3 weeks. The solution was allowed to evaporate to dryness and the polymer was collected.

5

10

15

Sample #15 (981006BD C). The sample was prepared by collecting the dark blue crystals that formed at the bottom of the stainless steel gas cell hydrino hydride reactor comprising a KI catalyst and a titanium screen dissociator that was treated with 0.6 M  $K_2CO_3/10\%$   $H_2O_2$  before being used in the cell. The stainless steel gas cell was heated to 700 °C by external heaters. The cell ran for 48 hours.

Sample #16 (980908-1w). The sample was prepared by collecting a band of crystals that were cryopumped to the underside of the radiation shield of the quartz gas cell hydrino hydride reactor at about 120 °C comprising a KI catalyst and a nickel screen dissociator that was heated to 700 °C by a nickel wire heater.

Sample #17. The sample was prepared by dissolving 0.509 g of 20 crystals from sample #13 (980429BD A) in 100 ml of deionized water. Iodide was removed as a AgI precipitate by titration of the sample with AgNO<sub>3</sub> to the iodide stoichiometric endpoint. 0.8085 g of AgNO<sub>3</sub> (Alfa, 99.995%) was dissolved in 100 ml of deionized water to yield a  $4.76 \times 10^{-2} M$  AgNO<sub>3</sub> titration solution. During titration the solution was 25 stirred with a Teflon stirring bar. The titration was followed potentiometrically using a silver electrode. The working electrode comprised a 3.8 cm long Ag wire (0.5 mm diameter, Alfa, 99.9985 %) which was in contact with the solution. The other end was soldered to a copper wire, and the union and the copper wire were sealed in a quartz 30 tube with epoxy. The reference electrode was a Hg calomel electrode (HI5412, Hanna Instruments). The voltage read from the electrodes using a potentiometer (HI9025, Hanna Instruments) was due to the following equilibria:

$$Hg_2Cl_2(s) + 2e^- \leftrightarrow 2Hg(l) + 2Cl^- \qquad E_0 = 0.268 \text{ V}$$

$$Ag^+ + e^- \leftrightarrow Ag(s) \qquad E_0 = 0.799 \ V$$

99

5

10

1 5

20

25

The Nernst equation for this system reduces to :  $E_{cell} = 0.558 + 0.05916 \log[Ag^+]$  where at the equivalence point,  $[Ag^+] = \sqrt{K_{sp}(AgI)} = 9.11 \, X \, 10^{-9}$  and  $E_{cell} = 82.3 \, mV$ . Upon completion of the titration, the AgI precipitate was removed by filtration with a Buchner funnel and either a #50 filter paper or a Whatman 0.45  $\mu m$  mixed ester filter membrane. The filtrate was concentrated using a rotary evaporator at 50 °C until crystal just formed. A small aliquot of water was then added such that the crystals just dissolved at 50 °C. White crystals formed on standing at room temperature for 72 hours. The solution was filtered. The crystals were collected and dried at room temperature.

Sample #18 (981109-2g1). The sample was collected from the products condensed below the radiation shield of a quartz test cell. Approximately 10 g of *RbI* (99.8 %, Alfa Aesar, Stock #13497, Lot #K12128) was used as the catalyst, and 59 g of Ti screen was used as the hydrogen dissociator. The Ti screen was heated resistively with a tungsten filament, 8 m length, 0.02" diameter wound around a high density grooved Alumina tube. Approximately 300 Watts of power was supplied to the tungsten filament to heat the Ti screen. The catalyst was heated by a band heater at 40 Watts. The flow rate of hydrogen was 0.7 cm³ min<sup>-1</sup> and the pressure was maintained at 0.6 Torr. The temperature at the radiation shield was around 200 °C. Thermocouples located near the cell body and the catalyst pot indicated 750 °C and 500 °C respectively. After the catalyst reservoir was opened, the experiment was run for 4 days. The cell produced 15 Watts of excess power.

Sample #19 (981103BDB). The sample comprised a Ti foil (Aldrich Chemical Company (99.7% #34879-1).

Sample #20 (980810BD H). The sample was prepared by collecting a piece of the bottom section of the filament of the quartz gas cell hydrino hydride reactor comprising a KBr catalyst and titanium mesh filament dissociator that was treated with 0.6 M  $K_2CO_3/10\%$   $H_2O_2$  before being used in the quartz cell following a 100 W excess power burst and that the melted the filament.

1 5

2.0

2.5

Sample #21 (980908BDC). The sample comprised the Ti screen that was run in the quartz gas cell hydrino hydride reactor comprising a silver foil, a KI catalyst, and a titanium screen dissociator that was heated to 800 °C by external Mellen heater. The Ag foil reacted and may have vaporized or coated on the Ti. The TOFSIMS spectrum was obtained at Xerox Corporation.

Sample #22 (981103BDB). The sample comprised a Fe foil (Alfa 10 Aesar 99.5% #39707).

Sample #23 (981009BDE). The sample comprised a Fe foil that was run in a gas cell hydrino hydride reactor comprising a KI catalyst and a titanium screen dissociator that was heated to 800 °C by external Mellen heaters.

Sample #24 (980910vk1). The sample was prepared by removing the black film from a sample of the cathode wire of the Thermacore Electrolytic Cell with 0.1 M HCl. The solution was filtered, and the solid was collected and dried.

Sample #25 (092198vk2). The sample was prepared by removing the black film from a sample of the cathode wire of the Thermacore Electrolytic Cell with 0.1 M HCl. The solution was filtered and the green filtrate was treated with  $K_2CO_3$ . The precipitate was filtered and dried.

Sample #26 (980519BD C). The sample was prepared by collecting a dark band of crystals that were cryopumped to the top of the quartz gas cell hydrino hydride reactor at about 100 °C comprising a KI catalyst and a nickel fiber mat dissociator that was heated to 800 °C by external Mellen heaters.

Sample #27 (Wet Iodine). The sample comprised a mixture of distilled water and pure iodine crystals.

30

101

5

10

15

20

Sample #28 (980218BD B2). Crystal samples were prepared by rinsing a dark colored band of crystals from the top of the quartz gas cell hydrino hydride reactor comprising a KI catalyst, stainless steel filament leads, and a W filament that were cryopumped there during operation of the cell. The crystals were collected by filtration and dried.

Sample #29 (971215RM B). The sample was prepared from the cryopumped crystals on the 40 °C cap of the quartz gas cell hydrino hydride reactor comprising a KI catalyst, stainless steel filament leads, and a W filament by rinsing with distilled water. The solution was filtered to remove water insoluble compounds such as metal. The solution was concentrated by evaporation at 50 °C until a precipitate just formed. Colloidal reddish-brown crystals formed on standing at room temperature for 2 hours. The solution was filtered. The crystals were collected and dried at room temperature.

Sample #30 (980218BD E2). The sample was prepared by rinsing cryopumped crystals from the cap of the quartz gas cell comprising a KI catalyst and a W filament with distilled water. The solution was filtered and concentrated by evaporation at room temperature. Yellow colloidal crystals formed which were collected by filtration and dried at room temperature.

Sample #31 (980218BD D). The sample was prepared by collecting a light metallic coating from the quartz gas cell comprising a KI catalyst and a W filament by rinsing with distilled water. The solution was filtered. The filtered crystals were collected and dried at room temperature.

Sample #32 (980218BD C2). The sample was prepared by collecting a dark band below the flange of the quartz gas cell comprising a KI catalyst and a W filament. The sample was dissolved in distilled water, filtered, concentrated, and evaporated to dryness. The crystals were suspended distilled water, and the solution was filtered. The filtered crystals were collected and dried at room temperature.

Sample #33 (98218BD A3). The sample was prepared by collecting a dark band below the flange of the quartz gas cell comprising a KI catalyst and a W filament. The sample was dissolved in distilled water, filtered, concentrated, and evaporated to dryness. The crystals were suspended distilled water, and the solution was filtered. The filtered crystals were collected and dried at room temperature.

Sample #34 (971215RM C). The sample was prepared by rinsing the catalyst and increased binding energy hydrogen compounds from the quartz gas cell comprising a KI catalyst and a W filament with distilled water. The solution was filtered and slowly evaporated to dryness on a hot plate. The weight of dry sample was determined, and distilled water was added to form a solution which was approximately 4 M in KI. LiNO<sub>3</sub> crystals were added to make the solution 1 M in LiNO<sub>3</sub>.

15 Crystals were allowed to grow for one week at room temperature. The crystals were collected by filtration, recrystallized from distilled water, and dried at room temperature.

5

103

# 3.2 Identification of Hydrino Hydride Compounds by Time-Of-Flight-Secondary-Ion-Mass-Spectroscopy (TOFSIMS)

### 3.2.1 Time-Of-Flight-Secondary-Ion-Mass-Spectroscopy (TOFSIMS)

5

10

1 5

20

25

3 5

Time-Of-Flight-Secondary-Ion-Mass-Spectroscopy (TOFSIMS) is a method to determine the mass spectrum over a large dynamic range of mass to charge ratios (e.g. m/e=1-600) with extremely high precision (e.g.  $\pm 0.005$  amu). The analyte is bombarded with charged ions which ionizes the compounds present to form molecular ions in vacuum. The mass is then determined with a high resolution time-of-flight analyzer.

Samples were sent to the Evans East company for TOFSIMS analysis. The powder samples were sprinkled onto the surface of double-sided adhesive tapes. The instrument was a Physical Electronics, PHI-Evans TFS-2000. The primary ion beam was a <sup>69</sup>Ga<sup>+</sup> liquid metal ion gun with a primary beam voltage of 15 kV bunched. The nominal analysis regions were  $(12\mu m)^2$ ,  $(18\mu m)^2$ , and  $(25\mu m)^2$ . Charge neutralization was active. The post acceleration voltage was 8000 V. The contrast diaphragm was zero. No energy slit was applied. The gun aperture was 4. The samples were analyzed without sputtering. Then, the samples were sputter cleaned for 30 s to remove hydrocarbons with a  $40 \mu m$  raster prior to repeat analysis. The positive and negative SIMS spectra were acquired for three (3) locations on each sample. The post sputtering data is reported except where indicated otherwise. Mass spectra are plotted as the number of secondary ions detected (Y-axis) versus the mass-to-charge ratio of the ions (X-axis). References comprised 99.999% KHCO3, 99.999% KNO3, and 99.999% KI.

Samples were also sent to Xerox Corporation for TOFSIMS analysis.

### 3.2.2 Results and Discussion

In the case that an M+2 peak was assigned as a potassium hydrino hydride compound in TABLES 2-20 and 31-32, the intensity of the M+2 peak significantly exceeded the intensity predicted for the corresponding  $^{41}K$  peak, and the mass was correct. For example, the intensity of the peak assigned to  $KHKOH_2$  was about equal to or greater than the intensity

104

10

25

30

3 5

of the peak assigned to  $K_2OH$  as shown in FIGURE 86 for the TOFSIMS positive spectrum of sample #3.

For any compound or fragment peak given in TABLES 2-20 and 31-32 containing an element with more than one isotope, only the lighter isotope is given, except that <sup>48</sup>Ti is reported. In each case, it is implicit that the peak corresponding to the other isotopes(s) was also observed with an intensity corresponding to about the correct natural abundance (e.g. <sup>6</sup>Li and <sup>7</sup>Li; <sup>24</sup>Mg, <sup>25</sup>Mg, and <sup>26</sup>Mg; <sup>46</sup>Ti, <sup>47</sup>Ti, <sup>48</sup>Ti, <sup>49</sup>Ti, and <sup>50</sup>Ti; <sup>56</sup>Fe, <sup>57</sup>Fe, and <sup>58</sup>Fe; <sup>58</sup>Ni, <sup>60</sup>Ni, and <sup>61</sup>Ni; <sup>63</sup>Cu and <sup>65</sup>Cu; <sup>50</sup>Cr, <sup>52</sup>Cr, <sup>53</sup>Cr, and <sup>54</sup>Cr; <sup>64</sup>Zn, <sup>66</sup>Zn, <sup>67</sup>Zn, and <sup>68</sup>Zn; and <sup>107</sup>Ag and <sup>109</sup>Ag).

In the case of  ${}^{39}KH_2^+$ , the  ${}^{41}K$  peak was not present, and a metastable neutral was present. A broad peak was observed at about m/e = 41.36 which may account for the missing ions indicating that the  ${}^{41}K$  species ( ${}^{41}KH_2^+$ ) was a neutral metastable. Or, potassium of KH may saturate the detector due to the much greater atomic percent potassium in this compound. To support this explanation,  ${}^{39}K$  peak dominated the positive spectrum, and the hydride peak dominated the negative ion spectrum when the  ${}^{41}K$  peak was much greater than natural abundance. Whereas, the natural abundance of  ${}^{41}K$  was observed even when the matched control potassium compound was run such that the  ${}^{39}K$  peak intensity was an order of magnitude higher.

A more likely alternative explanation is that  $^{39}K$  and  $^{41}K$  undergo exchange, and for certain hydrino hydride compounds, the bond energy of the  $^{39}K$  hydrino hydride compound exceeds that of the  $^{41}K$  compound by substantially more than the thermal energy. This must be the case when the mass also indicates  $^{39}KH_2^+$ . The comparison of the positive TOFSIMS spectrum of sample #1 with that of 99.999%  $KHCO_3$  shown in FIGURES 7-8 and 5-6, respectively, demonstrates the presence of  $^{39}KH_2^+$  in the absence of  $^{41}KH_2^+$ . This result was confirmed by ESITOFMS. The natural  $^{39}K/$   $^{41}K$  ratio was observed in the case of the control positive ESITOFMS spectrum of 99.9%  $K_2CO_3$  shown in FIGURE 63. The ratio was significantly different in the case of the positive ESITOFMS spectrum of sample #3 shown in FIGURE 64.

The selectivity of hydrino atoms and hydride ions to form bonds with specific isotopes based on a differential in bond energy provides the explanation of the experimental observation of the presence of  $^{39}KH_2^+$  in the absence of  $^{41}KH_2^+$  in the TOFSIMS spectra of compounds from  $K_2CO_3$ 

electrolytic cell hydrino hydride reactors. A known molecule which exhibits a differential in bond energy due to orbital-nuclear coupling is ortho and para hydrogen. At absolute zero, the bond energy of  $para - H_2$  is 103.239 kcal/mole; whereas, the bond energy of  $ortho-H_2$  is 102.900 kcal/mole. In the case of deuterium, the bond energy of  $para - D_2$  is 5 104.877 kcal/mole, and the bond energy of  $ortho-D_2$  is 105. 048 kcal/ mole [H. W. Wooley, R. B. Scott, F. G. Brickwedde, J. Res. Nat. Bur. Standards, Vol. 41, (1948), p. 379]. Comparing deuterium to hydrogen, the bond energies of deuterium are greater due to the greater mass of deuterium which effects the bond energy by altering the zero order 10 vibrational energy as given in '99 Mills GUT. The bond energies indicate that the effect of orbital-nuclear coupling on bonding is comparable to the effect of doubling the mass, and the orbital-nuclear coupling contribution to the bond energy is greater in the case of hydrogen. The latter result is 1 5 due to the differences in magnetic moments and nuclear spin quantum numbers of the hydrogen isotopes. For hydrogen, the nuclear spin quantum number is I=1/2, and the nuclear magnetic moment is  $\mu_P = 2.79268 \,\mu_N$  where  $\mu_N$  is the nuclear magneton. For deuterium, I = 1, and  $\mu_D = 0.857387 \,\mu_N$ . The difference in bond energies of para versus orthogonal 20 hydrogen is 0.339 kcal/mole or 0.015 eV. The thermal energy of an ideal gas at room temperature given by 3/2kT is 0.038 eV where k is the Boltzmann constant and T is the absolute temperature. Thus, at room temperature, orbital-nuclear coupling is inconsequential. However, the orbital-nuclear coupling force is a function of the inverse electron-nuclear distance to the fourth power and its effect on the total energy of the 25 molecule becomes substantial as the bond length decreases. The internuclear distance 2c' of dihydrino molecule  $H_2^* \left[ n = \frac{1}{p} \right]$  is  $2c' = \frac{\sqrt{2}a_p}{p}$ which is  $\frac{1}{p}$  times that of ordinary hydrogen. The effect of orbital-nuclear coupling interactions on bonding at elevated temperature is observed via the relationship of fractional quantum number to the para to ortho ratio 30 of dihydrino molecules. Only para  $H_2^* \left[ n = \frac{1}{3}; \ 2c' = \frac{\sqrt{2}a_o}{3} \right]$  and  $H_2^* \left| n = \frac{1}{4}; \ 2c' = \frac{\sqrt{2}a_o}{4} \right|$  was observed by BlackLight Power, Malvern, PA in the case of dihydrino formed via a hydrogen discharge with the catalyst (KI)

where the reaction gasses flowed through a 100% CuO recombiner and were sampled by an on-line gas chromatograph [Mills, R, "NOVEL HYDRIDE COMPOUNDS", PCT US98/14029 filed on July 7, 1998]. Thus, for  $p \ge 3$ , the effect of orbital-nuclear coupling on bond energy exceeds thermal energy such that the Boltzmann distribution results in only para.

5 The same effect is predicted for potassium isotopes. For <sup>39</sup>K, the nuclear spin quantum number is I=3/2, and the nuclear magnetic moment is  $\mu = 0.39097 \,\mu_N$ . For  ${}^{41}K$ , I = 3/2, and  $\mu = 0.21459 \,\mu_N$  [Robert C. Weast, CRC Handbook of Chemistry and Physics, 58 Edition, CRC Press, 10 West Palm Beach, Florida, (1977), p. E-69]. The masses of the potassium isotopes are essentially the same; however, the nuclear magnetic moment of  ${}^{39}K$  is about twice that of  ${}^{41}K$ . Thus, in the case that an increased binding energy hydrogen species including a hydrino hydride ion forms a bond with potassium, the <sup>39</sup>K compound is favored energetically. formation is effected by orbital-nuclear coupling which could be 15 substantial and strongly dependent of the bond length which is a function of the fractional quantum number of the increased binding energy hydrogen species. As a comparison, the magnetic energy to flip the orientation of the proton's magnetic moment,  $\mu_P$ , from parallel to antiparallel to the direction of the magnetic flux  $B_s$  due to electron spin 20 and the magnetic flux B<sub>o</sub> due to the orbital angular momentum of the electron where the radius of the hydrino atom is  $\frac{a_H}{n}$  is shown in '99 Mills GUT [Mills, R., The Grand Unified Theory of Classical Quantum Mechanics, January 1999 Edition, provided by BlackLight Power, Inc., 493 Old Trenton Road, Cranbury, NJ, 08512, pp. 103-104]. The total energy of the 2.5

transition from parallel to antiparallel alignment,  $\Delta E_{total}^{S/NO/N}$ , is given as

$$\Delta E_{total}^{S/NO/N} = \frac{ne^2}{8\pi\varepsilon_o} \left[ \frac{1}{r_{1-}} - \frac{1}{r_{1+}} \right] - \left( \sqrt{\ell(\ell+1)} + \sqrt{\frac{3}{4}} \right) 2\mu_P \frac{n^3\mu_0 e\hbar}{m_e a_H^3}$$

$$r_{1\pm} = \frac{a_H + \sqrt{a_H^2 \pm \frac{6\mu_o e \left( \sqrt{\ell(\ell+1)} + \sqrt{\frac{3}{4}} \right) \mu_P a_o}}{\hbar}$$
(53)

30

where  $r_{1+}$  corresponds to parallel alignment of the magnetic moments of the electron and proton,  $r_{1-}$  corresponds to antiparallel alignment of the

magnetic moments of the electron and proton,  $a_H$  is the Bohr radius of the hydrogen atom, and  $a_o$  is the Bohr radius. In increasing from a fractional quantum number of  $n=1, \ell=0$  to  $n=5, \ell=4$ , the energy increases by a factor of over 2500. As a comparison, the minimum electron-nuclear

- 5 distance in the ordinary hydrogen molecule is  $\left(1 \frac{\sqrt{2}}{2}\right)a_0 = 0.29 a_0$ . With
  - n=3;  $\ell=2$  to give a comparable electron-nuclear distance and with two electrons and two protons Eqs. (53) and (54) provide an estimate of the orbital-nuclear coupling energy of ordinary molecular hydrogen of about 0.01 eV which is consistent with the observed value. Thus, in the case of
- a potassium compound containing at least one increased binding energy hydrogen species with a sufficiently short internuclear distance, the differential in bond energy exceeds thermal energies, and compound becomes enriched in the  $^{39}K$  isotope. In the case of hydrino hydride compounds  $KH_n$ , the selectivity of hydrino atoms and hydride ions to
- form bonds with  ${}^{39}K$  based on a differential in bond energy provides the explanation of the experimental observation of the presence of  ${}^{39}KH_2^+$  in the absence of  ${}^{41}KH_2^+$  in the TOFSIMS spectra given in FIGURES 7 and 8. Also, substantially enrichment of  ${}^{17}O$  and  ${}^{18}O$  was observed by DEPMSMS as given in the corresponding section.
- The hydrino hydride compounds (m/e) assigned as parent peaks—or the corresponding fragments (m/e) of the positive Time Of Flight Secondary Ion Mass Spectroscopy (TOFSIMS) of sample #1 taken in the static mode appear in TABLE 2.

TABLE 2. The hydrino hydride compounds (m/e) assigned as parent peaks or the corresponding fragments (m/e) of the positive Time Of Flight Secondary Ion Mass Spectroscopy (TOFSIMS) of sample #1 taken in the static mode.

Hydrino Hydride	Nominal	Observed	Calculated	Difference
Compound	Mass	m / e	m / e	Between
or Fragment	m / e			Observed
				and Calculated
				m / e
$H_{23}$	23	23.180	23.179975	0.000
NaH	24	23.99	23.997625	0.008
Al	27	26.98	26.98153	0.001
AlH	28	27.98	27.989355	0.009
AlH <sub>2</sub>	29	29.00	28.99718	0.003
$OH_{23}$	39	39.178	39.174885	0.003
KH <sub>2</sub> a	41	40.97	40.97936	0.009
KH	40	39.97	39.971535	0.0015
KOH <sub>2</sub>	57	56.98	56.97427	0.006
NaHKH	6 4	63.96	63.96916	0.009
NiO	74	73.93	73.93021	0.000
NiOH	75	74.94	74.938035	0.002
$K_2H$	79	78.940	78.935245	0.004
$(KH)_2$	80	79.942	79.94307	0.001
$K_2H_5$	83	82.96	82.966545	0.007
KHKOH <sub>2</sub>	97	96.945	96.945805	0.0008
KKHNaH	103	102.93	102.93287	0.003
$KH_2(KH)_2$	121	120.925	120.92243	0.003
KH KHCO <sub>2</sub>	124	123.925	123.93289	0.008
KH <sub>2</sub> KHO <sub>4</sub>	145	144.92	144.930535	0.010
$K(KOH)_2$	151	150.90	150.8966	0.003
$KH(KOH)_2$	152	151.90	151.904425	0.004
$KH_2(KOH)_2$	153	152.90	152.91225	0.012
$K[KH \ KHCO_3]$	179	178.89	178.8915	0.001
AgHBr	187	186.83	186.831215	0.001
$KCO(KH)_3$	187	186.87	186.873225	0.003

K₂OHKHKOH	191	190.87	190.868135	0.002
KH <sub>2</sub> KOHKHKOH	193	192.89	192.883785	0.006
$K_3O(H_2O)_4$	205	204.92	204.92828	0.008
$K_2OH[KH\ KHCO_3]$	235	234.86	234.857955	0.002
$K[H_2CO_4 KH KHCO_3]$	257	256.89	256.8868	0.003
$K_3O[KH\ KHCO_3]$	273	272.81	272.81384	0.004
$[KH_2CO_3]_3$	303	302.88	302.89227	0.012
$K[KH \ KHCO_3K_2CO_3]$	317	316.80	316.80366	0.004
$K[KH \ KHCO_3]_2$	319	318.82	318.81931	0.001
$KH_2[KH\ KOH]_3$	329	328.80	328.7933	0.007
$KOH_2[KH\ KHCO_3]_2$	337	336.81	336.82987	0.020
KH KO <sub>2</sub>	351	350.81	350.80913	0.001
$[KH\ KHCO_3][KHCO_3]$				
KKHK <sub>2</sub> CO <sub>3</sub>	357	356.77	356.775195	0.005
[KH KHCO <sub>3</sub> ]				
$KKH[KH\ KHCO_3]_2$	359	358.78	358.790845	0.011
$K_2OH[KH\ KHCO_3]_2$	375	374.78	374.785755	0.005
$K_2OH[KHKOH]_2$	387	386.75	386.76238	0.012
[KHCO <sub>3</sub> ]				
$KKH_3KH_5[KH\ KHCO_3]_2$	405	404.79	404.80933	0.019
$K_3O[K_2CO_3]$	411	410.75	410.72599	0.024
[KH KHCO <sub>3</sub> ] or				
$K[KH KOH(K_2CO_3)_2]$				
$K_3O[KH\ KHCO_3]_2$	413	412.74	412.74164	0.002
KH KOH	415	414.74	414.75729	0.017
$\left  \begin{array}{c} K \\ (KH\ KHCO_3)_2 \end{array} \right $				
KH <sub>2</sub> OKHCO <sub>3</sub>	437	436.81	436.786135	0.024
$[KH\ KHCO_3]_2$				
KKHKCO <sub>2</sub> [KH KHCO <sub>3</sub> ] <sub>2</sub>	442	441.74	441.744375	0.004
$K[KH \ KHCO_3]_3$	459	458.72	458.74711	0.027
$H[KH\ KOH]_2[K_2CO_3]_2$	469	468.70	468.708085	0.008
or				
$K_4O_2H[KH\ KHCO_3]_2$				
			· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·	-

$K[K_2CO_3][KHCO_3]_3$	477	476.72	476.744655	0.025
$K_2OH[KH\ KHCO_3]_3$	515	514.72	514.713555	0.006
$K_3O[KH\ KHCO_3]_3$	553	552.67	552.66944	0.001
$K[KH \ KHCO_3]_4$	599	598.65	598.67491	0.025
$K_2OH[KH\ KHCO_3]_4$	655	654.65	654.641355	0.009
$K_3O[KH\ KHCO_3]_4$	693	692.60	692.59724	0.003
$K[KH \ KHCO_3]_5$	739	738.65	738.60271	0.047
$K_3O[KH\ KHCO_3]_5$	833	832.50	832.52504	0.025
$K[KH \ KHCO_3]_6$	879	878.50	878.53051	0.031
$K_3O[KH\ KHCO_3]_6$	973	972.50	972.45284	0.047
Silanes/Siloxanes				
Si	28	27.98	27.97693	0.003
SiO	44	43.97	43.97184	0.002
SiOH	45	44.98	44.979665	0.000
$Si_4H_{10}O_2$	154	153.97	153.97579	0.006
$Si_5H_9O$	165	164.96	164.949985	0.010
$Si_5H_{11}O$	167	166.95	166.965635	0.016
NaSi <sub>5</sub> H <sub>16</sub> O	195	195.00	194.99456	0.005
Si <sub>6</sub> H <sub>15</sub> O	199	198.97	198.973865	0.004
NaSi <sub>6</sub> H <sub>18</sub>	209	209.00	208.99223	0.008
$NaSi_5H_{14}O_3$	225	224.98	224.96873	0.011
NaSi <sub>7</sub> H <sub>18</sub>	237	236.95	236.96916	0.019
NaSi <sub>7</sub> H <sub>20</sub>	239	238.97	238.98481	0.015
Si <sub>8</sub> H <sub>29</sub>	253	253.04	253.042365	0.002
$NaSi_8H_{18}O$	281	280.94	280.941	0.001

 $NaSi_8H_{18}O$  281 280.94 280.941 0.001 a Interference of  $^{39}KH_2^+$  from  $^{41}K$  was eliminated by comparing the  $^{41}K/^{39}K$  ratio with the natural abundance ratio (obs. =  $\frac{3.7 \times 10^6}{6.4 \times 10^6} = 57.8\%$ , nat. ab. ratio =  $\frac{6.88}{93.1} = 7.4\%$ ).

Silanes were also observed. The  $NaSi_6H_{18}$  (m/e=209) peak given in TABLE 2 can give rise to silanes  $Si_5H_{12}$  (m/e=152) and  $NaSiH_6$  (m/e=57).  $NaSi_6H_{18}$   $(m/e=209) \rightarrow NaSiH_6$   $(m/e=57) + Si_5H_{12}$  (m/e=152) (55) The positive Time Of Flight Secondary Ion Mass Spectroscopy

(TOFSIMS) of the control 99.999%  $KHCO_3$  taken in the static mode is shown in FIGURES 5 and 6. The positive Time Of Flight Secondary Ion Mass Spectroscopy (TOFSIMS) of sample #1 taken in the static mode is shown in FIGURES 7 and 8. For both samples, the positive ion spectrum was dominated by  $K^+$ , and  $Na^+$  was also present. The dominant compound identified was  $K_2CO_3$  which gave rise to two series of positive ions of  $K[K_2CO_3]_n^+$  m/e = (39+138n) at m/e = 39, 177, 315, 453, 591, 729, 867, 1005 and  $K_2OH[K_2CO_3]_n^+$  m/e = (95+138n) at m/e = 95, 233, 371, and 509. Other peaks containing potassium included  $KC^+$ ,  $K_xO_y^+$ ,  $K_xO_yH_z^+$ ,  $KCO^+$ , and  $K_2^+$ . Only in the case of sample #1, three series of positive ions of increased binding potassium in the same series of positive ions of

- and  $K_2^+$ . Only in the case of sample #1, three series of positive ions of increased binding energy hydrogen compounds were observed of 1.)  $K[KH\ KHCO_3]_n^+ \ m/e = (39+140n)$  at m/e = 39, 179, 319, 459, 599, 739, and 879; 2.)  $K_2OH[KH\ KHCO_3]_n^+ \ m/e = (95+140n)$  at m/e = 95, 235, 375, 515, and 655; 3.)  $K_3O[KH\ KHCO_3]_n^+ \ m/e = (133+140n)$  at m/e = 133, 273, 413, 553, 693,
- 15 833, and 973. These ions correspond to inorganic polymers containing increased binding energy hydrogen species. These compounds were also present in the positive TOFSIMS spectrum of sample #2 and sample #3. The TOFSIMS peaks of sample #1 were much more intense due to purification of the inorganic hydrogen polymer.

As an example of the structures of these compounds, the  $K[KHKHCO_3]_n^+$  m/e = (39+140n) series of fragment peaks is assigned to hydrino hydride bridged potassium bicarbonate compounds having a general formula such as  $[KHCO_3H^-(1/p)K^+]_n$  n=1,2,3,4,... and potassium carbonate compounds having a general formula such as

25  $K[K_2CO_3]_n^+ H^-(1/p) n = 1,2,3,4,...$  General structural formulas are

and

20

15

Novel chemistry data further supports the identification of stable compounds comprising potassium carbonate monomers formed by bonding with hydrino hydride ions. TOFSIMS sample #2 was acidified with  $HNO_3$  to pH=2 and boiled to dryness. Ordinarily no  $K_2CO_3$  would be present--the sample would be 100%  $KNO_3$ . Crystals were isolated from the acidified solution by dissolving the dried crystals in water, concentrating the solution, and allowing crystals to precipitate. TOFSIMS was performed on these crystals. The spectrum contained elements of the series of inorganic hydrogen polymers fragments

10  $(K[KHKHCO_3]_n^+ m/e = (39+140n), K_2OH[KHKHCO_3]_n^+ m/e = (95+140n),$  and  $K_3O[KHKHCO_3]_n^+ m/e = (133+140n))$  observed in the positive TOFSIMS spectrum of sample #1. In addition, fragments of compounds formed by the displacement of carbonate by nitrate were observed. A general structural formula for the reaction is

The observation by TOFSIMS of hydrino hydride bridged potassium carbonate compounds having the general formulae  $K[K,CQ]^{\dagger}H^{-}(1/n)n=1234$  was further confirmed by the presence of

 $K[K_2CO_3]_n^+H^-(1/p)$  n=1,2,3,4,... was further confirmed by the presence of carbonate carbon  $(C \text{ 1s} \cong 289.5 \text{ eV})$  in the XPS of crystals isolated from a  $K_2CO_3$  electrolytic cell wherein the sample was acidified with  $HNO_3$ .

10

15

During acidification of the  $K_2CO_3$  electrolyte the pH repetitively increased from 3 to 9 at which time additional acid was added with carbon dioxide release. The increase in pH (release of base by the titration reactant) was dependent on the temperature and concentration of the solution. A reaction consistent with this observation is the displacement reaction of  $NO_3^-$  for  $CO_3^{2-}$  as given by Eq. (56). The observation of inorganic hydrogen polymer fragments such as  $K[KHKHCO_3]$  following acidification indicates the stability of the bridged potassium carbonate hydrino hydride compounds. The novel nonreactive potassium carbonate compound observed by TOFSIMS without identifying assignment to conventional chemistry corresponds and identifies inorganic hydrogen polymer compounds, according to the present invention.

The hydrino hydride compounds (m/e) assigned as parent peaks or the corresponding fragments (m/e) of the negative Time Of Flight Secondary Ion Mass Spectroscopy (TOFSIMS) of sample #1 taken in the static mode appear in TABLE 3.

TABLE 3. The hydrino hydride compounds (m/e) assigned as parent peaks or the corresponding fragments (m/e) of the negative Time Of Flight Secondary Ion Mass Spectroscopy (TOFSIMS) of sample #1 taken in the static mode.

the static mode.				
Hydrino Hydride	Nominal	Observed	Calculated	Difference
Compound	Mass	m / e	m / e	Between
or Fragment	m / e			Observed
				and Calculated
				m / e
$H_{16}$	16	16.130	16.1252	0.005
H <sub>24</sub>	24	24.181	24.1878	0.007
$H_{25}$	25	25.195	25.195625	0.001
NaH <sub>3</sub>	26	26.01	26.013275	0.003
$MgH_3$	27	27.01	27.008515	0.001
CH <sub>23</sub>	35	35.183	35.179975	0.003
NH <sub>23</sub>	37	37.185	37.183045	0.002
KH <sub>3</sub>	42	42.00	41.987185	0.013
$(NaH)_2$	48	48.00	47.99525	0.005

				•
$Na_2H_3$	49	49.00	49.003075	0.003
$Mg_2H_4$	52	52.00	52.00138	0.001
KH OH	57	56.98	56.97427	0.006
NaH <sub>3</sub> NaO	65	65.00	64.997985	0.002
$NaH_2 KH_5$	69	69.00	69.008285	0.008
$(KH)_2$	80	79.95	79.94307	0.007
<sup>69</sup> GaOH <sub>2</sub>	87	86.94	86.93626	0.004
KH KO	95	94.93	94.930155	0
KH <sub>2</sub> KOH	97	96.945	96.945805	0.0008
$GaO_2H$	102	101.92	101.923345	0.003
$GaO_2H_2$	103	102.93	102.93117	0.001
GaKH	109	108.895	108.897235	0.002
KH KNO	109	108.923	108.933225	0.010
$K_2O_2H$	111	110.92	110.925065	0.005
KH <sub>3</sub> KCl	116	115.92	115.919745	0.000
KOHNO <sub>3</sub>	118	117.95	117.954245	0.004
$H_2I$	129	128.92	128.92005	0.000
$Ga_2O_3H$	187	186.85	186.843955	0.006
$Ga_2O_4H$	203	202.83	202.838865	0.009
$AgI_2$	361	360.71	360.71389	0.004
Silanes/Siloxanes				
SiH	29	28.98	28.984755	0.005
KSiH <sub>4</sub>	71	70.97	70.97194	0.002
KSiH <sub>5</sub>	72	71.975	71.979765	0.005
KSiH <sub>6</sub>	73	72.99	72.98759	0.002
$Si_4H_{10}O_2$	154	153.99	153.97579	0.014
$Si_4H_{11}O_2$	155	154.99	154.983615	0.006
$Si_4H_{15}O_2$	159	159.01	159.014915	0.005

The negative ion spectrum was dominated by the oxygen and  $OH^-$  peaks. The dominant compound identified was  $K_2CO_3$  which gave rise to a series of negative ions of  $KCO_3[K_2CO_3]_n^-$  m/e = (99 + 138n) at m/e = 99, 237,

5 375, 513, 651, 789, and 927. The chloride peaks were also present with small peaks of the other halogens and  $S^-$ .

In addition to alkali metals such as potassium, alkaline earths such

WO 00/07931 PCT/US99/17129

115

as magnesium may form hydrino hydride polymers. Magnesium hydrino hydride ions  $MgH_3^-$  (m/e = 27.008515) and  $Mg_2H_4^-$  (m/e = 52.00138) were observed in the negative TOFSIMS spectrum of sample #1.  $MgH_3^-$ (m/e = 27.008515) was observed in the TOFSIMS spectrum of sample #1 with a hydrocarbon peak at m/e = 27.03, and  $CN^-$  was observed at m/e = 26.00 as shown in FIGURE 19. Sample #1 was sputtered to remove hydrocarbons. The post sputtering negative TOFSIMS spectrum m/e = 20-30 of sample #1 is shown in FIGURE 20. The hydride compounds  $NaH_3^-$  (m/e = 26.013275) and  $MgH_3^-$  (m/e = 27.008515) were

10 observed at m/e = 26.01 and m/e = 27.01, respectively.

5

1 5

20

25

3 5

 $MgH_3^-$  was purified from the  $K_2CO_3$  electrolyte of the BLP Electrolytic Cell using a cation exchange resin (Purolite C100H). The negative TOFSIMS spectrum (m/e = 20 - 30) of 99.999% KHCO<sub>3</sub> is shown in FIGURE 9. The negative TOFSIMS spectrum (m/e = 23.5 - 29.5) of crystals obtained by treating the  $K_2CO_3$  electrolyte of the BLP Electrolytic Cell with a cation exchange resin (Purolite C100H) (sample #4) is shown in FIGURE 10. The negative TOFSIMS spectrum (m/e = 27 - 29) of sample #4 is shown in FIGURE 11. The negative TOFSIMS spectrum (m/e = 28-29) of sample #4 is shown in FIGURE 12. The spectra were calibrated on  $O^-$ ,  $F^-$ , and  $Cl^-$ . A contribution to the m/e=28 peak by silicon was observed. Otherwise, the integrations matched the ratios of the magnesium isotopes 24Mg, 25Mg, and <sup>26</sup>Mg within experimental error. There is close agreement between the calculated and experimental masses given in TABLE 5. No peaks are present at these masses in the control. No other possibility exists that fits the mass and isotope data. The TOFSIMS data dispositively identifies magnesium hydrino hydride, according to the present invention. identification was confirmed by SPMSMS. The magnesium hydrino hydride compounds  $Mg_2H^+$  (m/e = 48.977905),  $Mg_2H_2^+$  (m/e = 49.98573), and  $Mg_2H_3^+$  (m/e = 50.993555) were observed as given in TABLES 22, 23, and 25.

30 Other monomers of inorganic hydrogen polymers were observed. The hydrino hydride compounds (m/e) assigned as parent peaks or the corresponding fragments (m/e) of the positive and negative Time Of Flight Secondary Ion Mass Spectroscopy (TOFSIMS) of sample #4 taken in the static mode appear in TABLE 4 and TABLE 5, respectively.

TABLE 4. The hydrino hydride compounds (m/e) assigned as parent peaks or the corresponding fragments (m/e) of the positive Time Of Flight Secondary Ion Mass Spectroscopy (TOFSIMS) of sample #4 taken in the static mode.

Hydrino Hydride	Nominal	Observed	Calculated	Difference
Compound	Mass	m / e	m / e	Between
or Fragment	m / e			Observed
				and Calculated m / e
Si	28	27.97	27.97693	0.007
KH <sub>2</sub> a	41	40.97	40.97936	0.009
KHKOH <sub>2</sub>	97	96.94	96.945805	0.006
Ag	107	106.91	106.90509	0.005
AgH	108	107.92	107.912915	0.007
$KH_2(KH)_2$	121	120.92	120.92243	0.002
AgHBr	187	186.83	186.831215	0.001

Interference of  $^{39}KH_2^+$  from  $^{41}K$  was eliminated by comparing the  $^{41}K/$   $^{39}K$  ratio with the natural abundance ratio (obs. =  $\frac{1.15 \times 10^6}{3.4 \times 10^6} = 33.8\%$ , nat. ab. ratio =  $\frac{6.88}{93.1} = 7.4\%$ ).

WO 00/07931 PCT/US99/17129

## 117

TABLE 5. The hydrino hydride compounds (m/e) assigned as parent peaks or the corresponding fragments (m/e) of the negative Time Of Flight Secondary Ion Mass Spectroscopy (TOFSIMS) of sample #4 taken in the static mode.

Hydrino Hydride	Nominal	Observed	Calculated	Difference
Compound	Mass	m / e	m / e	Between
or Fragment	m / e			Observed
				and Calculated
				m / e
NaH <sub>3</sub>	26	26.01	26.013275	0.003
$MgH_3$	27	27.008	27.008515	0.0005
KH <sub>4</sub>	43	43.00	42.99501	0.005
KH KO	95	94.93	94.930155	0
KH₄ KOH	99	98.97	98.961455	0.009
$K_2O\ KH_3$	136	135.91	135.909515	0.0005
$K_2O KH_4$	137	136.91	136.91734	0.007
ІОН	144	143.90	143.903135	0.003

5

10

Polyhydrogen ion  $OH_{23}^+$  as well as hydrino hydride compounds (e.g. NaH and  $KH_2$ ) and inorganic hydrogen polymers (e.g.  $(KH[KHKNO_3])_n$ ) were observed in the positive TOFSIMS spectrum of sample #5. The hydrino hydride compounds (m/e) assigned as parent peaks or the corresponding fragments (m/e) of the positive Time Of Flight Secondary Ion Mass Spectroscopy (TOFSIMS) of sample #5 taken in the static mode appear in TABLE 6.

TABLE 6. The hydrino hydride compounds (m/e) assigned as parent peaks or the corresponding fragments (m/e) of the positive Time Of Flight Secondary Ion Mass Spectroscopy (TOFSIMS) of sample #5 taken in the static mode.

static mode.	N			
Hydrino Hydride	Nominal	Observed ,	Calculated	Difference
Compound	Mass	m / e	m / e	Between
or Fragment	m			Observed
				and Calculated
	· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·			m / e
NaH	24	23.99	23.997625	0.008
NaH <sub>2</sub>	25	25.00	25.00545	0.005
OH <sub>23</sub>	39	39.178	39.174885	0.003
KH	40	39.97	39.971535	0.0015
KH <sub>2</sub> a	41	40.98	40.97936	0.0006
$Na_2H$	47	46.98	46.987425	0.007
(NaH) <sub>2</sub>	48	47.99	47.99525	0.005
Ni	58	57.93	57.9353	0.005
NiH	59	58.94	58.943125	0.003
NiH <sub>4</sub>	62	61.96	61.9666	0.007
$K_2H$	79	78.94	78.935245	0.004
$K_2H_3$	81	80.94	80.950895	0.011
$KH_2NO_2$	87	86.97	86.97225	0.002
KO <sub>4</sub> H	104	103.9479	103.951175	0.003
$KO_4H_2$	105	104.95	104.959	0.009
$K_2O_2H$	111	110.925	110.925065	0.000
$KH_2(KH)_2$	121	120.93	120.92243	0.008
$(KH)_2 KNO_3$	181	180.89	180.89458	0.005
$(KH)_2 KNO_4$	197	196.89	196.88949	0.001
Silanes/Siloxanes				
$Si_6H_{23}O$	207	207.04	207.036465	0.0035
$NaSi_8H_{18}$	265	264.94	264.94609	0.006
$NaSi_8H_{24}$	271	270.99	270.99304	0.003
$NaSi_8H_{18}O$	281	280.94	280.941	0.001
$NaSi_8H_{34}$	281	281.07	281.07129	0.001

a Interference of  $^{39}KH_2^+$  from  $^{41}K$  was eliminated by comparing the  $^{41}K/$   $^{39}K$ 

ratio with the natural abundance ratio (obs. =  $\frac{0.82 \times 10^6}{1.15 \times 10^6} = 71.3\%$ , nat. ab. ratio =  $\frac{6.88}{93.1} = 7.4\%$ ).

The positive ion spectrum was dominated by  $K^+$ , and  $Na^+$  was also present. Other peaks containing potassium included  $K_x H_y O_z^+$ ,  $K_x N_y O_z^+$ , and  $K_w H_x P_y O_z^+$ . Sputter cleaning caused a decrease in the intensity of phosphate peaks while it significantly increased the intensity of  $K_x H_y O_z^+$  ions and resulted in a moderate increase in  $K_x N_y O_z^+$  ions. Other inorganic elements observed included Li, B, and Si.

The positive TOFSIMS spectrum m/e = 0-200 of sample #5 is shown in FIGURE 13. The peak assigned to  $OH_{23}^+$  (m/e = 39.174885) is shown in FIGURE 13. The experimental mass is 39.178 which is in excellent agreement with the calculated mass. The peak was not a function of sputtering and the mass resolution was equivalent to that of the potassium peak.

The observation of  $(KH)_2KNO_3$  confirms the formation of a potassium nitrate hydrino hydride polymer  $(KH[KHKNO_3])_n$  from a potassium carbonate hydrino hydride polymer according to Eq. (56). The  $^{39}KH_2^+$  peak shown in FIGURE 13 may be a fragment.

The polyhydrogen ion  $H_{16}^-$  was observed in the negative TOFSIMS spectrum of sample #5. The hydrino hydride compounds (m/e) assigned as parent peaks or the corresponding fragments (m/e) of the negative Time Of Flight Secondary Ion Mass Spectroscopy (TOFSIMS) of sample #5 taken in the static mode appear in TABLE 7.

TABLE 7. The hydrino hydride compounds (m/e) assigned as parent peaks or the corresponding fragments (m/e) of the negative Time Of Flight Secondary Ion Mass Spectroscopy (TOFSIMS) of sample #5 taken in the static mode.

Hydrino Hydride	Nominal	Observed	Calculated	Difference
Compound	Mass	m / e	n: / e	Between
or Fragment	m / e			Observed
				and Calculated
				m / e
H <sub>16</sub>	16	16.130	16.1252	0.005
KH <sub>4</sub>	43	43.00	42.99501	0.005
Silanes/Siloxanes				
$Si_4H_{11}O_2$	155	154.99	154.983615	0.006
$Si_6H_{19}O$	203	203.00	203.005165	0.005

10

15

20

25

The negative ion spectra showed similar trends as the positive ion spectra with phosphates observed to be more intense before sputter cleaning. Other ions detected in the negative spectra were  $Cl^-$ , and  $I^-$ .

The negative TOFSIMS spectrum (m/e=10-20) of 99.999% KHCO<sub>3</sub> is shown in FIGURE 14. The negative TOFSIMS spectrum (m/e = 10 - 20) of polymeric material prepared by concentrating the  $K_2CO_3$  electrolyte from the Thermacore Electrolytic Cell with a rotary evaporator and centrifuging the polymeric material (sample #1) is shown in FIGURE 15. The negative TOFSIMS spectrum (m/e=10-20) of crystals isolated from the cathode of the K,CO, INEL Electrolytic Cell (sample #5) is shown in FIGURE 16. A peak with a high nominal mass which does not match any known compound was observed at m/e = 16.125 in the case of sample #1 and at m/e = 16.130 in the case of sample #5. Each peak has the same width as the oxygen peak; thus, each is not a metastable peak. No such peak with a high nominal mass is seen at the position of any of the other identifiable peak such as hydroxyl (OH) at m/e = 17.003 which has a greater intensity; thus, each peak is not due to detector ringing. Each peak cannot be explained as an instrument artifact since each is present at the earliest times of acquisition. In both samples, the unidentifiable peak is assigned to  $H_{16}^-$  which is consistent with  $H^-\left(\frac{1}{16}\right)$  as the most stable hydrino hydride

WO 00/07931 PCT/US99/17129

121

5

30

3 5

ion according to Eq. (10). The principle quantum number p=16 provides sixteen multipoles ( $\ell=0$  to  $\ell=n-1$ ) comprising the molecular orbitals of  $H^-\left(\frac{1}{16}\right)$ . The agreement between the observed mass and the calculated mass (m/e=16.1252) is excellent. No other compound of this mass is possible.

Other positive and negative TOFSIMS peaks observed for sample #1 and sample #5 confirm polyhydrogen compounds and ions. The positive TOFSIMS spectrum (m/e=0-50) of sample #5 is shown in FIGURE 17. The positive TOFSIMS spectrum (m/e = 20 - 30) of sample #1 is shown in FIGURE 18. The presputtering negative TOFSIMS spectrum (m/e = 20 - 30)10 of sample #1 is shown in FIGURE 19. The post sputtering negative TOFSIMS spectrum (m/e = 30 - 40) of sample #1 is shown in FIGURE 21. The peak assigned to  $OH_{23}^+$  (m/e = 39.174885) is shown in the positive TOFSIMS spectrum of sample #5 (FIGURE 17). The experimental mass is 39.175 which is in excellent agreement with the calculated mass. 15 peak assigned to  $H_{23}^+$  (m/e = 23.179975) is shown in the positive TOFSIMS spectrum of sample #1 (FIGURE 18). The experimental mass is 23.180. This peak is assigned to a fragment of a parent polyhydrogen molecule containing 24 hydrogen atoms. The corresponding negative ion,  $H_{24}^-$ , is shown in FIGURE 19 with the M+1 peak,  $H_{25}^-$ . These peaks are also 20 observed in FIGURE 20. OH23 shown in FIGURE 13 and FIGURE 17 may be a fragment of  $OH_{24}$ , and  $OH^-$  may also be a fragment. The  $OH^-$ (m/e = 17.002735) peak intensity of the negative spectrum of sample #5 shown in FIGURE 16 is at least twice that of the control. The increased 25 intensity is assigned to the fragmentation of  $OH_{24}$  to  $OH^-$ . In addition to substitution reactions with oxygen, the 24 atom polyhydrogen molecule may react with carbon and nitrogen. The negative ions  $CH_{23}^-$  and  $NH_{23}^-$  are shown in FIGURE 21.

Polymer compounds and ions comprising 24 hydrogen atoms may form because  $H_{24}^-$  is the last stable hydride ion of the series 1/p = 1 to 1/24 given by Eq. (10).  $H_{16}^-$  is the most stable hydride ion which may give rise to a compounds and ions containing 16 hydrogen atoms. Positive polyhydrogen ions peaks observed from the TOFSIMS spectrum of sample #1 are given in TABLE 2. Negative polyhydrogen ions peaks observed from the TOFSIMS spectrum of sample #1 are given in TABLE 3.

Further polyhydrogen compounds containing multiples of 16

20

25

30

3 5

hydrogen species were observed. The peak assigned to  $SiH_2(H_{16})_2^-$  (m/e=62.24298) is shown in the negative TOFSIMS spectrum m/e=60-70 of sample #12 (FIGURE 22). The experimental mass is 62.24 which is in excellent agreement with the calculated mass. The corresponding positive fragment  $SiH_3(H_{16})_2^+$  (m/e=63.250805) was observed at m/e=63.3 by Solids-Probe-Quadrapole-Mass-Spectroscopy. Novel silanes with excess hydrogen such as the series  $Si_nH_{2n+2}(H_{16})_m$  to  $Si_nH_{4n}(H_{16})_m$ , polymers of hydrogen,  $H_{16}$ , which add to these silanes, and polyhydrogen compounds comprising  $H_{60}$  and  $H_{70}$  which may be cage compounds were observed by Solids-Probe-Quadrapole-Mass-Spectroscopy as given in the corresponding section.

The negative TOFSIMS spectrum m/e = 0-200 of 99.99 % pure KI is shown in FIGURE 23. The negative TOFSIMS spectrum m/e = 0-200 of sample #6 is shown in FIGURE 24. The peak assigned to  $Si_3H_{11}(H_{16})_2^-$  (m/e = 127.267265) is shown in the negative TOFSIMS spectrum of sample #6 (FIGURE 24). The experimental mass is 127.2640 which is in excellent agreement with the calculated mass. The peak was not due to a metastable. The peak was not a function of sputtering, it was symmetrical, and the mass resolution was better than that of the iodide peak.

Using the oxygen peak as an intensity standard, an intense hydride ion  $H^-(1/p)$  (m/e = 1.007825) relative to that of the control, 99.999% pure KI was observed. The normal source of hydride ion,  $H^-(1/1)$ , is hydrocarbons. The source of the increase of the hydride ion peak of sample #6 may be due to hydrino hydride ions,  $H^-(1/p)$ , 1/p = 1/2 to 1/24.

During acidification and concentration of the  $K_2CO_3$  electrolyte of the BLP Electrolytic Cell to prepare sample #6, the pH repetitively increased from 3 to 9 at which time additional acid was added with carbon dioxide release. A reaction consistent with this observation is the displacement reaction of  $I^-$  for  $HCO_3^-$  of an inorganic hydrogen polymer comprising monomers such as  $[KH\ KHCO_3]$  analogous to the reaction of Eq. (56). Further evidence of a potassium iodide hydrino hydride polymer comprised extreme shifts of the iodide XPS peaks. The  $I3d_5$  and  $I3d_3$  peaks of the XPS of sample #6 as given in TABLE 33 comprised two sets of peaks. The binding energies of the first set was  $I3d_5 = 618.9\ eV$  and  $I3d_3 = 630.6\ eV$  corresponding to KI. The binding energies of the second

30

extraordinary set peaks was  $I3d_5 = 644.8 \ eV$  and  $I3d_3 = 655.4 \ eV$ . The maximum  $I3d_5$  shift given is  $624.2 \ eV$  corresponding to  $KIO_4$ .

A peak assigned to KHI (m/e = 166.875935) was observed in the positive TOFSIMS spectrum of sample #13. The positive TOFSIMS of sample #14 also showed a KHI peak. The peak assigned to KHI was of greater intensity than that assigned to KI. A general structure for an alkali metal-halide hydrino hydride compound which may form a polymer is

The hydrino hydride compounds KH KHCO<sub>3</sub> and KH KI which may form polymers were assigned to LC/MS peaks of sample #13 as described in the Identification of Hydrino Hydride Compounds by Liquid-Chromatography/Mass-Spectroscopy (LC/MS) Section.

An alkali-metal-halide hydrino hydride compound of the gas cell hydrino hydride reactor comprising a KI catalyst is  $KH_2I$  which may be a polymer fragment. The positive TOFSIMS spectrum m/e=0-50 of sample #15 is shown in FIGURE 25. The  $^{41}K/^{39}K$  ratio of the positive TOFSIMS of 99.999% pure KI was the natural abundance ratio and was equivalent to that shown in FIGURE 5. An intense  $^{39}KH_2^+$  peak was observed in the

- positive TOFSIMS spectrum. The negative post sputtering TOFSIMS spectrum m/e = 0 200 of sample #15 is shown in FIGURE 26. The negative TOFSIMS spectrum was dominated by the hydride ion and the iodide ion. The positive and negative TOFSIMS spectra of sample #15 are consistent with hydrino hydride compounds  $KH_2I$  and KH. Other hydrino hydride
- 25 compounds were present in less abundances. The hydrino hydride compounds (m/e) assigned as parent peaks or the corresponding fragments (m/e) of the positive Time Of Flight Secondary Ion Mass Spectroscopy (TOFSIMS) of sample #15 taken in the static mode appear in TABLE 8.

TABLE 8. The hydrino hydride compounds (m/e) assigned as parent peaks or the corresponding fragments (m/e) of the positive Time Of Flight Secondary Ion Mass Spectroscopy (TOFSIMS) of sample #15 taken in the static mode.

Hydrino Hydride	Nominal	Observed	Calculated	Difference
Compound	Mass	m / e	m / e	Between
or Fragment	m / e			Observed
				and Calculated
				m / e
$NaH_{70}H_{23}^{3+}$	38	38.901	38.9058417	0.005
KH <sub>2</sub> a	4 1	40.97	40.97936	0.009
Ti	48	47.95	47.95	0.000
TiH	49	48.96	48.957825	0.002
KHKOH <sub>2</sub>	97	96.945	96.945805	0.0008
Ag	107	106.90	106.90509	0.005
KKHKOH	135	134.90	134.90169	0.002
KH <sub>2</sub> KHKO	136	135.92	135.909515	0.0100
KH KHKOH₂	137	136.92	136.91734	0.003
$K(KH)_2NO$	149	148.91	148.90476	0.005
$K(HNO_3)_2$	165	164.95	164.95496	0.005
KHI	167	166.89	166.875935	0.014
Silanes/Siloxanes				
NaSi <sub>5</sub> H <sub>14</sub> O	193	192.98	192.97891	0.001
$Si_6H_{15}O$	199	198.97	198.973865	0.004

Interference of  $^{39}KH_2^+$  from  $^{41}K$  was eliminated by comparing the  $^{41}K/$   $^{39}K$  ratio with the natural abundance ratio (obs. =  $\frac{1.8 \times 10^6}{2.2 \times 10^6} = 82\%$ , nat. ab. ratio =  $\frac{6.88}{93.1} = 7.4\%$ ).

The hydrino hydride compounds (m/e) assigned as parent peaks or 10 the corresponding fragments (m/e) of the negative Time Of Flight Secondary Ion Mass Spectroscopy (TOFSIMS) of sample #15 taken in the static mode appear in TABLE 9.

TABLE 9. The hydrino hydride compounds (m/e) assigned as parent peaks

or the corresponding fragments (m/e) of the negative Time Of Flight Secondary Ion Mass Spectroscopy (TOFSIMS) of sample #15 taken in the static mode.

Hydrino Hydride	Nominal	Observed	Calculated	Difference
Compound	Mass	m / e	m / e	Between
or Fragment	m / e			Observed
				and Calculated
				m / e
H a	1	1.01	1.007825	0.002
Ag	107	106.90	106.90509	0.005

a Intensity = 890,000 (post sputtering) dominates the negative spectrum; whereas, the intensity of the oxygen peak = 600,000 which was significant relative to previous samples wherein the oxygen peak dominated the negative spectrum.

 $KH_2I$  was identified by ESITOFMS of sample #13. The positive ESITOFMS spectrum (m/e=15-800) of sample #13 is shown in FIGURE 27. The m/e=167.9368 peak was assigned to  $KH_2I$ . This peak was absent in the control positive ESITOFMS spectrum of 99.999% KI. The hydrino hydride compounds (m/e) assigned as parent peaks or the corresponding fragments (m/e) of the positive Electrospray-Ionization-Time-Of-Flight-15 Mass-Spectroscopy (ESITOFMS) of sample #13 appear in TABLE 10.

TABLE 10. The hydrino hydride compounds (m/e) assigned as parent peaks or the corresponding fragments (m/e) of the positive Electrospray-Ionization-Time-Of-Flight-Mass-Spectroscopy (ESITOFMS) of sample #13.

TOTIZACION-TIME-OF	I light was	s-opectroscopy	(LUITOT WIS)	or sample #1.
Hydrino Hydride	Nominal	Observed	Calculated	Difference
Compound	Mass	m / e	m / e	Between
or Fragment	m / e			Observed
				and Calculated
				m l e
$KH_2$ a	4 1	40.9747	40.97936	0.005
$K_2OH$	95	94.9487	94.930155	0.019
KHKOH <sub>2</sub>	97	96.9459	96.945805	0.000
ІОН	144	143.9205	143.907135	0.013
$IO_2H_2$	161	160.9198	160.90987	0.010

$KH_2I$	168	167.9368	167.88376	0.053
K(KIO) KH	261	260.8203	260.798265	0.022

a Interference of  ${}^{39}KH_2^+$  from  ${}^{41}K$  was eliminated by comparing the  ${}^{41}K/$   ${}^{39}K$  ratio with the natural abundance ratio (obs. = 22%, nat. ab. ratio =  $\frac{6.88}{93.1} = 7.4\%$ ).

Potassium hydrino hydride compounds were identified by TOFSIMS spectra of sample #16. The positive TOFSIMS spectrum m/e=0-50 of sample #16 is shown in FIGURE 28. An intense  $^{39}KH_2^+$  peak was observed in the positive TOFSIMS spectrum. The negative TOFSIMS spectrum was dominated by the hydride ion and the iodide ion. The positive and negative TOFSIMS spectra of sample #16 were consistent with hydrino hydride compounds  $KH_2I$  and KH. Other hydrino hydride compounds were present in less abundances. The hydrino hydride compounds (m/e) assigned as parent peaks or the corresponding fragments (m/e) of the positive Time Of Flight Secondary Ion Mass Spectroscopy (TOFSIMS) of sample #16 taken in the static mode appear in TABLE 11.

TABLE 11. The hydrino hydride compounds (m/e) assigned as parent peaks or the corresponding fragments (m/e) of the positive Time Of Flight Secondary Ion Mass Spectroscopy (TOFSIMS) of sample #16 taken in the static mode.

Hydrino Hydride Compound or Fragment	Nominal Mass m / e	Observed m / e	Calculated m / e	Difference Between Observed and Calculated m / e
Si	28	27.97	27.97693	0.007
$NaH_{70}H_{23}^{3+}$	38	38.900	38.9058417	0.006
$KH_2$ a	41	40.97	40.97936	0.009
Ag	107	106.90	106.90509	0.005
AgH	108	107.92	107.912915	0.007
KH KHCO <sub>2</sub>	124	123.93	123.93289	0.003
KNO₂KH	125	124.92	124.928135	0.008
ККНКОН	135	134.90	134.90169	0.002

			<del></del>		
$K_{\gamma}HSO_{4}$	175	174.89	174.886955	0.003	

a Interference of  ${}^{39}KH_2^+$  from  ${}^{41}K$  was eliminated by comparing the  ${}^{41}K/$   ${}^{39}K$  ratio with the natural abundance ratio (obs. =  $\frac{1.2 \times 10^6}{2.0 \times 10^6} = 60\%$ , nat. ab. ratio =  $\frac{6.88}{93.1} = 7.4\%$ ).

The hydrino hydride compounds (m/e) assigned as parent peaks or the corresponding fragments (m/e) of the negative Time Of Flight Secondary Ion Mass Spectroscopy (TOFSIMS) of sample #16 taken in the static mode appear in TABLE 12.

TABLE 12. The hydrino hydride compounds (m/e) assigned as parent peaks or the corresponding fragments (m/e) of the negative Time Of Flight Secondary Ion Mass Spectroscopy (TOFSIMS) of sample #16 taken in the static mode.

static mode.					
Hydrino Hydride	Nominal	Observed	Calculated	Difference	
Compound	Mass	m / e	m / e	Between	
or Fragment	m / e			Observed	
				and Calculated	
				m l e	
н <sup>a</sup>	1	1.01	1.007825	0.002	
Ag	107	106.90	106.90509	0.005	
$Ga_2H$	139	138.85	138.859225	0.009	

a Intensity = 1,750,000 (presputtering) dominates the negative spectrum;
whereas, the intensity of the oxygen peak = 1,300,000 which was significant relative to previous samples wherein the oxygen peak dominated the negative spectrum. The hydride ion also dominated the post sputtering negative spectrum. The intensity was equivalent to that of the iodide peak.

20

25

The power from the catalysis of hydrogen (e.g. Eqs.(3-5)) and hydride formation (Eqs. (11a-11b)) can be quantified from the weight of increased binding energy hydrogen compound product and the energy of formation of the product. One method to determine the product yield is TOFSIMS. The negative TOFSIMS relative sensitivity factors (RSF) are

WO 00/07931 PCT/US99/17129

128

5

10

15

20

shown in FIGURE 29. The RSF for the halides are all about equivalent. The RSF of normal hydride ion has not been obtained since it reacts violently with air and is unstable under ultrahigh vacuum. The hydrino hydride ion is in the same group as the halide ions. Thus, its RSF is projected to be equivalent to that of the halides. Thus, the atomic percentage of hydrino hydride ion may be determined by comparison of its intensity with that of the halide ion of the catalyst such as KX wherein X is a halide ion. The atomic percentage of hydrino hydride ion determined from the negative TOFSIMS spectrum m/e = 0 - 200 of sample # 15 (FIGURE 26) is given by 100 times the hydride ion counts divided by the sum of the hydride ion and iodide ion counts  $\frac{650,000}{890,000 + 1,150,000}$  X100 = 44%). The original moles of KI was 0.36. Thus,  $0.36 \times 0.44 = 0.16$  moles of hydrino hydride ion were produced.

The distribution of hydrino hydride ions may be determined by Xray Photoelectron Spectroscopy (XPS). Iodide may be removed by titrating the sample with AgNO3 so that the binding energy spectrum of the hydride ions can be observed. AgI precipitates to the endpoint which can confirm the iodide anion deficit which corresponds to the amount of hydrino hydride ion. Except for the samples containing inorganic hydrino hydride polymers such as sample #1, sample #2, and sample #3, the hydrino hydride distribution over the states p of  $H^{-}(n=1/p)$  were similar. For example, the X-ray Photoelectron Spectrum (XPS) of sample #17 is shown in FIGURE 30. Since XPS relative sensitivity factors (RSF) are dependent on the geometric cross section, the hydrino hydride ion 2.5  $H^{-}(n=1/p)$  RSFs are predicted to be a function of the inverse of the radius squared as given in TABLE 1. Quantitative XPS can give the hydrino

The corresponding enthalpy of formation from molecular 30 hydrogen is given by one half the quantity of two times the binding energy of H(n=1/5) (340 eV), minus the total energy of molecular hydrogen (31.6 eV), plus two times the binding energy of  $H^{-}(n=1/5)$  (16.7 eV). Thus, the enthalpy of formation of  $H^{-}(n=1/5)$  is 341 eV which is equivalent

hydride population distribution to within a few percent. As an example of the determination of the energy of formation of a hydrino hydride ion consider the  $H^{-}(n=1/5)$  peak shown in FIGURE 30 at a binding energy of

3.3X10<sup>7</sup> J/moles. As an exemplary energy calculation consider that 100% of 3 5 the product of the reaction that produced sample #15 is  $H^{-}(n=1/5)$ . The

WO 00/07931 PCT/US99/17129

129

5

10

15

20

25

30

corresponding energy of the reaction that produced sample #15 is  $0.16 \text{ moles } X 3.3 X 10^7 \text{ J/moles} = 5.3 \text{ MJ}$ . The cell was operated for 48 hours; thus, the average power based on the formation of  $H^-(n=1/5)$  was 31 W.

Rubidium is a further example of an alkali hydrino hydride. The positive post sputtering TOFSIMS spectrum m/e = 50-100 of sample #18 is shown in FIGURE 31. The negative post sputtering TOFSIMS spectrum m/e = 50 - 100 of sample #18 is shown in FIGURE 32.  $^{87}Rb^+$  may saturate the detector for samples which may contain hydrino hydride compounds under TOFSIMS conditions which yield normal results in the case of the corresponding control. The observed m/e = 87 peak of the positive TOFSIMS spectrum of sample #18 was more intense than the m/e = 85peak. The natural abundance of 85Rb is 72.15%, and the natural abundance of 87Rb is 27.85%. 85Rb+ from RbH may saturate the detector due to the much greater atomic percent rubidium in this compound. Or, may RbH may have a greater rubidium ion TOFSIMS relative sensitivity factors (RSF). In support of either explanation, the 85Rb peak dominated the positive spectrum of sample #18 shown in FIGURE 31, and the hydride peak dominated the negative ion spectrum shown in FIGURE 32 wherein the 87Rb peak was much greater than the natural abundance. Whereas, the natural abundance of 87Rb was observed in the post sputtering positive TOFSIMS of the matched RbI control. Hydrino hydride peaks KHKOH<sub>2</sub>, RbHKOH<sub>2</sub> and RbHRbOH<sub>2</sub> were also observed in the positive post sputtering TOFSIMS spectrum of sample #18 having a greater intensity than the KKOH+, RbKOH+, and RbRbOH+ peaks, respectively. Thus, rubidium is observed to form alkali hydrino hydride compounds that are also formed by potassium. Hydrino hydride compounds containing rubidium and potassium are also formed. The hydrino hydride compounds (m/e)assigned as parent peaks or the corresponding fragments (m/e) of the positive Time Of Flight Secondary Ion Mass Spectroscopy (TOFSIMS) of sample #18 taken in the static mode appear in TABLE 13.

TABLE 13. The hydrino hydride compounds (m/e) assigned as parent peaks or the corresponding fragments (m/e) of the positive Time Of Flight Secondary Ion Mass Spectroscopy (TOFSIMS) of sample #18 taken in the static mode.

Hydrino Hydride Compound or Fragment	Nominal Mass m / e	Observed m / e	Calculated m / e	Difference Between Observed and Calculated m / e
87Rb a	87	86.91	86.909184	0.001
KHKOH <sub>2</sub>	97	96.94	96.945805	0.006
$RbHKOH_2$	143	142.89	142.893795	0.004
$RbHRbOH_2$	189	188.84	188.841785	0.002

The observed  $^{87}Rb/$   $^{85}Rb$  ratio was significantly greater than the natural abundance ratio (obs. =  $\frac{2.4 \times 10^6}{2.3 \times 10^6} = 104\%$ , nat. ab. ratio =  $\frac{27.85}{72.15} = 38.6\%$ ).

The hydrino hydride compounds (m/e) assigned as parent peaks or the corresponding fragments (m/e) of the negative Time Of Flight

10 Secondary Ion Mass Spectroscopy (TOFSIMS) of sample #18 taken in the static mode appear in TABLE 14.

TABLE 14. The hydrino hydride compounds (m/e) assigned as parent peaks or the corresponding fragments (m/e) of the negative Time Of Flight Secondary Ion Mass Spectroscopy (TOFSIMS) of sample #18 taken in the static mode.

Hydrino Hydride	Nominal	Observed	Calculated	Difference
Compound	Mass	m / e	m / e	Between
or Fragment	m / e			Observed
				and Calculated
				m / e
H a	1	1.01	1.007825	0.002

a Intensity = 1,150,000 (post sputtering) dominates the negative spectrum; whereas, the intensity of the oxygen peak = 850,000 which was significant relative to previous samples wherein the oxygen peak dominated the negative spectrum.

10 The significant presence of hydrino hydride compounds in sample #14 and sample #20 matched the exceptional power signatures. accelerating power surge was observed with KI or KBr as the catalyst, respectively. For example, the gas cell hydrino hydride reactor of sample #20 comprised a KBr catalyst and titanium mesh filament dissociator that 15 was treated with 0.6 M  $K_2CO_3/10\%$   $H_2O_2$  before being used in the quartz cell. The cell was operated at 800 °C, and KBr catalyst was vaporized into the gas cell by heating the catalyst reservoir. Hydrogen was flowed through the cell at a steady state pressure of 0.5 torr. The cell produced a 100 W excess power burst and then the filament melted. The power 20 burst may have been due to the formation of titanium hydrino hydride. Titanium hydrino hydride may be an effective catalyst wherein  $Ti^{2+}$  is the Furthermore, titanium hydrino hydride is volatile and active species. may serve as a gaseous transition catalyst. Titanium is typically in a 4+ Increased binding energy hydrogen species such as oxidation state. 25 hydrino hydride ions may stabilize the 2+ oxidation state. Exemplary titanium (II) hydrino hydride compounds are  $TiH(1/p)_2$ . Since titanium was used as the dissociator to provide atomic hydrogen, the titanium hydrino hydride catalyst may have been the cause of the observed accelerating catalytic rate wherein the product of catalysis, hydrino, 30 reacted with the titanium to produce further titanium hydrino hydride

10

1 5

20

25

30

catalyst. The method to start the process may have been the formation of hydrino by the transition catalyst KBr, or titanium hydrino hydride may have been generated by the reaction of the titanium with an aqueous solution of about 0.6 M  $K_2CO_3/10\%$   $H_2O_2$ . A large  $TiH^+$  (m/e = 48.957825)

peak was observed in the positive TOFSIMS spectrum of the titanium with an aqueous solution of about 0.6 M  $K_2CO_3/10\%$   $H_2O_2$ . To determine whether titanium hydrino hydride was further produced in the gas cell hydrino hydride reactor to serve as a catalyst according to Eqs. (27-29), XPS and positive TOFSIMS were performed at a Xerox Corporation. The shifts of the titanium XPS peaks was consistent with titanium hydride.

The post sputtering positive TOFSIMS spectrum m/e = 40-50 of control titanium foil (sample #19) is shown in FIGURE 33. The post sputtering positive TOFSIMS spectrum m/e = 40-60 of sample #20 is shown in FIGURE 34.  $TiH^+$  (m/e = 48.957825) was observed. The experimental mass of (m/e = 48.96) was in close agreement with the calculated mass. Thus, the production of  $TiH(1/p)_2$  was confirmed which may have served as a catalyst to form further titanium hydrino hydride as well as other increased binding energy hydrogen compounds (e.g. the potassium-iodide-hydrino-hydride polymer in the case of the cell wherein the catalyst was KI (sample #14)).

M+1 metal hydride peaks may be observed in the positive TOFSIMS spectra of control metal foils wherein the intensity is a function of the particular metal and hydrocarbon surface contamination. This possibility can be eliminated by sputtering the sample. Post sputtering metal foil controls show only the metal peaks in the correct isotopic ratios. In some cases such as transition metal hydrides, M+1 peaks are not normally observed in the negative ion spectrum. Thus, to confirm the presence of the titanium hydrino hydride, the pre and post sputtering negative TOFSIMS spectra were obtained. A significant  ${}^{48}TiH^{-}$  peak was observed with an intensity that was greater than that of  ${}^{48}Ti^{-}$ . These peaks were not present in the case of the titanium foil control.

Metal hydrides such as  $TiH(1/p)_2$  may form polymers. A general structural formulae for a linear polymer is

$$\begin{array}{c} \begin{array}{c} \begin{array}{c} \\ \end{array} \end{array} \begin{array}{c} \begin{array}{c} \\ \end{array} \end{array} \begin{array}{c} \\ \end{array} \end{array} \begin{array}{c} \\ \end{array} \end{array} \begin{array}{c} \\ \end{array} \end{array} \begin{array}{c} \\ \end{array} \end{array} \begin{array}{c} \\ \end{array} \end{array} \begin{array}{c} \\ \end{array} \end{array} \begin{array}{c} \\ \end{array} \end{array} \begin{array}{c} \\ \end{array} \begin{array}{c} \\ \end{array} \end{array} \begin{array}{c} \\ \end{array} \begin{array}{$$

10

15

20

and a general structural formula for a bridged polymer is

$$\begin{bmatrix} H^{-1}(1/p) & H^{-1}(1/p) \\ MH_{n} & MH_{n} \end{bmatrix}$$

$$H^{-1}(1/p) & H^{-1}(1/p) \end{bmatrix}_{m}$$

where M is a metal such as a transition metal or tin, m and n are integers, and the hydrogen content  $H_n$  of the compound comprises at least one increased binding energy hydrogen species. M may also represent the combination of a metal such as a transition metal or tin and an alkali or alkaline earth.

The observation of metal hydrino hydride compounds with all of the isotopes present was well as the unique mass deficit at these nominal masses corresponds to and dispositively identifies metal hydrino hydrides. Several metals were analyzed and serve as examples of metal hydrino hydrides.

The post sputtering positive TOFSIMS spectrum m/e = 44-54 of sample #21 is shown in FIGURE 35. The post sputtering negative TOFSIMS spectrum m/e = 0-60 of sample #21 is shown in FIGURE 36. The titanium hydrino hydride ion  $^{48}TiH^+$  was assigned to the m/e = 49.96 peak. The hydride ion dominated the post sputtering negative spectrum. The TOFSIMS results were consistent with a thick titanium hydride coat. The hydrino hydride compounds (m/e) assigned as parent peaks or the corresponding fragments (m/e) of the positive Time Of Flight Secondary Ion Mass Spectroscopy (TOFSIMS) of sample #21 taken in the static mode appear in TABLE 15.

TABLE 15. The hydrino hydride compounds (m/e) assigned as parent peaks or the corresponding fragments (m/e) of the positive Time Of Flight Secondary Ion Mass Spectroscopy (TOFSIMS) of sample #21 taken in the static mode.

Hydrino Hydride	Nominal	Observed	Calculated	Difference
Compound	Mass	m / e	m / e	Between
or Fragment	m / e			Observed
				and Calculated
				m / e
Ti	48	47.95	47.95	0.000
TiH	4 9	48.96	48.957825	0.002
Ag	107	106.90	106.90509	0.005

The hydrino hydride compounds (m/e) assigned as parent peaks or the corresponding fragments (m/e) of the negative Time Of Flight Secondary Ion Mass Spectroscopy (TOFSIMS) of sample #21 taken in the static mode appear in TABLE 16.

10

TABLE 16. The hydrino hydride compounds (m/e) assigned as parent peaks or the corresponding fragments (m/e) of the negative Time Of Flight Secondary Ion Mass Spectroscopy (TOFSIMS) of sample #21 taken in the static mode.

state mode.					
Hydrino Hydride	Nominal	Observed	Calculated	Difference	
Compound	Mass	m / e	m / e	Between	
or Fragment	m / e			Observed	
				and Calculated	
				m l e	
Н <sup>а</sup>	1	1.01	1.007825	0.002	
TiH	49	48.96	48.957825	0.002	

15 a Intensity = 70,000 (post sputtering) dominates the negative spectrum; whereas, the intensity of the oxygen peak = 50,000 which was significant relative to previous samples wherein the oxygen peak dominated the negative spectrum.

The post sputtering negative TOFSIMS spectrum m/e = 53-61 of sample #22 is shown in FIGURE 37. No iron hydride peak was observed in

WO 00/07931 PCT/US99/17129

5

10

15

25

the post sputtering negative TOFSIMS spectrum m/e = 53-61 of the control iron foil (sample #20). The post sputtering negative TOFSIMS spectrum m/e = 53-61 of sample #23 is shown in FIGURE 38. The iron hydrino hydride ion  $^{56}FeH^-$  was assigned to the m/e = 56.94 peak. The hydride ion dominated the post sputtering negative spectrum.

The post sputtering positive TOFSIMS spectrum m/e = 112-125 of sample #24 is shown in FIGURE 39. Tin and tin hydride peaks were observed.

The presputtering positive TOFSIMS spectrum (m/e = 47.5 - 50) of sample #24 is shown in FIGURE 40. The post sputtering positive TOFSIMS spectrum (m/e = 47.5 - 50) of sample #24 is shown in FIGURE 41. Titanium hydride was observed that was independent of sputtering.

The post sputtering negative TOFSIMS spectrum m/e = 100 - 200 of sample #24 is shown in FIGURE 42. Platinum and platinum hydrino hydride peaks were observed.

The presputtering negative TOFSIMS spectrum (m/e=0-30) of sample #24 is shown in FIGURE 43. The post sputtering negative TOFSIMS spectrum (m/e=0-30) of sample #24 is shown in FIGURE 44. The hydride peak dominated the spectra and was independent of sputtering. The hydride peak is assigned to metal hydrino hydride compounds. The hydrino hydride compounds (m/e) assigned as parent peaks or the corresponding fragments (m/e) of the positive Time Of Flight Secondary Ion Mass Spectroscopy (TOFSIMS) of sample #24 taken in the static mode appear in TABLE 17.

TABLE 17. The hydrino hydride compounds (m/e) assigned as parent peaks or the corresponding fragments (m/e) of the positive Time Of Flight Secondary Ion Mass Spectroscopy (TOFSIMS) of sample #24 taken in the static mode.

Hydrino Hydride	Nominal	Observed	Calculated	Difference
Compound	Mass	m / e	m / e	Between
or Fragment	m/e			Observed
				and Calculated
				m / e
H <sup>a</sup>	1	1.01	1.007825	0.002
Mg	24	23.98	23.98504	0.005
MgH	25	24.99	24.992865	0.003
Al	27	26.98	26.98153	0.001
AlH	28	27.98	27.989355	0.009
Ti	48	47.95	47.95	0.000
TiH	49	48.96	48.957825	0.002
Cr	52	51.94	51.9405	0.000
CrH	53	51.94	52.948325	0.008
CrH <sub>2</sub>	5 4	53.96	53.95615	0.004
Mn	55	54.94	54.9381	0.002
Fe	56	55.93	55.9349	0.005
FeH	57	56.94	56.942725	0.003
Ni	58	57.93	57.9353	0.005
NiH	59	58.94	58.943125	0.003
Си	63	62.93	62.9293	0.001
Zn	64	63.93	63.9291	0.001
<sup>120</sup> SnH	121	120.91	120.911225	0.001
<sup>120</sup> SnOH	137	136.90	136.906135	0.006
<sup>120</sup> SnNiO	194	193.82	193.83361	0.014
<sup>120</sup> SnNiOH	195	194.84	194.841435	0.001
Silanes/Siloxanes				
Si	28	27.98	27.97693	0.003
SiH	29	28.98	28.984755	0.005
KSi <sub>2</sub> H <sub>6</sub>	101	100.96	100.96452	0.005
$KSi_2H_7$	102	101.97	101.972345	0.002

a Intensity = 18,000 with a  $H/\sqrt[39]{K} = \frac{2 \times 10^4}{2 \times 10^4} = 100\%$  which was significant relative to the control  $KHCO_3$  with a  $H/\sqrt[39]{K} = \frac{7.8 \times 10^3}{3.3 \times 10^6} = 0.24\%$ .

The hydrino hydride compounds (m/e) assigned as parent peaks or the corresponding fragments (m/e) of the negative Time Of Flight Secondary Ion Mass Spectroscopy (TOFSIMS) of sample #24 taken in the static mode appear in TABLE 18.

TABLE 18. The hydrino hydride compounds (m/e) assigned as parent peaks or the corresponding fragments (m/e) of the negative Time Of Flight Secondary Ion Mass Spectroscopy (TOFSIMS) of sample #24 taken in the static mode.

Btatic mode.				
Hydrino Hydride	Nominal	Observed	Calculated	Difference
Compound	Mass	m / e	m / e	Between
or Fragment	m / e	ļ		Observed
				and Calculated
				m l e
H a	1	1.01	1.007825	0.002
$Mg_2H_4$	52	52.00	52.00138	0.001
<sup>194</sup> PtH	195	194.97	194.970625	0.001

a Intensity = 2,600,000 (post sputtering) dominates the negative spectrum; whereas, the intensity of the oxygen peak = 100,000 which was significant relative to previous samples wherein the oxygen peak dominated the negative spectrum.

15

20

25

Nickel hydrino hydride compounds such as NiH were observed in the positive and negative TOFSIMS spectra of sample #25. The post sputtering negative TOFSIMS spectrum m/e = 50-100 of sample #25 is shown in FIGURE 45. Nickel hydrino hydride peaks NiH were observed. The hydrino hydride compounds (m/e) assigned as parent peaks or the corresponding fragments (m/e) of the positive Time Of Flight Secondary Ion Mass Spectroscopy (TOFSIMS) of sample #25 taken in the static mode appear in TABLE 19.

TABLE 19. The hydrino hydride compounds (m/e) assigned as parent peaks or the corresponding fragments (m/e) of the positive Time Of Flight Secondary Ion Mass Spectroscopy (TOFSIMS) of sample #25 taken in the static mode.

Hydrino Hydride	Nominal	Observed	Calculated	Difference
Compound	Mass	m / e	m / e	Between
or Fragment	m / e			Observed
				and Calculated
				m l e
Mg	2 4	23.98	23.98504	0.005
Al	27	26.98	26.98153	0.001
Са	40	39.96	39.96259	0.003
Ti	48	47.95	47.95	0.000
TiH	49	48.96	48.957825	0.002
Cr	5 2	51.94	51.9405	0.000
Mn	55	54.94	54.9381	0.002
Fe	56	55.93	55.9349	0.005
FeH	57	56.94	56.942725	0.003
Ni	58	57.93	57.9353	0.005
NiH	5 9	58.94	58.943125	0.003
Zn	64	63.93	63.9291	0.001
NiCH <sub>2</sub>	72	71.95	71.95095	0.001
NiCH <sub>3</sub>	73	72.96	72.958775	0.001
NiO	74	73.93	73.93021	0.000
NiOH	75	74.94	74.938035	0.002
NaNiH <sub>2</sub>	83	82.94	82.94075	0.001
NaNiH <sub>3</sub>	84	83.95	83.948575	0.001
NaNiH <sub>4</sub>	85	84.95	84.9564	0.006
NaNiH <sub>5</sub>	86	85.96	85.964225	0.004
NaNiH <sub>6</sub>	87	86.97	86.97205	0.002
КНКОН	96	95.94	95.93798	0.002
KHKOH <sub>2</sub>	97	96.95	96.945805	0.004
KH <sub>2</sub> KOH <sub>2</sub>	98	97.96	97.95363	0.006
KH <sub>3</sub> KOH <sub>2</sub>	99	98.97	98.961455	0.009
KH <sub>4</sub> KOH <sub>2</sub>	100	99.97	99.96928	0.001

10

Ni <sub>2</sub>	116	115.865	115.8706	0.006
$Ni_2H$	117	116.875	116.878425	0.003
CuNi	121 -	120.86	120.8651	0.005
CuNiH	122	121.87	121.872925	0.003
Ni <sub>2</sub> O	132	131.86	131.86551	0.006
Ni <sub>2</sub> OH	133	132.87	132.873335	0.003
$Ni_2OH_2$	134	133.88	133.88116	0.001
$Ni_2OH_3$	135	134.88	134.888985	0.009
Cu <sub>2</sub> OH	143	142.87	142.862335	0.008
Silanes/Siloxanes				
Si	28	27.98	27.97693	0.003
SiH	29	28.98	28.984755	0.005
SiOH	45	44.98	44.979665	0.000

The hydrino hydride compounds (m/e) assigned as parent peaks or the corresponding fragments (m/e) of the negative Time Of Flight Secondary Ion Mass Spectroscopy (TOFSIMS) of sample #25 taken in the static mode appear in TABLE 20.

TABLE 20. The hydrino hydride compounds (m/e) assigned as parent peaks or the corresponding fragments (m/e) of the negative Time Of Flight Secondary Ion Mass Spectroscopy (TOFSIMS) of sample #25 taken in the static mode.

Hydrino Hydride	Nominal	Observed	Calculated	Difference
Compound	Mass	m/e	m / e	Between
or Fragment	m / e			Observed
				and Calculated m / e
KH <sub>4</sub>	43	42.99	42.99501	0.005
$(NaH)_2$	48	47.99	47.99525	0.005
$Na_2H_3$	4 9	49.00	49.003075	0.003
Ni	58	57.93	57.9353	0.005
NiH	59	58.94	58.943125	0.003
NiO	74	73.93	73.93021	0.000
NiOH	75	74.94	74.938035	0.002

			<del></del>	
NiHOH	76	75.94	75.94586	0.006
NiH <sub>2</sub> OH	77	76.95	76.953685	0.004
NiO <sub>2</sub>	90	89.92	89.92512	0.005
.NiO <sub>2</sub> H	91	90.93	90.932945	0.003
$Ni(OH)_2$	92	91.94	91.94077	0.001
GaKH	109	108.89	108.897235	0.007
$Fe_2$	112	111.86	111.8698	0.010
$K_3H$	118	117.89	117.898955	0.009
$K_3H_2$	119	118.90	118.90678	0.007
Ni <sub>2</sub> HO	133	132.87	132.873335	0.003
Ni <sub>2</sub> H OH	134	133.88	133.88116	0.001
$KO_2(KH)_2$	151	150.89	150.8966	0.007
$KO_2H(KH)_2$	152	151.905	151.904425	0.001
KH KSO <sub>3</sub>	159	158.89	158.892045	0.002
$Ni_2O_3$	164	163.86	163.85533	0.005
$Ni_2O_3H$	165	164.87	164.863155	0.007
$Ni_2O_3H_2$	166	165.87	165.87098	0.001
Silanes/Siloxanes				
Si	28	27.98	27.97693	0.003
SiH	29	28.98	28.984755	0.005

In addition to TOFSIMS, polyhydrogen species were observed by XPS, ESITOFMS, Solids-Probe-Magnetic-Sector-Mass-Spectroscopy (SPMSMS), and Solids-Probe-Quadrapole-Mass-Spectroscopy (SPQMS) given in the respective sections. The most common parent or fragment ion was found to arise from a compound comprising 16, 24, or 70 hydrogen atoms, such as  $H_{16}^-$ ,  $OH_{23}^+$ , and  $CH_{70}^+$ , respectively. The formation of 16 and 24 atom hydrogen species may be due to the stability of the hydrino hydride ions  $H^-(1/16)$  and  $H^-(1/24)$ . The formation of 70 hydrogen atom species may be due to the stability of a cage structure.

A polyhydrogen compound comprising 23 and 70 hydrogens with 3<sup>+</sup> charge,  $NaH_{70}H_{23}^{3+}$ , was observed in the positive TOFSIMS spectra of sample #7, sample #15, and sample #16. In each case, the agreement between the experimental mass m/e = 38.903, m/e = 38.901, and m/e = 38.900,

15 respectively, and the calculated mass m/e = 38.9058417 is excellent. The

10

WO 00/07931 PCT/US99/17129

141

positive TOFSIMS spectra m/e=35-45 of sample #7, sample #15, and sample #16 are shown in FIGURE 46, FIGURE 47, and FIGURE 48, respectively. Each peak assigned to  $NaH_{70}H_{23}^{3+}$  has a mass resolution that is better than that of the potassium peak; thus, each is not a metastable peak. No such peak with a high nominal mass is seen at the position of any of the other identifiable peaks including  $^{41}K$ ; thus, each peak is not due to detector ringing or energetic ions. Each peak cannot be explained as an instrument artifact since each was present at the earliest times of acquisition.

10

5

## 3.3 Identification of Hydrino Hydride Compounds by Liquid-Chromatography/Mass-Spectroscopy (LC/MS)

## 3.3.1 Liquid-Chromatography/Mass-Spectroscopy (LC/MS)

15

20

25

30

35

Liquid-Chromatography/Mass-Spectroscopy (LC/MS) is a widely used technique for the separation, isolation, and identification of soluble Compounds are separated by liquid chromatography, and analyzed by mass spectroscopy. In liquid chromatography (LC), a sample is dissolved in a solvent known as the mobile phase. The mobile phase is forced through a column of tightly packed solid particles which form the stationary phase. In the case of reversed phase partition chromatography, a polar solvent serves as the mobile phase, and the stationary phase is formed of particles, usually porous silica, coated with chemically or physically bonded non-polar moieties. As the mobile phase is eluted through the column under high pressure, the solute interacts with the stationary phase which retards its migration through the column. constituents of the sample are thus fractionated according to the retention time, the time to elute from the column. In reversed phase partition chromatography, highly polar or ionic species are eluted first since they have virtually no interaction with the stationary phase. Non-polar molecules such as hydrocarbons are eluted later.

In LC/MS, each eluted fraction with a characteristic and reproducible retention time is fed into a mass spectrometer for analysis. A turbo electrospray ionization (ESI) and triple-quadrapole mass spectrometer was used. The turbo ESI converts the mobile phase to a fine mist of ions.

WO 00/07931 PCT/US99/17129

142

These ions are then separated according to mass in a quadrapole radio frequency electric field. LC/MS provides information comprising 1.) the solute polarity based the retention time, 2.) quantitative information comprising the concentration based on the chromatogram peak area, and 3.) compound identification based on the mass spectrum or mass to charge ratio of a peak.

Samples were sent to Ricerca, Inc., Painesville, Ohio for LC/MS analysis. The instrument was a PE Sciex API 365 LC/MS/MS System. The column was a LC C18 column, 5.0  $\mu m$ , 50 X 2 mm (Columbus Serial #205129). The samples were dissolved in 50/50 water/methanol, 0.05% formic acid at a concentration of 2 mg/ml. The sample was eluted using a gradient technique with the eluents of a solution A (water + 5 mM ammonium acetate + 1% formic acid) and a solution B (acetonitrile/water (90/10) + 5 mM ammonium acetate + 0.1% formic acid). The gradient profile was:

Time (min.): 0 1 20 2 1 25 25 %A 90 90 0 90 90 100 **%**B 10 10 100 10 10 Stop

The flow rate was 0.3 ml/min. The injection volume was 20  $\mu l$ . The pump pressure was 35 PSI.

The mass spectroscopy mode was positive. The secondary ion mass to charge ratios (SIM) were m/e = 39.0, 176.8, 204.8, 536.4, and 702.4. The Dwell was 200 ms, and the Pause was 5 ms. The turbo gas was 8 L/min. (25 PSI).

25

20

5

## 3.3.2 Results and Discussion

FIGURE 49 is the results of the LC/MS analysis of sample #13 wherein the mass spectrum comprised the sum of the ion signals from 5 ions (m/e = 39.0, 176.8, 204.8, 536.4, and 702.4). Chromatographic peaks such as the peak at 0.77 minutes and the peak at 17.06 minutes were observed. FIGURE 50 shows a shaded time interval of the chromatogram of the LC/MS analysis of sample #13 centered on 0.77 minutes wherein the mass spectrum comprised the sum of the ion signals from 5 ions (m/e = 39.0, 176.8, 204.8, 536.4, and 702.4). FIGURE 51 is the summation of 21 mass spectra of 5 ions (m/e = 39.0, 176.8, 204.8, 536.4, and 702.4) recorded over the shaded time interval of the LC/MS spectrum of sample

143

5

20

25

30

3 5

#13 shown in FIGURE 50. Peaks were observed at m/e = 39.0, 204.8, 536.4, and 702.4. The LC peak shown in FIGURE 50 was observed immediately which indicates that it corresponds to one or more ionic compounds. The masses of FIGURE 51 are assigned to  $K^+$  and  $K(KI)^+$ .

FIGURE 52 shows a shaded time interval of the chromatogram of the LC/MS analysis of sample #13 centered on 17.06 minutes wherein the mass spectrum comprised the sum of the ion signals from 5 ions (m/e = 39.0, 176.8, 204.8, 536.4, and 702.4). FIGURE 53 is the summation of 12 mass spectra of 5 ions (m/e = 39.0, 176.8, 204.8, 536.4, and 702.4)

recorded over the shaded time interval of the LC/MS spectrum of sample #13 shown in FIGURE 52. Peaks were observed at m/e = 39.0, 176.8, and 204.8. The LC peak shown in FIGURE 52 was a real chromatographic peak which indicates that it corresponds to one or more nonpolar compounds. The masses of FIGURE 53 are assigned to  $K^+$ ,  $K(K_2CO_3)^+$ , and  $K(KI)^+$ . These peaks are fragments of hydrino hydride compounds  $KHKHCO_3$  and KHKI.

FIGURE 54 is the results of the LC/MS analysis of sample #13 wherein the mass spectrum comprised the 176.8 ion signal. Real chromatographic peaks were observed which correspond to multiple nonpolar compounds having the  $K(K_2CO_3)^+$  mass spectrum fragment. The m/e=176.8 mass peak is a fragment of polymeric hydrino hydride compounds having  $KH\ KHCO_3$  as a monomer.

FIGURE 55 is the results of the LC/MS analysis of sample #13 wherein the mass spectrum comprised the 204.8 ion signal. Real chromatographic peaks were observed which correspond to multiple nonpolar compounds having the  $K(KI)^+$  mass spectrum fragment. The m/e=204.8 mass peak is a fragment of polymeric hydrino hydride compounds having KHKI as a monomer.

FIGURES 56-58 are the results of the LC/MS analysis of sample #13 wherein the mass spectrum comprised the ion signals from the 536.4, 702.4, and 39.0 ions, respectively. No chromatographic peaks were observed.

FIGURE 59 is the results of the LC/MS analysis of  $99.9\%~K_2CO_3$  control wherein the mass spectrum comprised the 176.8 ion signal. No chromatographic peaks were observed. FIGURE 60 is the results of the LC/MS analysis of the sample solvent alone control wherein the mass spectrum comprised the 176.8 ion signal. No chromatographic peaks

30

144

were observed.

FIGURE 61 is the results of the LC/MS analysis of 99.99% KI control wherein the mass spectrum comprised the 204.8 ion signal. No chromatographic peaks were observed. FIGURE 62 is the results of the LC/MS analysis of the sample solvent alone control wherein the mass spectrum comprised the 204.8 ion signal. No chromatographic peaks were observed.

## 3.4 Identification of Hydrino Hydride Compounds by Electrospray-10 Ionization-Time-Of-Flight-Mass-Spectroscopy (ESITOFMS)

## 3.4.1 Electrospray-Ionization-Time-Of-Flight-Mass-Spectroscopy (ESITOFMS)

Electrospray-Ionization-Time-Of-Flight-Mass-Spectroscopy (ESITOFMS) is a method to determine the mass spectrum over a large dynamic range of mass to charge ratios (e.g. m/e=1-600) with extremely high precision (e.g.  $\pm 0.005$  amu). Essentially the M+1 peak of each compound is observed without fragmentation. The analyte is dissolved in a carrier solution. The solution is pumped into and ionized in an electrospray chamber. The ions are accelerated by a pulsed voltage, and the mass of each ion is then determined with a high resolution time-of-flight analyzer.

Samples were sent to Perkin-Elmer Biosystems (Framingham, MA) for ESITOFMS analysis. The data was obtained on a Mariner ESI TOF system fitted with a standard electrospray interface. The samples were submitted via a loop injection system with a  $5 \mu l$  loop at a flow rate of  $20\mu l$ / min. The solvent was water. Mass spectra are plotted as the number of ions detected (Y-axis) versus the mass-to-charge ratio of the ions (X-axis). A reference comprised 99.9%  $K_2CO_3$ .

#### 3.4.2 Results and Discussion

In the case that an M+2 peak was assigned as a potassium hydrino hydride compound in TABLE 21, the intensity of the M+2 peak significantly exceeded the intensity predicted for the corresponding  ${}^{41}K$ 

145

peak, and the mass was correct. For example, the intensity of the peak assigned to KHKOH2 was at least twice that predicted for the intensity of the  $^{41}K$  peak corresponding to  $K_2OH$ . In the case of  $^{39}KH_2^+$ , the  $^{41}K$  peak was not present and peaks corresponding to a metastable neutral were observed m/e = 42.14 and m/e = 42.23 which may account for the missing ions indicating that the  ${}^{41}K$  species  $({}^{41}KH_2^+)$  was a neutral metastable. more likely alternative explanation is that 39K and 41K undergo exchange, and for certain hydrino hydride compounds, the bond energy of the 39K hydrino hydride compound exceeds that of the 41K compound by substantially more than the thermal energy due to the larger nuclear 10 magnetic moment of 39K. The selectivity of hydrino atoms and hydride ions to form bonds with specific isotopes based on a differential in bond energy provides the explanation of the experimental observation of the presence of  $^{39}KH_2^+$  in the absence of  $^{41}KH_2^+$  in the TOFSIMS spectra presented and discussed in the corresponding section. Taken together 15 ESITOFMS and TOFSIMS confirm the isotope selective bonding of increased binding energy hydrogen compounds.

The ESITOFMS spectra of sample #2 and sample #3 were essentially the same with differences in the intensities of the peaks. The hydrino hydride compounds (m/e) assigned as parent peaks or the corresponding fragments (m/e) of the positive Electrospray-Ionization-Time-Of-Flight-Mass-Spectroscopy (ESITOFMS) of sample #2 and sample #3 appear in TABLE 21.

20

TABLE 21. The hydrino hydride compounds (m/e) assigned as parent peaks or the corresponding fragments (m/e) of the positive Electrospray-Ionization-Time-Of-Flight-Mass-Spectroscopy (ESITOFMS) of sample #2

and sample #3.

Nominal	Observed	Calculated	Difference
Mass	m / e	m / e	Between
m / e			Observed
			and Calculated
		<u></u>	m / e
41	40.9747	40.97936	0.005
42	42.1377	42.138475	0.001
42	42.23	42.23475	0.005
82	82.5560	82.51136	0.045
82	82.5560	82.53517	0.021
82	82.5560	82.54775	0.008
95	94.9470	94.930155	0.017
97	96.9458	96.945805	0.000
104	103.9479	103.951175	0.003
110	109.9353	109.91724	0.018
112	111.9343	111.93289	0.001
120	119.9343	119.946085	0.012
137	136.9150	136.91734	0.002
138	137.9202	137.925165	0.005
139	138.9364		0.003
140	139.9307	139.940815	0.010
179	178.8792	178.8915	0.012
191	190.87	190.868135	0.002
213	212.8652	212.86059	0.005
233	232.8532	232.842305	0.011
235	234.869413	234.857955	0.011
239	238.896937	238.87624	0.021
	Mass m/e  41 42 42 82 82 82 95 97 104 110 112 120 137 138 139 140 179  191 213 233 235	Mass m/e       m/e         41       40.9747         42       42.1377         42       42.23         82       82.5560         82       82.5560         82       82.5560         95       94.9470         97       96.9458         104       103.9479         110       109.9353         112       111.9343         120       119.9343         137       136.9150         138       137.9202         139       138.9364         140       139.9307         179       178.8792         191       190.87         213       212.8652         233       232.8532         235       234.869413	Mass $m/e$ $m/e$ $m/e$ 41 $40.9747$ $40.97936$ 42 $42.1377$ $42.138475$ 42 $42.23$ $42.23475$ 82 $82.5560$ $82.51136$ 82 $82.5560$ $82.53517$ 82 $82.5560$ $82.54775$ 95 $94.9470$ $94.930155$ 97 $96.9458$ $96.945805$ 104 $103.9479$ $103.951175$ 110 $109.9353$ $109.91724$ 112 $111.9343$ $111.93289$ 120 $119.9343$ $119.946085$ 137 $136.9150$ $136.91734$ 138 $137.9202$ $137.925165$ 139 $138.9364$ $138.93299$ 140 $139.9307$ $139.940815$ 179 $178.8792$ $178.8915$ 191 $190.87$ $190.868135$ 213 $212.8652$ $212.86059$ 233 $232.8532$ $232.842305$ 235 $234.869413$ $234.857955$

******				
KKH(KOH) <sub>3</sub>	247	246.83	246.83458	0.005
$KHKOHKH(KOH)_2$	248	247.8459	247.842405	0.003
$KH_2(KH)_3KH_5KOH$	261	260.8605	260.863245	0.003
$K[K_2CO_3][KHCO_3]$	277 ·	276.8581	276.832125	0.026
$K[KH\ KHCO_3][KHCO_3]$	279	278.847679	278.847775	0.000
K₂OHKHKOH	291	290.84	290.837415	0.003
$[KH_5KOH]$				
$[KH_2CO_3]_3$	303	302.902723	302.89227	0.010
$[K^{+}140n]^{+}  n = 2$ $K[KH \ KHCO_{3}K_{2}CO_{3}]$	317	316.806702	316.80366	0.003
$KH_2[KH\ KOH]_3$	329	328.8303	328.7933	0.037
$KH_4[KH\ KOH]_3$	331	330.8303	330.80895	0.021
$K[KHCO_3]_3$	339	338.8518	338.832505	0.019
$KH_4[KHCO_3]_3$	343	342.874451	342.863805	0.011
$K_2O_2[K_2CO_3][KHCO_3]$	348	347.7724	347.78655	0.014
$K[K_2CO_3][KHCO_3]_2$	377	376.8010	376.78839	0.013
$K[KH\ KHCO_3][KHCO_3]_2$	379	378.805793	378.80404	0.002
$K_2OHKHKOH$ $[KH_5KOH]_2$	391	390.8251	390.806695	0.018
$K \begin{bmatrix} KH \ KOH \\ (KH \ KHCO_3)_2 \end{bmatrix}$	415	414.7748	414.75729	0.018
$K[KHCO_3]_4$	439	438.7950019	438.78877	0.006
$KH_4[KHCO_3]_4$	443	442.8233	442.82007	0.003
$K[K_2CO_3][KHCO_3]_3$	477	476.7556	476.744655	0.011
$K[KH\ KHCO_3][KHCO_3]_3$	479	478.759513	478.760305	0.001
$KH_2KHKHCO_3[KHCO_3]_3$	481	480.777374	480.775955	0.001
KH4KHKHCO3[KHCO3]3	483	482.787598	482.791605	0.004
K₂OHKHKOH	491	490.7976	490.775975	0.022
$[KH_5KOH]_3$				0.022
$K_2OH[KH\ KHCO_3]_3$	515	514.7171	514.713555	0.004
$K[KHCO_3]_5$	539	538.7441	538.745035	0.001

541	i i	T	
J T 1	540.7653	540.760685	0.005
543	542.7922	542.776335	0.016
577	576.7168	576.70092	0.016
591	590.7365	590.745255	0.009
625	624.7243	624.750725	0.026
639	638.7100	638.7013	0.009
643	642.7226	642.7326	0.010
665	664.7399	664.72226	0.018
1		. — — —	
677	676.65	676.657185	0.007
691	690.7193		0.005
			0.000
739	738.6685	738.657565	0.011
741	740.6695	740.673215	0.004
743	742.6804	742.688865	0.008
768	767.6490	767.63413	0.015
791	790.70	790.683815	0.016
57	56.9944	57.01368	0.019
80	80.0087	80.00348	0.005
137	136.9545	136.946755	0.008
151	150.9658	150.970725	0.005
165	164.9414	164.949985	0.009
247	246.8929	246,91712	0.024
303	302.9068	302.930865	0.024
564	563.9549	563.94378	0.011
	577 591 625 639 643 665 677 691 739 741 743 768 791 57 80 137 151 165 247 303	577       576.7168         591       590.7365         625       624.7243         639       638.7100         643       642.7226         665       664.7399         677       676.65         691       690.7193         739       738.6685         741       740.6695         743       742.6804         768       767.6490         791       790.70         57       56.9944         80       80.0087         137       136.9545         151       150.9658         165       164.9414         247       246.8929         303       302.9068	577       576.7168       576.70092         591       590.7365       590.745255         625       624.7243       624.750725         639       638.7100       638.7013         643       642.7226       642.7326         665       664.7399       664.72226         677       676.65       676.657185         691       690.7193       690.714535         739       738.6685       738.657565         741       740.6695       740.673215         743       742.6804       742.688865         768       767.63413         791       790.70       790.683815         57       56.9944       57.01368         80       80.0087       80.00348         137       136.9545       136.946755         151       150.9658       150.970725         165       164.9414       164.949985         247       246.8929       246.91712         303       302.9068       302.930865

a Interference of  ${}^{39}KH_2^+$  from  ${}^{41}K$  was eliminated by comparing the  ${}^{41}K/$   ${}^{39}K$  ratio with the natural abundance ratio (obs. = 25%, nat. ab. ratio =  $\frac{6.88}{93.1} = 7.4\%$ ).

3 5

The positive Electrospray-Ionization-Time-Of-Flight-Mass-Spectroscopy (ESITOFMS) of the control 99.9% K,CO3 is shown in FIGURE The positive ESITOFMS spectrum of the precipitate prepared by concentrating the  $K_2CO_3$  electrolyte from the BLP Electrolytic Cell with a rotary evaporator and allowing the precipitate to form on standing at room temperature (sample #3) is shown in FIGURE 64. The positive ESITOFMS spectrum (m/e = 50 - 300) of a precipitate prepared by concentrating the  $K_2CO_3$  electrolyte from the Thermacore Electrolytic Cell until the precipitate just formed (sample #2) is shown in FIGURE 65. The ESITOFMS spectrum of sample #2 and sample #3 was compared with that 10 of the control 99.9%  $K_2CO_3$ . For the samples, the positive ion spectrum was dominated by  $K^+$ , and  $Na^+$  was also present. The dominant compound identified was  $K_2CO_3$  which gave rise to a series of positive ions of  $K[K_2CO_3]_n^+$  m/e = (39+138n) at m/e= 39, 177, and 315 and  $K_2HCO_2^+$  at m/e= 139. Other peaks containing potassium included  $KC^+$ ,  $K_x O_y^+$ ,  $K_x O_y H_z^+$ , 15  $KCO^+$ , and  $K_2^+$ . Only in the cases of sample #2 and sample #3, three series of positive ions of increased binding energy hydrogen compounds were observed of 1.)  $K_2OHKHKOH[KH_5KOH]_n^+$  m/e = (191+100n) at m/e= 191, 291, 391, 491, 591, 691, and 791; 2.)  $K[KHCO_3]_{*}^{+}$  m/e = (39+100n) at m/e= 39, 139, 239, 339, 4329, 539, 639, and 739 with  $KH_4[KHCO_3]_n^+$  m/e = (43 + 100n); 20 3.)  $K[K_2CO_3][KHCO_3]_n^+$  m/e = (177 + 100n) at m/e= 277, 377, 477, 577, and 677 with  $K[KH\ KHCO_3][KHCO_3]^+$  m/e = (179 + 100n). These ions are fragments of inorganic polymers containing increased binding energy hydrogen species of the following formula:

 $[KHKOH]_{p}[KH_{5}KOH]_{c}[KHKHCO_{3}][KHCO_{3}][K_{2}CO_{3}]$ 

where the monomers may be arranged in any order and p,q,r,s, and t are integers. These monomers are also observed with TOFSIMS except for  $[KH_5KOH]_q$  which may fragment with gallium ion bombardment.

The ESITOFMS spectra of experimental samples had a greater intensity potassium peak per weight than the starting material control samples. The increased weight percentage potassium is assigned to potassium hydrino hydride compound  $KH_n$  n=1 to 5 (weight % K > 88%) as a major component of the sample. The  $^{41}K$  peak of each ESITOFMS spectrum of an experimental sample was much greater than predicted from natural isotopic abundance. The inorganic m/e=41 peak was

150

10

1 5

20

assigned to  $KH_2^+$ . The ESITOFMS spectrum was obtained for a potassium carbonate control run at 10 times the weight of material as the experimental samples. The spectra showed the normal  $^{41}K/^{39}K$  ratio. Thus, saturation of the detector did not occur. As further confirmation of the anomalous ratio, the spectra were repeated with mass chromatograms on a series of dilutions (10X, 100X, and 1000X) of each experimental and control sample. The  $^{41}K/^{39}K$  ratio was constant as a function of dilution.

Hydrino hydride compounds were identified by both techniques, ESITOFMS and TOFSIMS which confirmed each other. Taken together they provide redoubtable support of hydrino hydride compounds such as inorganic hydrogen polymers as assigned herein.

ESITOFMS also confirmed polyhydrogen compounds. A peak assigned to 16 hydrogen species  $NaH_3H_{16}^+$  (m/e=42.138475) of intensity and mass resolution equivalent to that of the  $H_3O^+$  peak was observed in the positive ESITOFMS spectrum of sample # 2 and sample #3. The experimental mass is 42.1377 which is in agreement with the calculated mass.

A peak of experimental mass 82.5560 is shown in FIGURE 65. The mass resolution was equivalent to that of  $KH_2O$  (m/e = 56.97427) which was observed at (m/e = 56.994366). Twice the nominal mass corresponds to an organic peak. Since only an inorganic peak of less intensity is in the region the peak can not be assigned as a doubly ionized peak. Metastable peaks are not observed with ESITOFMS. The only possibility is a polyhydrogen compound. The peak may be one of:  $H_2O(H_{16})_4^+$ 

25 (m/e = 82.51136),  $NH_4(H_{16})_4^+$  (m/e = 82.53517) or  $CH(H_{23})_3^+$  (m/e = 82.54775). The peak is assigned to  $CH(H_{23})_3^+$  (m/e = 82.54775) as shown in TABLE 21 which has a calculated mass that best matches the experimental mass.

A peak with a high mass excess was also observed at an experimental mass of 42.23. The peak is assigned to  $CH_{30}^+$  (m/e = 42.23475) which may be a fragment of  $CH(H_{23})_3^+$ . The bonding of  $CH(H_{23})_3^+$  may be a cage compound of 70 hydrogen atoms with a trapped carbon atom. A similar structure to the proposed structure is observed in the case of  $C_{70}$ . Nitrogen or oxygen may also be trapped as indicated by the polyhydrogen fragments  $(H_{23}^+)$  (m/e = 23.179975),  $OH_{23}^+$  (m/e = 39.174885),  $H_{16}^-$  (m/e = 16.1252),  $H_{16}^-$  (m/e = 24.1878),  $H_{24}^-$  (m/e = 25.195625),  $CH_{24}^-$  (m/e = 35.179975)  $NH_{24}^-$ 

35  $H_{24}^{-}$  (m/e = 24.1878),  $H_{25}^{-}$  (m/e = 25.195625),  $CH_{23}^{-}$  (m/e = 35.179975),  $NH_{23}^{-}$  (m/e = 37.183045)) observed in the TOFSIMS data given in the

corresponding section. Additional polyhydrogen cage compounds and fragments  $(H_{70}^+ (m/e = 70.54775), CH_{70}^+ (m/e = 82.54775), H_3OH_{70}^+$   $(m/e = 89.566135), SiH_4(H_{16})_4^+ (m/e = 96.50903), HONH_{70}^+ (m/e = 101.553555), H_2ONH_{70}^+ (m/e = 102.56138), H_3O_2H_{70}^+ (m/e = 105.561045), Si_2H_{70}^+ (m/e = 126.50161), NaKH <math>H_{70}^+ (m/e = 133.509085), Na_2KH H_{70}^+ (m/e = 156.498885), Na_2HKH H_{70}^+ (m/e = 157.50671), NaKHO_2H_{70}^+ (m/e = 165.498905), HNO_3 O_2 H_{70}^+ (m/e = 165.533195), KKH(H_{16})_7^+ (m/e = 191.811645), (NiH_2)_2HCl(H_{16})_2H_{70}^+ (m/e = 258.676725))$  were observed by SPMSMS as given in the corresponding section.

152

### 3.5 Identification of Hydrino Hydride Compounds by Solids-Probe-Magnetic-Sector-Mass-Spectroscopy (SPMSMS)

Solids-Probe-Magnetic-Sector-Mass-Spectroscopy (SPMSMS) is a method to determine the mass spectrum of volatile compounds over a large dynamic range of mass to charge ratios (e.g. m/e=1-500) with extremely high precision (e.g.  $\pm 0.005$  amu). The analyte is placed in an inert sample holder in a vacuum chamber which is on-line to a high resolution magnetic sector mass spectrometer. The sample is heated to 500 °C. The volatilized compounds are ionized with an electron beam (electron ionization, EI). The high resolution masses are determined by a magnetic sector mass spectrometer wherein the ions are separated and strike different locations on the detector based on the Lorentzian deflection in a magnetic field as a function of the mass to charge ratio.

15

20

2.5

30

3 5

10

#### 3.5.1 Solids-Probe-Magnetic-Sector-Mass-Spectroscopy (SPMSMS)

Samples were sent to South West Research Institute for SPMSMS analysis. The instrument was a Micromass AutoSpec Ultima trifocusing EBE geometry high resolution sector-field mass spectrometer. The magnet type was high field. The accelerating voltage was 8 KV. The ionization mode was positive electron impact. The ion source was MK-II EI+. The source temperature was 265 °C. The mass scan range was from 350 to 35 daltons exponential magnet down scan. The scan rate was 3.0 sec/decade. The mass resolution at PFK m/z = 331 was  $m/\Delta m = 5500$  at 5% definition. The solids probe was a 500 °C water cooled type. The initial temperature was 50 °C. The heating rate was 30 °C/min. The sample was held at maximum temperature for 10 minutes.

The solids probe was pre-fired overnight in a kiln at 400 °C. The sample cup was loaded onto the probe tip, and the probe containing the empty sample cup was then inserted into vacuum lock of the instrument for initial pump-down. After attaining 0.05 mbar in the lock, the vacuum lock was opened to high vacuum,  $1.7 \times 10^{-7}$  mbar. The probe was then fully inserted into the ion source and programmed up to temperature and held for approximately 10 min to remove any contaminants that may have collected since the last firing of the probe tip. After approximately

153

10 min, the probe was extracted from the hot ion source and allowed to cool in high vacuum. After cooling, the probe was retracted, and the solid sample was carefully loaded into the sample cup. The probe was reinserted into the vacuum lock. Data acquisition was then started prior to introducing the probe into the ion source. After insertion into the ion source, the probe temperature program was started. The spectrum from each sample was taken by averaging several scans across the apex of the desorption profile and background subtracting. List files containing the mass measured mass peaks were generated by the software and down loaded from the VaxStations to the PC and transferred electronically to BLP.

#### 3.5.2 Results and Discussion

For any compound or fragment peak given in TABLES 22-25 15 containing an element with more than one isotope, only the lighter isotope is given except that 48Ti is reported. In each case, it is implicit that the peak corresponding to the other isotopes(s) was also observed with an intensity corresponding to about the correct natural abundance (e.g.  $^{24}Mg$ ,  $^{25}Mg$ , and  $^{26}Mg$ ;  $^{32}S$  and  $^{34}S$ ;  $^{46}Ti$ ,  $^{47}Ti$ ,  $^{48}Ti$ ,  $^{49}Ti$ , and  $^{50}Ti$ ;  $^{58}Ni$ ,  $^{60}Ni$ , 20 and  ${}^{61}Ni; {}^{63}Cu$  and  ${}^{65}Cu; {}^{50}Cr, {}^{52}Cr, {}^{53}Cr, {}^{64}Cr; {}^{51}Cr, {}^{66}Zn, {}^{66}Zn, {}^{67}Zn, {}^{67}Zn, {}^{68}Zn).$ 

The hydrino hydride compounds (m/e) assigned as parent peaks or the corresponding fragments (m/e) of the positive Solids-Probe-Magnetic-Sector-Mass-Spectroscopy (SPMSMS) of sample #2 appear in TABLE 22.

25

5

10

TABLE 22. The hydrino hydride compounds (m/e) assigned as parent peaks or the corresponding fragments (m/e) of the positive Solids-Probe-

Magnetic-Sector-Mass-Spectroscopy (SPMSMS) of sample #2.

Hydrino Hydride	Nominal	Observed	Calculated	Difference
Compound	Mass	m / e	m / e	Between
or Fragment	m / e			Observed
				and Calculated
				m / e
KH <sub>2</sub> a	41	40.9949	40.97936	0.017
KH <sub>3</sub>	42	42.0029	41.987185	0.016
(NaH) <sub>2</sub>	48	47.9985	47.99525	0.003
$Mg_2H$	49	48.9769	48.977905	0.001
$Mg_2H_2$	50	49.9778	49.98573	0.008
$Mg_2H_3$	51	51.00	50.993555	0.006
NaSiH <sub>3</sub>	5 4	53.9998	53.990205	0.010
NaSiH <sub>4</sub>	5 5	55.0076	54.99803	0.010
NaSiH <sub>5</sub>	56	56.0098	56.005855	0.004
$Si_2H_8$	64	64.0192	64.01646	0.003
NiH <sub>2</sub> O	76	75.9319	75.94586	0.014
NiH <sub>4</sub> O	78	77.9707	77.96151	0.009
NiH <sub>5</sub> O	79	78.9746	78.969335	0.005
NaNiH <sub>2</sub>	83	82.9318	82.94075	0.009
NaNiH <sub>3</sub>	8 4	83.9393	83.948575	0.009
NaNiH <sub>4</sub>	85	84.9483	84.9564	0.008
NiCO	86	85.9359	85.93021	0.006
$SiH_4(H_{16})_4$	96	96.4915	96.50903	0.018
KNiH₄	101	100.9261	100.93031	0.004
Cu <sub>2</sub>	126	125.8405	125.8596	0.019
$Si_4H_{15}$	127	127.0353	127.025095	0.010
$Si_4H_{16}$	128	128.0391	128.03292	0.006
Si <sub>4</sub> H <sub>17</sub>	129	129.0366	129.040745	0.004
$Si_4H_{18}$	130	130.0469	130.04857	0.004
$KSi_3H_8$	131	130.9628	130.9571	0.006
$Si_4H_{19}$	131	131.0624	131.056395	0.006

	<del></del>	· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·	Γ	
KH <sub>3</sub> KNO <sub>3</sub>	143	142.9481	142.938695	0.009
$K(KH)_2CO$	147	146.916	146.90169	0.014
$Na_2KHH_{70}$	156	156.4830	156.498885	0.016
$Fe_2SO$	160	159.8327	159.83678	0.004
Cu <sub>2</sub> Cl	161	160.8027	160.82845	0.026
NaKHO <sub>2</sub> H <sub>70</sub>	165	165.5107	165.498905	0.012
$KKH_3N_2O_4$	173	172.9268	172.936675	0.010
$KKH_5N_2O_4$	175	174.9321	174.952325	0.020
$KH_2KH_5N_2O_4$	177	176.9584	176.967975	0.010
$KKH(H_{16})_{7}$	191	191.7982	191.811645	0.013
$K(KH_2)_2O_5$	201	200.8899	200.89698	0.007
$NaSi_6H_{12}O$	219	218.9411	218.94019	0.001
$NaSi_5H_{12}O_3$	223	222.9268	222.95308	0.026
$\left(NiH_2\right)_2 HCl\left(H_{16}\right)_2 H_{70}$	258	258.6803	258.676725	0.004
$(KH_2OH)_5$	290	289.8978	289.910475	0.013
Ni <sub>4</sub> Zn	296	295.6423	295.6703	0.028

a Interference of  $^{39}KH_2^+$  from  $^{41}K$  was eliminated by comparing the  $^{41}K/$   $^{39}K$  ratio with the natural abundance ratio (obs. =  $\frac{1700}{17.9 \times 10^3} = 9.5\%$ , nat. ab. ratio =  $\frac{6.88}{93.1} = 7.4\%$ ).

The hydrino hydride compounds (m/e) assigned as parent peaks or the corresponding fragments (m/e) of the positive Solids-Probe-Magnetic-Sector-Mass-Spectroscopy (SPMSMS) of sample #8 appear in TABLE 23.

TABLE 23. The hydrino hydride compounds (m/e) assigned as parent peaks or the corresponding fragments (m/e) of the positive Solids-Probe-

Magnetic-Sector-Mass-Spectroscopy (SPMSMS) of sample #8.

Magnetic-Sector-Mass-Spectroscopy (SPMSMS) of sample #8.					
Hydrino Hydride	Nominal	Observed	Calculated	Difference	
Compound	Mass	m / e	m / e	Between	
or Fragment	m / e	!		Observed	
				and Calculated	
				m / e	
KH <sub>2</sub> a	41	40.9777	40.97936	0.002	
KH <sub>5</sub> b	44	44.000	44.002835	0.003	
$Mg_2$	4.8	47.9842	47.97008	0.014	
(NaH) <sub>2</sub>	48	47.9871	47.99525	0.008	
$Mg_2H$	49	48.9957	48.977905	0.018	
$Mg_2H_2$	50	49.982	49.98573	0.004	
FeH <sub>4</sub>	60	59.977	59.9662	0.011	
$Si_2H_8$	64	64.0169	64.01646	0.000	
CrH <sub>2</sub> O	70	69.9502	69.95106	0.001	
H <sub>70</sub>	70	70.5471	70.54775	0.001	
NiH <sub>2</sub> O	76	75.9587	75.94586	0.013	
NaNiH	82	81.9382	81.932925	0.005	
CH <sub>70</sub>	82	82.5464	82.54775	0.001	
NaNiH <sub>2</sub>	83	82.954	82.94075	0.013	
NaNiH <sub>3</sub>	8 4	83.9653	83.948575	0.017	
NaNiH <sub>4</sub>	85	84.964	84.9564	0.008	
$H_3OH_{70}$	89	89.5516	89.566135	0.015	
NiO <sub>2</sub> H <sub>4</sub>	94	93.96	93.95642	0.004	
$SiH_4(H_{16})_4$	96	96.5201	96.50903	0.011	
HONH <sub>70</sub>	101	101.558	101.553555	0.004	
$H_2ONH_{70}$	102	102.5632	102.56138	0.002	
KH HNO <sub>3</sub>	103	102.9762	102.96716	0.009	
$H_3O_2H_{70}$	105	105.5497	105.561045	0.011	
$Si_2H_{70}$	126	126.5144	126.50161	0.013	
NaKH H <sub>70</sub>	133	133.5253	133.509085	0.016	
$KH(KH_2)_2HNO$	153	152.9332	152.93606	0.003	

$Na_2KHH_{70}$	156	156.5185	156.498885	0.020
$Na_2HKHH_{70}$	157	157.5251	157.50671	0.018
$HNO_3 O_2 H_{70}$	165	165.5453	165.533195	0.012
$(KHKNO_3)_2$	282	281.8365	281.84609	0.010
$(KH)_2(KNO_3)_4$	484	483.7738	483.74911	0.025

a Interference of  $^{39}KH_2^+$  from  $^{41}K$  was eliminated by comparing the  $^{41}K/$   $^{39}K$  ratio with the natural abundance ratio (obs. =  $\frac{1600}{5400}$  = 30%, nat. ab. ratio =  $\frac{6.88}{93.1}$  = 7.4%).

## 5 b most intense peak

The hydrino hydride compounds (m/e) assigned as parent peaks or the corresponding fragments (m/e) of the positive Solids-Probe-Magnetic-Sector-Mass-Spectroscopy (SPMSMS) of sample #3 appear in TABLE 24.

TABLE 24. The hydrino hydride compounds (m/e) assigned as parent peaks or the corresponding fragments (m/e) of the positive Solids-Probe-Magnetic-Sector-Mass-Spectroscopy (SPMSMS) of sample #3.

Hydrino Hydride Nominal Observed Calculated Difference Compound m/eMass m/eBetween or Fragment m/eObserved and Calculated m/eTi 48 47.9603 47.95 0.010 (NaH)48 47.996 47.99525 0.001 TiH49 48.978 48.957825 0.020  $TiH_{2}$ 50 49.9692 49.96565 0.004  $FeH_{A}$ 60 59.9593 59.9662 0.007  $Si_2H_7$ 63 63.0147 63.008635 0.006  $Si_2H_8$ 64 64.02 64.01646 0.004  $CuH_3$ 66 65.9506 65.953275 0.003  $KSiH_{\varsigma}$ 72 71.9758 71.979765 0.004

158

NaNiH <sub>2</sub>	83	82.9349	82.94075	0.006
NaNiH <sub>3</sub>	84	83.9419	83.948575	0.007
NiCO	86	85.9392	85.93021	0.009
$SiH_4(H_{16})_4$	96	96.4923	96.50903	0.017
KH HNO <sub>3</sub>	103	102.9514	102.96716	0.016
$Si_4H_{14}$	126	126.0281	126.01727	0.011
$Si_4H_{15}$	127	127.039	127.025095	0.014
$Si_4H_{16}$	128	128.0458	128.03292	0.013
$Si_4H_{17}$	129	129.0435	129.040745	0.003
$Si_4H_{18}$	130	130.0553	130.04857	0.007
$Si_4H_{19}$	131	131.0667	131.056395	0.010
NaKH H <sub>70</sub>	133	133.4993	133.509085	0.010
$Na_2KHH_{70}$	156	156.4882	156.498885	0.011
NaSi <sub>7</sub> H <sub>16</sub>	235	234.9469	234.95351	0.007

The hydrino hydride compounds (m/e) assigned as parent peaks or the corresponding fragments (m/e) of the positive Solids-Probe-Magnetic-Sector-Mass-Spectroscopy (SPMSMS) of sample #26 appear in TABLE 25.

5

TABLE 25. The hydrino hydride compounds (m/e) assigned as parent peaks or the corresponding fragments (m/e) of the positive Solids-Probe-

Magnetic-Sector-Mass-Spectroscopy (SPMSMS) of sample #26.

Magnetic-Sector-M	1	copy (SPMSN	(1S) of sample	#26.
Hydrino Hydride	Nominal	Observed	Calculated	Difference
Compound	Mass	m / e	m l e	Between
or Fragment	m / e			Observed
				and Calculated
				m / e
$KH_2$ a	41	40.9777	40.97936	0.002
$Mg_2$	48	47.9727	47.97008	0.003
$(NaH)_2$	48	48.0089	47.99525	0.014
$Mg_2H$	49	48.9898	48.977905	0.012
$Mg_2H_3$	51	50.9854	50.993555	0.008
$FeH_4$	60	59.9727	59.9662	0.007
NiH <sub>2</sub> O	76	75.9488	75.94586	0.003
KH HCl	76	75.9526	75.94821	0.004
$(KH)_2$	80	79.9456	79.94307	0.003
NaNiH	82	81.9333	81.932925	0.000
CH <sub>70</sub>	82	82.5407	82.54775	0.007
NaNiH <sub>2</sub>	83	82.9509	82.94075	0.010
NaNiH <sub>3</sub>	8 4	83.9583	83.948575	0.010
NaNiH <sub>4</sub>	8.5	84.9691	84.9564	0.013
$SiH_4(H_{16})_4$	96	96.511	96.50903	0.002
HONH <sub>70</sub>	101	101.5452	101.553555	0.008
Si <sub>4</sub> H <sub>15</sub>	127	127.0611	127.025095	0.036
$Si_4H_{16}$	128	128.0673	128.03292	0.034
NaKH H <sub>70</sub>	133	133.5211	133.509085	0.012
KH <sub>2</sub> KNO <sub>3</sub>	142	141.934	141.93087	0.003
IOH	144	143.9103	143.907135	0.003
$H_3OHI$	147	146.944	146.93061	0.013
KHKN <sub>2</sub> O <sub>3</sub>	155	154.9418	154.926115	0.016
Na <sub>2</sub> KH H <sub>70</sub>	156	156.5099	156.498885	0.011
NaSi <sub>4</sub> H <sub>8</sub> O	159	158.9709	158.95503	0.016
$NaSi_5H_8O$	187	186.9561	186.93196	0.024

$Si_8H_{19}O$	259	258.9493	258.959025	0.010
$Si_8H_{17}O_3$	289	288.9297	288.933195	0.003
$Si_8H_{18}O_3$	290 .	289.9404	289.94102	0.001

a Interference of  ${}^{39}KH_2^+$  from  ${}^{41}K$  was eliminated by comparing the  ${}^{41}K/{}^{39}K$  ratio with the natural abundance ratio (obs. =  $\frac{1500}{5100}$  = 29.4%, nat. ab. ratio =  $\frac{6.88}{93.1}$  = 7.4%).

5 Ions arising from polyhydrogen cage compounds and polyhydrogen compounds comprising 16 hydrogen atom species observed by SPMSMS given in TABLES 22-25 were  $(H_{70}^+ (m/e = 70.54775), CH_{70}^+ (m/e = 82.54775),$  $H_3OH_{70}^+$  (m/e = 89.566135),  $SiH_4(H_{16})_4^+$  (m/e = 96.50903),  $HONH_{70}^+$  $\left(m \mid e = 101.553555\right), \ H_2ONH_{70}^+ \ \left(m \mid e = 102.56138\right), \ H_3O_2H_{70}^+ \ \left(m \mid e = 105.561045\right), \ Si_2H_{70}^+$  $(m/e = 126.50161), NaKH H_{70}^{+} (m/e = 133.509085), Na_2KH H_{70}^{+} (m/e = 156.498885),$ 10  $Na_{2}HKH\ H_{70}^{+}\ \left(m\ /\ e=157.50671\right),\ NaKHO_{2}H_{70}^{+}\ \left(m\ /\ e=165.498905\right),\ HNO_{3}\ O_{2}\ H_{70}^{+}$ (m/e = 165.533195),  $KKH(H_{16})_{7}^{+}$  (m/e = 191.811645), and  $(NiH_{2})_{2}HCl(H_{16})_{2}H_{70}^{+}$ (m/e = 258.676725)). These high mass excess peaks could not be assigned to a doubly ionized peak. Metastable peaks are not observed with SPMSMS. In each case, the only possibility was a polyhydrogen compound. 1 5 assignments given are the best match to the data and the most consistent with the XPS, TOFSIMS, and ESITOFMS results.

### 3.6 Identification of Hydrino Hydride Compounds by Direct-Exposure-Probe-Magnetic-Sector-Mass-Spectroscopy (DEPMSMS)

Direct-Exposure-Probe-Magnetic-Sector-Mass-Spectroscopy (DEPMSMS) is a method to determine the elemental composition as well as a method to determine the mass spectrum of heat stable compounds over a large dynamic range of mass to charge ratios (e.g. m/e=1-500) with extremely high precision (e.g.  $\pm 0.005$  amu). The analyte is coated on a platinum wire which is placed in a vacuum chamber which is on-line to a high resolution magnetic sector mass spectrometer. The sample is heated to over 1000 °C. The volatilized elements and compounds are ionized with an electron beam (electron ionization, EI). The high resolution masses are determined by a magnetic sector mass spectrometer wherein

161

the ions are separated and strike different locations on the detector based on the Lorentzian deflection in a magnetic field as a function of the mass to charge ratio.

## 3.6.1 Direct-Exposure-Probe-Magnetic-Sector-Mass-Spectroscopy (DEPMSMS)

Samples were sent to South West Research Institute for DEPMSMS analysis. The instrument was a Micromass AutoSpec Ultima trifocusing EBE geometry high resolution sector-field mass spectrometer. The magnet type was high field. The accelerating voltage was 8 KV. The ionization mode was positive electron impact. The ion source was MK-II EI+. The source temperature was 265 °C. The mass scan range was from 350 to 35 daltons exponential magnet down scan. The scan rate was 3.0 sec/decade. The mass resolution at PFK m/z=331 was  $m/\Delta m=5500$  at 5% definition. The direct exposure probe type was modified with a platinum retaining screen. The filament was platinum. The temperature was over 1000 °C.

A small platinum aperture screen was placed in front of the desorption coil, and some of the sample crystals were placed in front of the coil on this screen. The direct exposure probe (DEP) was then coated with the smaller of the crystals. Once the DEP was inserted into the ion source the acquisition was started, and the coil was brought to a high temperature. The estimated temperature of the coil and the platinum screen was over 1000 °C. List files containing the mass measured mass peaks were generated by the software and down loaded from the VaxStations to the PC and transferred electronically to BLP.

#### 3.6.2 Results and Discussion

30

3 5

25

5

10

1 5

20

For any compound or fragment peak given in TABLES 26-29 containing an element with more than one isotope, only the lighter isotope is given except that <sup>48</sup>Ti is reported. In each case, it is implicit that the peak corresponding to the other isotopes(s) was also observed with an intensity corresponding to about the correct natural abundance (e.g. <sup>24</sup>Mg, <sup>25</sup>Mg, and <sup>26</sup>Mg; <sup>46</sup>Ti, <sup>47</sup>Ti, <sup>48</sup>Ti, <sup>49</sup>Ti, and <sup>50</sup>Ti; <sup>50</sup>Cr, <sup>52</sup>Cr, <sup>53</sup>Cr, and <sup>54</sup>Cr;

 $^{56}Fe$  and  $^{57}Fe$ ;  $^{58}Ni$ ,  $^{60}Ni$ , and  $^{61}Ni$ ;  $^{63}Cu$  and  $^{65}Cu$ ;  $^{64}Zn$ ,  $^{66}Zn$ ,  $^{67}Zn$ , and  $^{68}Zn$ ; and  $^{107}Ag$  and  $^{109}Ag$ ).

The hydrino hydride compounds (m/e) assigned as parent peaks or the corresponding fragments (m/e) of the positive Direct-Exposure
Probe-Magnetic-Sector-Mass-Spectroscopy (DEPMSMS) of sample #3 appear in TABLE 26.

TABLE 26. The hydrino hydride compounds (m/e) assigned as parent peaks or the corresponding fragments (m/e) of the positive Direct
10 Exposure-Probe-Magnetic-Sector-Mass-Spectroscopy (DEPMSMS) of sample #3

sample #3.				
Hydrino Hydride	Nominal	Observed	Calculated	Difference
Compound	Mass	m / e	m / e	Between
or Fragment	m / e			Observed
				and Calculated
				m/e
<sup>16</sup> O <sup>a</sup>	16	15.9893	15.99491	0.006
17O a	17	16.9857	16.9991	0.013
<sup>18</sup> O <sup>a</sup>	18	17.9824	17.9992	0.017
Mg	24	23.9800	23.98504	0.005
MgH	25	24.9992	24.992865	0.006
$MgH_2$	26	26.0065	26.00069	0.006
$MgH_3$	27	27.0145	27.008515	0.006
AlH	28	27.9972	27.989355	0.008
AlH <sub>2</sub>	29	28.9935	28.99718	0.003
AlH <sub>3</sub>	30	30.0014	30.005005	0.004
KH <sub>2</sub>	41	40.9564	40.97936	0.023
KH <sub>3</sub>	42	41.9984	41.987185	0.011
KH <sub>4</sub>	43	42.9926	42.99501	0.002
SiO	44	43.9576	43.97184	0.014
SiOH	45	44.9599	44.979665	0.020
TiH <sub>2</sub>	50	49.9600	49.96565	0.006
TiO	6 4	63.9463	63.94491	0.001
KH <sub>2</sub> CO	69	68.9801	68.97427	0.006

NiC	70	69.9219	69.9353	0.013
NiO	7 4	73.9166	73.93021	0.014
NạNiH	8 2	81.9208	81.932925	0.012
NaNiH <sub>2</sub>	83	82.9284	82.94075	0.012
$FeO_2H$	89	88.9334	88.932545	0.001
$K_2H_2CO_4$	156	155.9238	155.92271	0.001

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup> Water peak (observed m/e= 18.0037; calculated m/e=18.01056) was the most intense peak which was assigned a relative intensity of 100.00. The hydroxide peak (observed m/e= 16.9962; calculated m/e=17.002735) relative intensity was 78.19. The oxygen isotope peak relative intensities were  $^{16}O = 17.70$ ,  $^{17}O = 21.57$ , and  $^{18}O = 44.32$ . The natural abundances of the oxygen isotopes are  $^{16}O = 99.79$ ,  $^{17}O = 0.037$ , and  $^{18}O = 0.204$ .

The hydrino hydride compounds (m/e) assigned as parent peaks or the corresponding fragments (m/e) of the positive Direct-Exposure-Probe-Magnetic-Sector-Mass-Spectroscopy (DEPMSMS) of sample #2 appear in TABLE 27.

TABLE 27. The hydrino hydride compounds (m/e) assigned as parent peaks or the corresponding fragments (m/e) of the positive Direct-Exposure-Probe-Magnetic-Sector-Mass-Spectroscopy (DEPMSMS) of sample #2.

sample #2.				
Hydrino Hydride	Nominal	Observed	Calculated	Difference
Compound	Mass	m / e	m/e	Between
or Fragment	m / e			Observed
				and Calculated
				m / e
160 a	16	15.9944	15.99491	0.001
170 a	17	16.9892	16.9991	0.010
18 <sub>0</sub> a	18	17.9861	17.9992	0.013
Mg	2 4	23.9818	23.98504	0.003
MgH	25	24.9950	24.992865	0.002
$MgH_2$	26	26.0081	26.00069	0.007

10

$MgH_3$	27	27.0074	27.008515	0.001
AlH	28	27.9940	27.989355	0.005
AlH <sub>2</sub>	29	29.0028	28.99718	0.006
$AlH_3$	30	29.9975	30.005005	0.008
$KH_2$	4 1	40.9607	40.97936	0.019
$KH_3$	42	41.9957	41.987185	0.009
KH <sub>4</sub>	43	42.9846	42.99501	0.010
SiO	44	43.9640	43.97184	0.036
KH <sub>5</sub>	44	44.0008	44.002835	0.001
TiH	49	48.9720	48.957825	0.014
<sup>48</sup> TiH <sub>3</sub>	5 1	50.9797	50.973475	0.006
NaNiH <sub>2</sub>	83	82.9511	82.94075	0.010
KHNO <sub>2</sub>	86	85.9479	85.964425	0.017

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup> The nitrogen peak (observed m/e= 28.0050; calculated m/e=28.00614) was observed to have a relative intensity of 95.37. The oxygen isotope peak relative intensities were  $^{16}O = 9.11$ ,  $^{17}O = 32.26$ , and  $^{18}O = 100.00$ . The natural abundances of the oxygen isotopes are  $^{16}O = 99.79$ ,  $^{17}O = 0.037$ , and  $^{18}O = 0.204$ .

The hydrino hydride compounds (m/e) assigned as parent peaks or the corresponding fragments (m/e) of the positive Direct-Exposure-Probe-Magnetic-Sector-Mass-Spectroscopy (DEPMSMS) of sample #8 appear in TABLE 28.

TABLE 28. The hydrino hydride compounds (m/e) assigned as parent peaks or the corresponding fragments (m/e) of the positive Direct-Exposure-Probe-Magnetic-Sector-Mass-Spectroscopy (DEPMSMS) of

sample #8.

sample #8.		<del></del>	<del> </del>	
Hydrino Hydride	Nominal	Observed	Calculated	Difference
Compound	Mass	m / e	m / e	Between
or Fragment	m / e			Observed
				and Calculated
				m / e
<sup>16</sup> O <sup>a</sup>	16	15.9914	15.99491	0.004
170 a	17	16.9842	16.9991	0.015
<sup>18</sup> O <sup>a</sup>	18	17.9957	17.9992	0.003
$MgH_3$	27	27.0145	27.008515	0.006
AlH	28	27.9910	27.989355	0.002
$AlH_2$	29	28.9994	28.99718	0.002
$(NaH)_2$	48	47.9928	47.99525	0.002
$Mg_2H_4$	5 2	52.0016	52.00138	0.000
CrH <sub>2</sub>	5 4	53.9646	53.95615	0.008
KOH <sub>3</sub>	58	58.0013	57.98202	0.019
NiH <sub>2</sub> O	76	75.9408	75.94586	0.005
KHKNO <sub>3</sub>	141	140.9132	140.923045	0.010
KH <sub>2</sub> KNO <sub>3</sub>	142	141.9234	141.93087	0.007
ІОН	144	143.9026	143.907135	0.005
$KH_2(KOH)_2$	153	152.9039	152.91225	0.008
$KH_5(KOH)_2$	156	155.9368	155.935725	0.001

The  $^{16}OH$  peak (observed m/e= 16.9992; calculated m/e=17.002735) was observed with a relative intensity of 11.80. The hydroxide peak (observed m/e= 16.9962; calculated m/e=17.002735) relative intensity was 78.19. The oxygen isotope peak relative intensities were  $^{16}O = 40.97$ ,  $^{17}O = 0.02$ , and  $^{18}O = 0.23$ . The natural abundances of the oxygen isotopes are  $^{16}O = 99.79$ ,  $^{17}O = 0.037$ , and  $^{18}O = 0.204$ .

The hydrino hydride compounds (m/e) assigned as parent peaks or the corresponding fragments (m/e) of the positive Direct-Exposure-

Probe-Magnetic-Sector-Mass-Spectroscopy (DEPMSMS) of sample #26 appear in TABLE 29.

TABLE 29. The hydrino hydride compounds (m/e) assigned as parent peaks or the corresponding fragments (m/e) of the positive Direct-Exposure-Probe-Magnetic-Sector-Mass-Spectroscopy (DEPMSMS) of sample #26.

Sample #20.	1	T	T	T
Hydrino Hydride	Nominal	Observed	Calculated	Difference
Compound	Mass	m / e	m / e	Between
or Fragment	m / e			Observed
				and Calculated
				m l e
AlH <sub>2</sub>	29	29.0049	28.99718	0.008
$Mg_2H$	49	48.9861	48.977905	0.008
NaNiH <sub>3</sub>	8 4	83.9541	83.948575	0.006
NaNiH <sub>5</sub>	86	85.9534	85.964225	0.011
Ag	107	106.9043	106.90509	0.001
CuZn	127	126.8365	126.8589	0.022
$K_2NO_3$	140	139.9116	139.91522	0.004
KHKNO <sub>3</sub>	141	140.9197	140.923045	0.003
KH <sub>2</sub> KNO <sub>3</sub>	142	141.9280	141.93087	0.003
$KH(KOH)_2$	152	151.9125	151.904425	0.008
$KH_2(KOH)_2$	153	152.9083	152.91225	0.004
$KH_3(KOH)_2$	154	153.9301	153.920075	0.010
$KH_5(KOH)_2$	156	155.9450	155.935725	0.009
CuI	190	189.8365	189.8342	0.002
$Cu_2I$	253	252.7704	252.764	0.006

Hydrino hydride compounds may demonstrate isotope selective bonding. Substantially enrichment of  $^{17}O$  and  $^{18}O$  was observed by DEPMSMS of sample #3 and sample #2. For sample #3, the relative intensities of the oxygen isotope peaks given in TABLE 26 were  $^{16}O = 17.70$ ,  $^{17}O = 21.57$ , and  $^{18}O = 44.32$ . The corresponding abundances of the oxygen isotopes of sample #3 were  $^{16}O = 21.17$ ,  $^{17}O = 25.80$ , and  $^{18}O = 53.02$ . The natural abundances of the oxygen isotopes are  $^{16}O = 99.79$ ,  $^{17}O = 0.037$ , and

 $^{18}O = 0.204$ . Sample #3 was prepared from the BLP electrolyte. Sample #2 was prepared from the Thermacore electrolyte. The enrichment of 170 and <sup>18</sup>O was predicted to be higher since the Thermacore Electrolytic Cell produced more energy that the BLP Electrolytic Cell (1.6 X 10° J versus  $6.3 \times 10^8 J$ ). For sample #2, the relative intensities of the oxygen isotope peaks given in TABLE 27 were  $^{16}O = 9.11$ ,  $^{17}O = 32.26$ , and  $^{18}O = 100.00$ . The corresponding abundances of the oxygen isotopes of sample #2 were  $^{16}O = 6.44$ ,  $^{17}O = 22.82$ , and  $^{18}O = 70.74$ . The oxygen isotopic selective bonding of hydrino hydride compounds may be due to a mass effect since the mass of oxygen is relatively small. The heavier isotopes are predicted 10 to form stronger bonds. A representative hydrino hydride compound containing oxygen is KHKOH. Nitric acid may cause hydroxide and carbonate of hydrino hydride compounds such as KH KOH and KH KHCO3, respectively, to be displaced by nitrate. Thus, a control for the oxygen isotope intensities is the Thermacore electrolyte treated with nitric acid 15 (sample #8). For sample #8, the relative intensities of the oxygen isotope peaks given in TABLE 28 were  $^{16}O = 40.97$ ,  $^{17}O = 0.02$ , and  $^{18}O = 0.23$ . The corresponding abundances of the oxygen isotopes were  $^{16}O = 99.4$ ,  $^{17}O =$ 0.048, and  $^{18}O = 0.56$ . The oxygen isotopic ratios observed by DEPMSMS of 20 sample #8 were similar to the natural abundances.

# 3.7 Identification of Inorganic Hydrogen and Hydrogen Polymers by Solids-Probe-Quadrapole-Mass-Spectroscopy (SPQMS)

Electrolytic Cell demonstrated that the potassium content of the electrolyte had decrease from the initial 56% composition by weight to 33% composition by weight. The measured pH was 9.85; whereas, the pH at the initial time of operation was 11.5. The pH of the Thermacore Electrolytic Cell was originally 11.5 corresponding to the  $K_2CO_3$  concentration of 0.57 M which was confirmed by elemental analysis. Following the 15 month continuous energy production run, the pH was measured to be 9.04, and it was observed by drying the electrolyte and weighing it that over 90% of the electrolyte had been lost from the cell.

The loss of potassium in both cases was assigned to the formation of volatile potassium hydrino hydride compounds whereby hydrino was

168

5

10

1 5

20

25

3.0

produced by catalysis of hydrogen atoms that then reacted with water to form hydrino hydride compound and oxygen. The reaction is:

$$2H\left[\frac{a_H}{p}\right] + H_2O \to 2H^-(1/p) + 2H^+ + \frac{1}{2}O_2 \tag{57}$$

$$2H^{-}(1/p) + 2K_{2}CO_{3} + 2H^{+} \rightarrow 2KHCO_{3} + 2KH(1/p)$$
(58)

 $2H\left[\frac{a_H}{p}\right] + H_2O + 2K_2CO_3 \to 2KHCO_3 + 2KH(1/p) + \frac{1}{2}O_2$  (59)

This reaction is consistent with the elemental analysis (Galbraith Laboratories) of the electrolyte of the BlackLight Power, Inc. cell as predominantly  $KHCO_3$  and hydrino hydride compounds including  $KH(1/p)_n$ , where n is an integer, based on the excess hydrogen content which was 30% in excess of that of  $KHCO_3$  (1.3 versus 1 atomic percent). The volatility of  $KH(1/p)_n$ , where n is an integer, would give rise to a potassium deficit over time.

Solids-Probe-Quadrapole-Mass-Spectroscopy (SPQMS) is a convenient sensitive method to determine the mass spectrum of volatile compounds over the range of mass to charge ratios (e.g. m/e=1-200) with a low mass resolution (e.g.  $\pm 0.1 \, amu$ ). The analyte is placed in an inert sample holder in a vacuum chamber which is on-line to a quadrapole mass spectrometer. The sample is heated up to 600 °C. The volatilized compounds are ionized with an electron beam (electron ionization, EI). The masses are determined by a quadrapole mass spectrometer wherein the each ion passes through a quadrapole electrodynamic field and strikes the detector when the scanned field is resonant with the mass to charge ratio of each ion.

The possibility of using mass spectroscopy to detect volatile hydrino hydride compounds was explored. A number of hydrino hydride compounds were identified by mass spectroscopy by forming vapors of heated crystals from electrolytic cell and gas cell hydrino hydride reactors. In all cases, hydrino hydride ion peaks were also observed by XPS of the crystals used for mass spectroscopy that were isolated from each hydrino hydride reactor. For example, the XPS of the crystals isolated from the electrolytic cell hydride reactor (sample #9) having the mass spectrum shown in FIGURES 69 and 70 is shown in FIGURES 88 and

WO 00/07931

89. The XPS of recrystallized crystals isolated from the entire gas cell hydride reactor (sample #34) is shown in FIGURE 90.

#### 3.7.1 Solids-Probe-Quadrapole-Mass-Spectroscopy (SPQMS)

5

10

1 5

20

Mass spectroscopy was performed by BlackLight Power, Inc. on the crystals from the electrolytic cell and the gas cell hydrino hydride reactors. A Dycor System 1000 Quadrapole Mass Spectrometer Model #D200MP with a HOVAC Dri-2 Turbo 60 Vacuum System was used. One end of a 4 mm ID fritted capillary tube containing about 5 mg of the sample was sealed with a 0.25 in. Swagelock union and plug (Swagelock Co., Solon, OH). The other end was connected directly to the sampling port of a Dycor System 1000 Quadrapole Mass Spectrometer (Model D200MP, Ametek, Inc., Pittsburgh, PA). The mass spectrometer was maintained at a constant temperature of 115 °C by heating tape. The sampling port and valve were maintained at 125 °C with heating tape. The capillary was heated with a Nichrome wire heater wrapped around the capillary. The mass spectrum was obtained at the ionization energy of 70 eV (except where reported otherwise) at different sample temperatures in the region m/e = 0-220.

#### 3.7.2 Results and Discussion

Solids-Probe-Quadrapole-Mass-Spectroscopy was used to confirm polyhydrogen compounds. Although the mass resolution was 0.1 AMU, 25 peaks with significant mass excess that could only be polyhydrogen compounds were easily identified. Only water and trace air contamination peaks were observed in the mass spectrum of 99.99% pure  $K_2CO_3$ , 99.999% pure  $KNO_3$ , and 99.999% pure KI below the decomposition 30 temperatures. For some experimental samples, peaks were observed at the nominal masses of those of iodine. A mixture of distilled water and pure iodine (sample #26) was run as a control which shown in FIGURE 66. The water peaks and singly and doubly ionized atomic iodine peaks are shown. The experimental peaks given herein could not be assigned to 3 5 iodine or hydrated, or protonated iodine. The observed masses and branching ratios were different from those of water plus iodine. Peak

assignments were based on consistency with the ESITOFMS, SPMSMS, and TOFSIMS high resolution data. The observed peaks from polyhydrogen compounds are given in TABLE 30. The silane fragment SiH<sub>2</sub><sup>+</sup> (m/e = 29.99258) was observed at (m/e = 30.0). For sample #32, the silane 5 fragment  $SiH_4^+$  (m/e = 32.00823) was observed at (m/e = 32.0). Silanes with excess hydrogen such as the series  $Si_nH_{2n+2}(H_{16})_m$  to  $Si_nH_{4n}(H_{16})_m$  were The silane stoichiometry is unique in that the chemical formulae for normal silanes is the same as that of alkanes. formulae for hydrino hydride silanes may be the hydrogen series from that of alkanes to  $Si_nH_{4n}$  which is indicative of a unique bridged hydrogen 10 bonding. Only the ordinary silanes  $SiH_4$  and  $Si_2H_4$  are indefinitely stable at 25 °C. The higher ordinary silanes decompose giving hydrogen and mono- and disilane, possibly indicating SiH, as an intermediate. Also, ordinary silane compounds react violently with oxygen [F. A. Cotton, G. Wilkinson, Advanced Inorganic Chemistry, Fourth Edition, John Wiley & 1 5 Sons, New York, pp. 383-384.]. It is extraordinary that the present compounds are stable to heating in air. Even more extraordinary is the presence of polymers of hydrogen,  $H_{16}$ , which add to these silanes, and the presence of  $H_{60}$  and  $H_{70}$  compounds which may be cage compounds.

TABLE 30. The hydrino hydride compounds with a high mass excess assigned as polyhydrogen peaks of the mass spectra of the crystals from the electrolytic cell and gas cell hydrino hydride reactors

20

the electrosytic cen and	gas cen nyarino nyariae reactors.
Hydrino Hydride Compourd	m / e of Peak
lon	
$H_{16}H^{2+}$	8.5665125
$H_{16}H^+$	17.133025
$H_{16}H_2^+$	18.14085
$H_{24}H_{23}^{2+}$	23.6838875
$OH_{22}^+$	38.16706
OH <sub>23</sub>	39.174885
CH <sub>30</sub>	42.23475
$SiH_3(H_{16})_2^{\dagger}$	63.250805
NH <sub>69</sub>	83.542995
NH <sub>70</sub>	84.55082

171

NHH <sub>70</sub>	85.558645
$H_2OH_{70}^+$	88.55831
$SiH_2H_{60}^+$	90.46208
$Si_2H_6(H_{16})_2^+$	94.25121
$Si_2H_7(H_{16})_2^+$	95.259035
$(SiH_4)_2(H_{16})_2^+$	96.26686
NOH <sub>70</sub>	100.54573
$Si_2H_6(H_{16})_3^+$	110.37641
$Si_3H_{10}(H_{16})_2^+$	126.25944
$Si_3H_{11}(H_{16})_2^+$	127.267265
$(SiH_4)_3(H_{16})_2^{\dagger}$	128.27509
$Si_3H_9(H_{16})_3^+$	141.376815
$Si_3H_{10}(H_{16})_3^+$	142.38464

The mass spectrum (m/e=0-150) of the vapors from sample #3 with a sample heater temperature of 100 °C, and an insert of the (m/e=0-45) mass spectrum is shown in FIGURE 67. The polyhydrogen compound assigned to  $H_{16}H_2^+$  (m/e=18.14085) is observed by SPQMS at 5 (m/e=18.1) as shown in the insert. As the ionization energy was increased from 30 eV to 70 eV, a (m/e = 22.0) peak was observed that was the same intensity as an observed (m/e = 44.0) peak. Carbon dioxide gives rise to a (m/e = 44.0) peak and a (m/e = 22.0) peak corresponding to doubly ionized CO, (m/e = 44.0). However, the (m/e = 22.0) peak of carbon dioxide is about 10 0.52% of the (m/e = 44.0) peak [Data taken on UTI-100C-02 quadrapole residual gas analyzer with  $V_{EE} = 70 \text{ V}$ ,  $V_{IE} = 15 \text{ V}$ ,  $V_{FO} = -20 \text{ V}$ ,  $I_E = 2.5 \text{ mA}$ , and resolution potentiometer = 5.00 by Uthe Technology Inc., 325 N. Mathida Ave., Sunnyvale, CA 94086.]. Thus, the (m/e = 22.0) peak is not carbon dioxide. The (m/e = 44.0) peak was assigned to  $KH_5$ . The (m/e = 22.0) peak 1 5 was assigned to doubly ionized KH<sub>5</sub> produced by the following fragmentation reaction of KH<sub>5</sub> at the higher ionization energy

10

15

$$\begin{bmatrix}
K^{+} \\
H^{-}(1/p) & H^{-}(1/p) \\
H_{3}^{+}
\end{bmatrix}^{2+} + 2e^{-}$$
(60)

The exceptional intensity of the doubly ionized (m/e = 44.0) peak is a signature and identifies hydrino hydride compound  $KH_5$  which is a component of inorganic hydrogen compounds as given in the ESITOFMS section.

As the ionization energy was increased from 30 eV to 70 eV a m/e = 4.0 peak was observed. The reaction is

$$H_{2}^{*} \left[ 2c' = \frac{\sqrt{2}a_{o}}{p} \right] + H_{2}^{*} \left[ 2c' = \frac{2a_{o}}{p} \right]^{+} \to H_{4}^{*} (1/p)$$
(61)

 $H_4^+(1/p)$  serves as a signature for the presence of dihydrino molecules and molecular ions including those formed by fragmentation of increased binding energy hydrogen compounds in a mass spectrometer.

The mass spectrum (m/e=0-140) of vapors from sample #8 with a sample heater temperature of 148 °C is shown in FIGURE 68. Polyhydrogen compounds  $SiH_3(H_{16})_2^+$  (m/e=63.250805),  $Si_3H_{11}(H_{16})_2^+$  (m/e=127.267265) and  $(SiH_1)(H_1)_2^+$  (m/e=128.27509) were observed by

(m/e = 127.267265), and  $(SiH_4)_3(H_{16})_2^+$  (m/e = 128.27509) were observed by SPQMS at (m/e = 63.3), (m/e = 127.3), and (m/e = 128.3), respectively.

The mass spectrum (m/e=0-150) of vapors from sample #9 with a sample heater temperature of 234 °C is shown in FIGURE 69. Polyhydrogen compounds  $H_{24}H_{23}^{2+}$  (m/e=23.6838875),  $SiH_3(H_{16})_2^+$ 

- 20 (m/e = 63.250805),  $NH_{70}^{+}$  (m/e = 84.55082),  $Si_2H_7(H_{16})_2^{+}$  (m/e = 95.259035),  $(SiH_4)_2(H_{16})_2^{+}$  (m/e = 96.26686),  $Si_3H_{11}(H_{16})_2^{+}$  (m/e = 127.267265), and  $(SiH_4)_3(H_{16})_2^{+}$  (m/e = 128.27509) were observed by SPQMS at (m/e = 23.7), (m/e = 63.3), (m/e = 84.6), (m/e = 95.3), (m/e = 96.3), (m/e = 127.3), and (m/e = 128.3), respectively.
- The mass spectrum (m/e = 0 110) of the vapors from sample #9 with a sample heater temperature of 185 °C is shown in FIGURE 70. Polyhydrogen compounds  $SiH_3(H_{16})_2^+$  (m/e = 63.250805),  $NH_{70}^+$  (m/e = 84.55082),  $H_2OH_{70}^+$  (m/e = 88.55831),  $Si_2H_7(H_{16})_2^+$  (m/e = 95.259035), and  $(SiH_4)_2(H_{16})_2^+$

(m/e = 96.26686) were observed by SPQMS at (m/e = 63.3), (m/e = 84.6), (m/e = 88.6), (m/e = 95.3), and (m/e = 96.3), respectively.

The mass spectrum (m/e = 0 - 120) of the vapors from sample #10 with a sample heater temperature of 534 °C is shown in FIGURE 71. The 5 dominant peak was the proton peak which may be from the decomposition of polyhydrogen compounds such as  $NOH_{70}^+$  (m/e = 100.54573) which was observed at (m/e = 100.5). Another polyhydrogen compound  $H_{16}H^{+}$  (m/e = 17.133025) is shown in FIGURE 72 at (m/e = 17.1). No other explanation was found. Several of the other peaks present may be 10 hydrino hydride compounds such as  $NaH_3^+$  (m/e = 26.013275) and monomers of inorganic hydrogen polymers given in the TOFSIMS and ESITOFMS sections. TOFSIMS was performed to provide dispositive assignments. The hydrino hydride compounds (m/e) assigned as parent peaks or the corresponding fragments (m/e) of the positive Time Of Flight Secondary 15 Ion Mass Spectroscopy (TOFSIMS) of sample #10 taken in the static mode appear in TABLE 31.

TABLE 31. The hydrino hydride compounds (m/e) assigned as parent peaks or the corresponding fragments (m/e) of the positive Time Of Flight Secondary Ion Mass Spectroscopy (TOFSIMS) of sample #10 taken in the static mode.

Hydrino Hydride Compound or Fragment	Nominal Mass m / e	Observed m / e	Calculated m / e	Difference Between Observed and Calculated
H a	1	1.01	1.007825	<i>m/e</i> 0.002
Mg	24	23.98	23.98504	0.005
NaH	24	23.99	23.997625	0.008
MgH	25	24.99	24.992865	0.003
Al	27	26.98	26.98153	0.001
AlH	28	27.98	27.989355	0.009
KH <sub>2</sub> b	41	40.97	40.97936	0.009
Ti	48	47.95	47.95	0.000
TiH	49	48.955	48.957825	0.003

	<del>1</del>		T	Ţ
Cr	52	51.94	51.9405	0.000
CrH	53	52.94	52.948325	0.008
CrH <sub>2</sub>	54 -	53.96	53.95615	0.004
Mn _	5.5	54.94	54.9381	0.002
Fe	56	55.93	55.9349	0.005
MnH	56	55.95	55.945925	0.004
FeH	57	56.94	56.942725	0.003
Ni	58	57.93	57.9353	0.005
NiH	5 9	58.94	58.943125	0.003
Си	63	62.93	62.9293	0.001
Zn	6 4	63.93	63.9291	0.001
ZnH	65	64.94	64.936925	0.003
FeO	72	71.93	71.92981	0.000
FeOH	73	72.94	72.937635	0.002
NiO	7 4	73.93	73.93021	0.000
NiOH	75	74.94	74.938035	0.002
NiOH <sub>2</sub>	76	75.95	75.94586	0.004
NaNiH <sub>2</sub>	83	82.94	82.94075	0.001
NaNiH <sub>3</sub>	8 4	83.95	83.948575	0.001
NaNiH <sub>4</sub>	85	84.95	84.9564	0.006
NaNiH <sub>5</sub>	86	85.96	85.964225	0.004
КНКОН	96	95.93	95.93798	0.008
KHKOH <sub>2</sub>	97	96.945	96.945805	0.0008
KH <sub>2</sub> KOH <sub>2</sub>	98	97.95	97.95363	0.004
KH <sub>3</sub> KOH <sub>2</sub>	99	98.96	98.961455	0.001
KH <sub>5</sub> KOH <sub>2</sub>	101	100.98	100.977105	0.003
KHNO <sub>3</sub>	102	101.96	101.959335	0.001
Ni <sub>2</sub>	116	115.865	115.8706	0.006
Ni <sub>2</sub> H	117	116.875	116.878425	0.003
Cr <sub>2</sub> OH	121	120.88	120.883735	0.004
CrH CrOH	122	121.89	121.89156	0.002
FeH <sub>2</sub> FeOH	131	130.89	130.888185	0.002
Ni <sub>2</sub> O	132	131.86	131.86551	0.006
Ni <sub>2</sub> OH	133	132.87	132.873335	0.003

Cu <sub>2</sub> OH	143	142.86	142.862335	0.002
СиН СиОН	144	143.86	143.87016	0.010
Ni <sub>3</sub>	174	173.80	173.8059	0.006
Silanes/Siloxan	es			3.000
Si	28	27.97	27.97693	0.007
SiH	29	28.98	28.984755	0.005
SiH <sub>3</sub>	3 1	30.99	31.000405	0.010
SiOH	45	44.98	44.979665	0.000
NaSi <sub>3</sub> H <sub>6</sub> O	129	128.97	128.96245	0.008
$Si_4H_{16}$	128	128.04	128.03292	0.007
$Si_4H_{17}$	129	129.04	129.040745	0.001
$Si_5H_{11}$	151	150.97	150.970725	0.001
$Si_5H_{12}$	152	151.98	151.97855	0.001

a Intensity = 220,000 with a  $H/\sqrt[39]{K} = \frac{2.2 \times 10^5}{6.0 \times 10^5} = 37\%$  which was significant relative to the control (*KHCO*<sub>3</sub>) with a  $H/\sqrt[39]{K} = \frac{7.8 \times 10^3}{3.3 \times 10^6} = 0.24\%$ .

b Interference of  $^{39}KH_2^+$  from  $^{41}K$  was eliminated by comparing the  $^{41}K/$   $^{39}K$  ratio with the natural abundance ratio (obs. =  $\frac{2.3 \times 10^5}{6.0 \times 10^5}$  = 38.3%, nat. ab. ratio =  $\frac{6.88}{93.1}$  = 7.4%).

The hydrino hydride compounds (m/e) assigned as parent peaks or 10 the corresponding fragments (m/e) of the negative Time Of Flight Secondary Ion Mass Spectroscopy (TOFSIMS) of sample #10 taken in the static mode appear in TABLE 32.

TABLE 32. The hydrino hydride compounds (m/e) assigned as parent peaks or the corresponding fragments (m/e) of the negative Time Of Flight Secondary Ion Mass Spectroscopy (TOFSIMS) of sample #10 taken in the static mode.

Hydrino Hydride	Nominal	Observed	Calculated	D:44-
Compound	Mass	m / e	m / e	Difference
or Fragment	m / e	m i c	mie	Between
or Fragilient	mie			Observed
				and Calculated
NaU				m / e
NaH <sub>3</sub>	26	26.01	26.013275	0.003
MgH <sub>3</sub>	27	27.00	27.008515	0.008
KH <sub>4</sub>	43	43.00	42.99501	0.005
Fe	56	55.93	55.9349	0.005
FeH	57	56.94	56.942725	0.003
Ni	58	57.93	57.9353	0.005
NiH	59	58.94	58.943125	0.003
NiH <sub>2</sub>	60	59.95	59.95095	0.001
NiH <sub>3</sub>	61	60.96	60.958775	0.001
NiH <sub>4</sub>	62	61.97	61.9666	0.003
NaH <sub>3</sub> NaO	65	65.00	64.997985	0.002
NiO	74	73.93	73.93021	0.000
NaNiH <sub>3</sub>	84	83.95	83.948575	0.001
NaNiH <sub>4</sub>	85	84.95	84.9564	0.006
NiO <sub>2</sub> H	91	90.93	90.932945	0.003
Ni(OH) <sub>2</sub>	92	91.94	91.94077	0.001
KH KO	9.5	94.93	94.930155	0
КНКОН	96	95.94	95.93798	0.002
KH <sub>2</sub> KOH	97	96.95	96.945805	0.004
KH <sub>3</sub> KOH	98	97.95	97.95363	0.004
$KH_2NO_3$	103	102.96	102.966716	0.007
KH HSO <sub>2</sub>	105	104.94	104.94125	0.001
FeCrH	109	108.88	108.883225	0.003
K <sub>2</sub> HNO	109	108.93	108.933225	0.003
NiCrH	111	110.88	110.883625	0.004

NiCrH <sub>2</sub>	112	111.89	111.89145	0.001
CuCrH	116	115.89	115.878125	0.012
CuCrH <sub>2</sub>	117	116.90	116.88595	0.014
ZnCrH <sub>2</sub>	118	117.89	117.88525	0.005
$K_2O$ KH	134	133.89	133.893865	0.004
$KO(KH)_2$	135	134.90	134.90169	0.002
$K_2O\ KH_3$	136	135.90	135.909515	0.009
$K_2O\ KH_4$	137	136.91	136.91734	0.007
FeH FeO₂	145	144.86	144.867445	0.007
$KO_2(KH)_2$	151	150.89	150.8966	0.007
$KO_2H(KH)_2$	152	151.905	151.904425	0.001
$K_4$	156	155.86	155.85484	0.005
$Cr_3H$	157	156.83	156.829325	0.001
$K_4H$	157	156.86	156.862665	0.002
$Fe_2O_3H$	161	160.86	160.862355	0.002
$Ni_2O_3$	164	163.85	163.85533	0.005
$Ni_2O_3H$	165	164.86	164.863155	0.003
$Ni_2O_3H_2$	166	165.86	165.87098	0.011
$Fe_3H$	169	168.81	168.812525	0.003
$Fe_3H_3$	171	170.84	170.828175	0.012
Ni <sub>3</sub>	174	173.81	173.8059	0.004
$Ni_3H$	175	174.81	174.813725	0.004
$Ni_3H_2$	176	175.83	175.82155	0.008
$Ni_3H_5$	179	178.86	178.845025	0.015
Ni <sub>2</sub> CuH	180	179.81	179.808225	0.002
Ni <sub>2</sub> CuH <sub>4</sub>	183	182.83	182.8317	0.002
Cu <sub>2</sub> Ni	184	183.79	183.7949	0.005
Cu <sub>2</sub> NiH	185	184.80	184.802725	0.003
$Cu_2NiH_2$	186	185.80	185.81055	0.010
$Cu_2NiH_3$	187	186.81	186.818375	0.008
Cu <sub>3</sub>	189	188.79	188.7894	0.001
$Cu_3H$	190	189.80	189.797225	0.003
$Cu_3H_2$	191	190.81	190.80505	0.005
$Cu_3H_3$	192	191.81	191.812875	0.003

20

2 5

$Cu_3H_4$	193	192.84	192.8207	0.000
$Zn_3H_2$	194	193.80	193.80295	0.003
$Zn_3H_4$	196	195.82	195.8186	0.001
$Zn_3H_5$	197	196.84	196.826425	0.014
Silanes/Siloxanes				
Si	28	27.97	27.97693	0.007
SiH	29	28.98	28.984755	0.005
SiO	44	43.97	43.97184	0.002
$SiO_2$	60	59.97	59.96675	0.003

Hydrino hydride ions such as  $H^-(1/9)$  (42.8 eV),  $H^-(1/10)$  (49.4 eV), and  $H^-(1/11)$  (55.5 eV) were observed in the XPS spectrum of sample #10.

The mass spectrum (m/e=0-220) of vapors from sample #11 with a sample heater temperature of 480 °C is shown in FIGURE 73. Polyhydrogen compounds  $H_{16}H^+$  (m/e=17.133025),  $SiH_3(H_{16})_2^+$  (m/e=63.250805),  $SiH_2H_{60}^+$  (m/e=90.46208),  $Si_3H_{10}(H_{16})_2^+$  (m/e=126.25944),  $Si_3H_{11}(H_{16})_2^+$  (m/e=127.267265),  $(SiH_4)_3(H_{16})_2^+$  (m/e=128.27509),  $Si_3H_9(H_{16})_3^+$  (m/e=141.376815), and  $Si_3H_{10}(H_{16})_3^+$  (m/e=142.38464) were observed by SPQMS at (m/e=17.1), (m/e=63.3), (m/e=90.5), (m/e=126.3), (m/e=127.3), (m/e=128.3), (m/e=141.4), and (m/e=142.4), respectively. Hydrino hydride ions such as  $H^-(1/9)$  (42.8 eV),  $H^-(1/10)$  (49.4 eV), and  $H^-(1/11)$  (55.5 eV) were observed in the XPS spectrum of sample #11.

The quadrapole mass spectrometer may also be used to distinguish hydrino hydride products with higher binding energies versus ordinary compounds via the ion current as a function of ionization potential. The mass spectra (m/e=0-135) of the vapors from sample #28 with a sample heater temperature of 325 °C and an ionization potential of 150 eV and 70 eV are shown in FIGURE 74 and FIGURE 75, respectively. No unusual peaks were observed at an ionization potential of 30 eV. On increasing the ionization potential from 30 eV to 70 eV, polyhydrogen compounds  $SiH_3(H_{16})_2^+$  (m/e=63.250805),  $Si_3H_{11}(H_{16})_2^+$  (m/e=127.267265), and  $(SiH_4)_3(H_{16})_2^+$  (m/e=128.27509) were observed by SPQMS at (m/e=63.3), (m/e=127.3), and (m/e=128.3), respectively. On increasing the ionization potential from 70 eV to 150 eV, polyhydrogen compound  $CH_{30}^+$  (m/e=42.23475) was

observed by SPQMS at (m/e=42.2). Only a polyhydrogen compound or a hydrino hydride compound such as  $KH_3$  are possible based on the nominal mass of 42 and the response to ionization potential. The assignment was based on the observation of a polyhydrogen compound of the appropriate mass by ESITOFMS as given in the ESITOFMS section.

The mass spectrum (m/e=0-110) of vapors from sample #29 whereby the sample was dynamically heated from 90 °C to 120 °C while the scan was being obtained in the mass range m/e=75-100 is shown in FIGURE 76. Polyhydrogen compounds  $NH_{69}^+$  (m/e=83.542995),  $NHH_{70}^+$ 

10 (m/e = 85.558645),  $Si_2H_7(H_{16})_2^+$  (m/e = 95.259035), and  $(SiH_4)_2(H_{16})_2^+$  (m/e = 96.26686) were observed by SPQMS at (m/e = 83.5), (m/e = 85.6), (m/e = 95.3), and (m/e = 96.3), respectively.

5

The mass spectrum (m/e = 0 - 150) of the vapors from sample #30 with a sample heater temperature of 285 °C is shown in FIGURE 77. Polyhydrogen compounds  $H_{16}H^{2+}$  (m/e = 8.5665125),  $H_{16}H^{+}$  (m/e = 17.133025),  $SiH_3(H_{16})_2^+$  (m/e = 63.250805),  $Si_3H_{11}(H_{16})_2^+$  (m/e = 127.267265),  $(SiH_4)_3(H_{16})_2^+$  (m/e = 128.27509), and  $Si_3H_{10}(H_{16})_3^+$  (m/e = 142.38464) were observed by SPQMS at (m/e = 8.6), (m/e = 17.1), (m/e = 63.3), (m/e = 127.3), (m/e = 128.3), and (m/e = 142.4), respectively.

The mass spectrum (m/e=0-150) of the vapors from sample #31 with a sample heater temperature of 271 °C is shown in FIGURE 78. Polyhydrogen compounds  $SiH_3(H_{16})_2^+$  (m/e=63.250805),  $Si_2H_6(H_{16})_2^+$  (m/e=94.25121),  $Si_2H_7(H_{16})_2^+$  (m/e=95.259035),  $(SiH_4)_2(H_{16})_2^+$  (m/e=96.26686),  $Si_2H_6(H_{16})_3^+$  (m/e=110.37641),  $Si_3H_{11}(H_{16})_2^+$  (m/e=127.267265), and  $Si_3H_{10}(H_{16})_3^+$  25 (m/e=142.38464) were observed by SPQMS at (m/e=63.3), (m/e=94.3), (m/e=95.3), (m/e=96.3), (m/e=110.4), (m/e=127.3), and (m/e=142.4), respectively. The mass spectrum (m/e=0-65) of the vapors from sample #31 with a sample heater temperature of 271 °C is shown in FIGURE 79. Polyhydrogen compound  $H_{16}H^+$  (m/e=17.133025), was observed by SPQMS at (m/e=17.1).

The mass spectrum (m/e = 0 - 135) of the vapors from sample #32 with a sample heater temperature of 102 °C is shown in FIGURE 80. Polyhydrogen compounds  $OH_{22}^+$  (m/e = 38.16706),  $OH_{23}^+$  (m/e = 39.174885),  $SiH_3(H_{16})_2^+$  (m/e = 63.250805),  $Si_3H_{11}(H_{16})_2^+$  (m/e = 127.267265), and  $(SiH_4)_3(H_{16})_2^+$ 

WO 00/07931

(m/e = 128.27509) were observed by SPQMS at (m/e = 38.2), (m/e = 39.2), (m/e = 63.3), (m/e = 127.3), and (m/e = 128.3), respectively.

The mass spectrum (m/e = 0-150) of the vapors from sample #33 with a sample heater temperature of 320 °C is shown in FIGURE 81.

5 Polyhydrogen compounds  $H_{16}H^+$  (m/e = 17.133025),  $SiH_3(H_{16})_2^+$  (m/e = 63.250805),  $Si_3H_{11}(H_{16})_2^+$  (m/e = 127.267265), and  $(SiH_4)_3(H_{16})_2^+$  (m/e = 128.27509) were observed by SPQMS at (m/e = 17.1), (m/e = 63.3), (m/e = 127.3), and (m/e = 128.3), respectively. With continued heating under vacuum the polyhydrogen compound  $SiH_3(H_{16})_2^+$  (m/e = 63.250805) was pumped away as shown in FIGURE 82.

# 3.8 Identification of Inorganic Hydrogen Polymers by XPS (X-ray Photoelectron Spectroscopy)

### 3.8.1 XPS (X-ray Photoelectron Spectroscopy)

5

1 5

20

XPS is capable of measuring the binding energy,  $E_b$ , of each electron of an atom. A photon source with energy  $E_{h\nu}$  is used to ionize electrons from the sample. The ionized electrons are emitted with energy  $E_{kinetic}$ :

 $E_{kinetic} = E_{hv} - E_b - E_r \tag{62}$ 

where  $E_r$  is a negligible recoil energy. The kinetic energies of the emitted electrons are measured by measuring the magnetic field strengths necessary to have them hit a detector.  $E_{kinetic}$  and  $E_{hv}$  are experimentally known and are used to calculate  $E_b$ , the binding energy of each atom. Thus, XPS incontrovertibly identifies an atom.

- A series of XPS analyses were made on crystalline and polymeric samples by the Zettlemoyer Center for Surface Studies, Sinclair Laboratory, Lehigh University. The binding energy of various hydrino hydride ions may be obtained according to Eq. (10). The hydrino hydride ion binding energies according to Eq. (10) are given in TABLE 1. XPS was used to confirm the TOFSIMS, ESITOFMS, SPMSMS and SPQMS data showing production of the increased binding energy hydrogen compounds such as inorganic hydrogen and hydrogen polymers. This was achieved by identifying component hydrino hydride ions such as n=1/2 to n=1/16,  $E_b=3 \, eV$  to  $73 \, eV$ . The identity of the other elements of the polymers were confirmed via the shifts of the primary element peaks
- the polymers were confirmed via the shifts of the primary element peaks of the component atoms due to binding with increased binding energy hydrogen species such as hydrino hydride ions. Hydrino hydride ion, n=1/16 is the most stable hydrino hydride ion. Thus, XPS of the energy range  $E_b = 3 \, eV$  to 73 eV detects these states. Isolation of pure hydrino
- hydride compounds from the electrolyte of the electrolytic cell hydrino hydride reactor or from the cell contents of the gas cell hydrino hydride reactor is a means of eliminating impurities from the XPS sample which concomitantly dispositively eliminates impurities as an alternative assignment to the hydrino hydride ion peaks. The absence of impurities
- 35 was determined from the survey spectrum over the region

182

 $E_b = 0$  eV to 1200 eV. The survey spectrum also detected shifts in the binding energies of elements bound to hydrino hydride ions.

#### 3.8.2 Results and Discussion

5

3 5

Samples #2 and #3 were purified from the  $K_2CO_3$  electrolyte of the Thermacore and BLP Electrolytic Cells, respectively. No elements are present in the survey scans which can be assigned to peaks in the low binding energy region with the exception of a small variable contaminant of sodium at 64 and 31 eV, potassium at 16.2 eV and 32.1 eV, and 10 oxygen at 23 eV. Accordingly, any other peaks in this region must be due to novel compositions. The theoretical positions of hydrino hydride ion peaks  $H^{-}(n=1/p)$  for p=2 to p=16 are identified for each of the samples #2 and #3 in FIGURES 83, and 85, respectively. The O 2s which 1 5 is weak compared to the potassium peaks of  $K_2CO_3$  is typically present at 23 eV, but is broad or obscured in FIGURES 83 and 85. In addition, the sodium peaks, Na, of sample #3 are identified in FIGURE 17. The K3s and K3p, K, are shown in FIGURES 83 and 85 at 16.2 eV and 32.1 eV, respectively. Peaks centered at 22.8 eV and 38.8 eV which do not 20 correspond to any other primary element peaks were observed. The intensity and shift match shifted K3s and K3p. Hydrogen is the only element which does not have primary element peaks; thus, it is the only candidate to produce the shifted peaks. These peaks may be shifted by a novel hydride ion with a high binding energy of 22.8 eV that bonds to 25 potassium K3p and shifts the peak to this energy. In this case, the K3sis similarly shifted. The XPS peaks centered at 22.8 eV and 38.8 eV are assigned to shifted K3s and K3p. The anion does not correspond to any other primary element peaks; thus, it is assigned to the  $H^{-}(n=1/6) E_b = 22.8 \ eV$  hydrino hydride ion where  $E_b$  is the predicted 30 binding energy. These peaks were not present in the case of the XPS of matching samples isolated from an identical electrolytic cell except that  $Na_2CO_3$  replaced  $K_2CO_3$  as the electrolyte.

XPS further confirmed the ToF-SIMS data by showing shifts of the primary elements. The splitting of the principle peaks of the survey XPS spectrum of samples #2 and #3 indicative of multiple forms of bonding involving the atom of each split peak appear in TABLE 33. The

selected survey spectra with the corresponding FIGURES of the high resolution spectra of the low binding energy region are given as (#/#). The latter contain hydrino hydride ion peaks. And, several of the shifts of the peaks of elements given in TABLE 33 and shown in the survey spectra are greater than those of known compounds. For example, the 5 XPS survey spectrum of XPS sample #3 which appears in FIGURE 84 shows extraordinary potassium and oxygen peak shifts. All of the potassium primary peaks are shifted to about the same extent as that of the K3s and K3p. In addition, extraordinary O1s peaks of the electrolytic cell sample were observed at 537.5 eV and 547.8 eV; whereas, 10 a single O 1s was observed in the XPS spectrum of  $K_2CO_3$  at 532.0 eV. The results are not due to uniform charging as the internal standard C1s remains the same at 284.6 eV. The results are not due to differential charging because the peak shapes of carbon and oxygen are normal, and no tailing of these peaks was observed. The range of binding energies 1 5 from the literature [C. D. Wagner, W. M. Riggs, L. E. Davis, J. F. Moulder, G. E. Mulilenberg (Editor), Handbook of X-ray Photoelectron Spectroscopy, Perkin-Elmer Corp., Eden Prairie, Minnesota, (1997).] (minimum to maximum, min-max) for the peaks of interest are given in the final row 20 of TABLE 33. The peaks shifted to an extent that they are without identifying assignment correspond to and identify compounds containing hydrino hydride ions. For example, the positive and negative ToF-SIMS spectra of sample #3 was similar to that of sample #1 (TABLES 2 and 3). The spectrum contained inorganic hydride clusters  $(K[KH\ KHCO_3]_n^+ \ m/e = (39+140n), K_2OH[KH\ KHCO_3]_n^+ \ m/e = (95+140n),$ and 25  $K_3O[KH\ KHCO_3]_n^+$  m/e = (133 + 140n)) observed in the positive ToF-SIMS spectrum of sample #1. In addition, the positive ToF-SIMS spectra of sample #3 showed large peaks which were identified as KHKOH and  $KHKOH_2$  as shown in FIGURE 86. The extraordinary shifts of the K3p, 30 K3s,  $K2p_3$ ,  $K2p_1$ , and K2s XPS peaks and the O1s XPS peak shown in FIGURE 84 are assigned to these compounds. ToF-SIMS and XPS taken together provide substantial support of hydrino hydride compounds as assigned herein.

 $NaH_3$  (m/e = 26.013275) and  $KH_4$  (m/e = 42.99501) were observed in the 3.5 negative TOFSIMS of several samples having large shifts of the primary

XPS peaks as shown in TABLE 33.  $NaH_3$  (m/e = 26.013275) and  $KH_4$  (m/e = 42.99501) were observed at (m/e = 26.01) and (m/e = 43.00), respectively, as given in the Identification of Hydrino Hydride Compounds by Time-Of-Flight-Secondary-Ion-Mass-Spectroscopy (TOFSIMS) Section. The binding energy of  $Na^{3+}$  is 71.64 eV, and the binding energy of  $K^{4+}$  is 60.91 eV. Whereas, the binding energy of  $H^-(1/16)$  is 72.4 eV. Thus, the sodium and potassium of  $NaH_3$  and  $KH_4$ , respectively, may be in a very high oxidation state which is stabilized by one or more hydrino hydride ions having a high binding energy such as  $H^-(1/16)$ .

TABLE 33. The binding energies of XPS peaks of inorganic hydrogen polymer, hydrogen polymer, and hydrino hydride compounds

poryme	,	ny ar o	gen po	Ji y IIICi	, and	11 y CLI II	io nyc	illue d	compo	unas.
XPS	FIG	C 1s	N 1s	O 1s	Na 1s	K 3p	K 3s	$K2p_3$	$K2p_1$	K 2s
#	#	(eV)	(eV)	(eV)	(eV)	(eV)	(eV)	(eV)	(eV)	(eV)
$K_2CO_3$		284.6		532.0		18	34	292.4	295.2	376.7
		288.4								<u> </u>
2		284.6	~390	530.7	1070.0	16.2	32.1	291.5	293.7	376.6
	83	288.8	very	537.3		22.8	38.8	298.5	300.4	382.6
			broad	547.5						
3	84	284.6	393.6	530.9	1070.0	16.2	32.1	291.5	293.7	376.6
	85	288.5		537.5		22.8	38.8	298.5	300.4	382.6
				547.8						
5		284.6	403.2	530.3	1070.8	16.8	32.7	295.3	292.6	377.5
ļ	87	288.2	407.4	532.2						
				540.6						
				545.2						
6		284.6		530.3	1072.9	16.9	32.8	292.5	295.3	377.2
					broad					
8		284.6	398.9	531.8	1070.9	16.7	32.5	292.3	295.1	376.9
		288.1	402.8							385.4
	<u> </u>		406.7							broad

185

9	88	284.6	403.2	532.1	1070.9					
	89	285.7	407.0	535.7	1077.5					
		287.4	:	563.8	-					
		288.7								
29		284.6	399.5	530.7	1072.5	16.6	32.5	292.3	295.2	377.1
		285.9	406.5		broad					
34	-	284.6	403.3	532.6	1070.7	16.9	32.9	292.6	295.6	377.4
	90		407.4	assym				299.3	302.3	
1				539.2					1	
				541.6						
Min		280.5	398	529	1070.4			292		
Max		293	407.5	535	1072.8			293.2	ļ	

5

10

15

The 0-60 eV binding energy region of a high resolution X-ray Photoelectron Spectrum (XPS) of crystals isolated from the INEL Electrolytic Cell (sample #5) with the primary element peaks identified appears in FIGURE 87. No impurities were present in the survey scan which can be assigned to peaks in the low binding energy region with the exception of sodium at 64 and 31 eV, potassium at 16.8 eV and 32.7 eV, and oxygen at 23 eV. Accordingly, any other peaks in this region must be due to novel compositions. The intense hydrino hydride ion peaks  $H^-(1/4)$  11.2 eV,  $H^-(1/6)$  22.8 eV,  $H^-(1/8)$  36.1 eV,

 $H^-(1/9)$  42.8  $eV - H^-(1/12)$  61 eV, the weak oxygen peak, O 23 eV, sodium peaks, Na 31 eV and Na 64 eV, and the potassium peaks, K 16.8 eV and K 32.7 eV, are identified for sample #5 in FIGURE 87. The hydrino hydride peak  $H^-(1/5)$  16.7 eV is under the K 17.5 eV peak. The hydrino hydride peak  $H^-(1/7)$  29.3 eV is under the Na 31 eV peak. These hydrino hydride ion peaks were not present in the case of the XPS of matching samples except that  $Na_2CO_3$  replaced  $K_2CO_3$  as the electrolyte. The XPS data confirms the TOFSIMS data of increased binding energy hydrogen compounds.

Sample #9 was purified from the  $K_2CO_3$  electrolyte of the BLP Electrolytic Cell by filtration. The SPQMS spectra are shown in FIGURES 69 and 70. The survey scan is shown in FIGURE 88 with the primary elements identified. No impurities are present in the survey scan which

186

5

1.0

15

can be assigned to peaks in the low binding energy region with the exception of sodium at 64 and 31 eV and oxygen at 23 eV. Accordingly, any other peaks in this region must be due to novel compositions. The hydrino hydride ion peaks  $H^-(n=1/p)$  for p=2 to p=16 and the oxygen peak, O, and sodium peaks, Na, are identified for sample #9 in FIGURE 89. These peaks were not present in the case of the XPS of matching samples except that  $Na_2CO_3$  replaced  $K_2CO_3$  as the electrolyte.

The data provide the identification of hydrino hydride ions whose XPS peaks can not be assigned to impurities. Several of the peaks are split such as the  $H^-(n=1/4)$ ,  $H^-(n=1/5)$ ,  $H^-(n=1/8)$ ,  $H^-(n=1/10)$ , and  $H^-(n=1/11)$  peaks shown in FIGURE 89. The splitting indicates that several compounds comprising the same hydrino hydride ion are present and further indicates bridged structures and polymers such as the compounds given in the TOFSIMS, ESITOFMS, SPMSMS and SPQMS sections. A general structural formula for a representative bridged increased binding energy hydrogen compound is

As further examples,  $K_2H_2$  and  $Na_2H_2$  may also occur as dimers having this structure, or they may occur as components of polymers.

20 The 0 to 75 eV binding energy region of a high resolution X-ray Photoelectron Spectrum (XPS) of recrystallized crystals prepared from the entire gas cell hydrino hydride reactor comprising a KI catalyst, stainless steel filament leads, and a W filament (sample #34) is shown in FIGURE 90. The survey scan showed that the recrystallized crystals were that of a pure potassium compound. No impurities are present in the survey scan which can be assigned to peaks in the low binding energy region. With the exception of potassium at 16.9 eV and 32.9 eV, and oxygen at 23 eV, no other peaks in the low binding energy region can be assigned to known elements. Accordingly, any other peaks in this region must be due to novel compositions. The hydrino hydride ion peaks  $H^-(n=1/p)$  for p=3 to p=16, the potassium peaks, K, and the oxygen

10

15

20

25

30

35

peak, O, are identified in FIGURE 90. The agreement with the results for the crystals isolated from the electrolytic cell (sample #9) shown in FIGURE 89 is excellent.

The XPS data confirms the TOFSIMS, ESITOFMS, SPMSMS and SPQMS data of the identification of increased binding energy hydrogen compounds.

3.9 Identification of Potassium Hydrino Hydride by Gas Chromatography of the Hydrogen Released by Thermal Decomposition

#### 3.9.1 Gas Chromatography Methods

Potassium hydrino hydride (KH(1/2)) wherein the hydride ion is  $H^-(1/2)$  has a relatively low binding energy relative to  $H^-(1/p)$ ; 2 as given in TABLE 1 and by Eq. (10). <math>KH(1/2) may be less reactive and more thermally stable than ordinary potassium hydride, but may react according to Eq. (12) and Eq. (13). Under appropriate conditions KH(1/2) may thermally decompose to release hydrogen. The ortho and para forms of molecular hydrogen can readily be separated by chromatography at low temperatures which with its characteristic retention time is a definitive means of identifying the presence of hydrogen in a sample. The possibility of releasing dihydrino or hydrogen by thermally potassium hydrino hydride with identification by gas chromatography was explored.

Sample #15 comprised deep blue crystals that changed to white crystals upon exposure to air over about a two week period. To avoid exposing the sample to air, approximately 0.5 grams of sample #15 was placed in a thermal decomposition reactor under an argon atmosphere. The sample was not weighed exactly to avoid exposure to air. The reactor comprised a 1/4" OD by 3" long quartz tube that was sealed at one end and connected at the open end with Swagelock<sup>TM</sup> fittings to a T. One end of the T was connected to a needle valve and a Welch Duo Seal model 1402 mechanical vacuum pump. The other end was attached to a septum port. The apparatus was evacuated to between 25 and 50 millitorr. The needle valve was closed to form a gas tight reactor. Dihydrino or hydrogen was generated by thermally decomposing hydrino

188

hydride compounds. The heating was performed in the evacuated quartz chamber containing the sample with an external Nichrome wire heater using a Variac transformer. The sample was heated to above 600 °C by varying the transformer voltage supplied to the Nichrome heater until the sample melted and the blue color disappeared. Gas released from the sample was collected with a 500  $\mu l$  gas tight syringe through the septum port and immediately injected into the gas chromatograph. The reactor was cooled to room temperature, and a mixture of white and orange crystalline solid remained.

Gas samples were analyzed with a Hewlett Packard 5890 Series II gas chromatograph equipped with a thermal conductivity detector and a 60 meter, 0.32 mm ID fused silica Rt-Alumina PLOT column (Restek, Bellefonte, PA). The column was conditioned at 200° C for 18-72 hours before each series of runs. Samples were run at -196° C using Ne as the carrier gas. The 60 meter column was run with the carrier gas at 3.4 PSI with the following flow rates: carrier - 2.0 ml/min., auxiliary - 3.4 ml/min., and reference - 3.5 ml/min., for a total flow rate of 8.9 ml/min. The split rate was 10.0 ml/min.

The control hydrogen gas was ultrahigh purity (MG Industries).

20

2.5

30

15

10

#### 3.9.2 Results and Discussion

The gas chromatographic analysis (60 meter column) of high purity hydrogen is shown in FIGURE 91. The gas chromatograph of the normal hydrogen gave the retention time for para hydrogen and ortho hydrogen as 12.5 minutes and 13.5 minutes, respectively. Control KI (ACS grade, 99+%, Aldrich Chemical Company) and KI exposed to 500 mtorr of hydrogen at 600 °C in the stainless steel reactor for 48 hours showed no hydrogen release upon heating to above 600 °C with complete melting of the crystals. Dihydrino or hydrogen was released when sample #15 was heated to above 600 °C with melting which coincided with the loss of the dark blue color of these crystals. The gas chromatograph of the dihydrino or hydrogen released from the sample #15 when the sample was heated to above 600 °C with melting is shown in FIGURE 92. In previous studies [Mills, R, "NOVEL HYDRIDE COMPOUNDS", PCT 3 5 US98/14029 filed on July 7, 1998], it was found that hydrogen must be

present with dihydrino  $H_2^{\bullet} \left[ n = \frac{1}{2}; 2c' = \frac{\sqrt{2}a_0}{2} \right]$  to identify the latter since the migration times are close. But, these results confirm that sample #15 is a hydride. The TOFSIMS and XPS data with support of the present gas chromatographic data identifies these blue crystals as potassium hydrino hydride. The blue color may be due to the 407 nm continuum of  $H^{-}(1/2)$ as given in TABLE 1.

### 3.10 Identification of Hydrogen Catalysis by Ultraviolet/Visible Spectroscopy (UV/VIS Spectroscopy)

10

The catalysis of hydrogen by rubidium ions (Eqs. 6-8)) to form hydrino atoms and hydrino hydride ions may result in the emission of extreme ultraviolet (EUV) photons such as 912 Å.

$$H\left[\frac{a_H}{1}\right] \xrightarrow{Rb^*} H\left[\frac{a_H}{2}\right] + 912 \,\text{Å} \tag{63}$$

Hydrinos can act as a catalyst because the excitation and/or ionization 1 5 energies are  $m \times 27.2 \, eV$  (Eq. (2)). For example, the equation for the absorption of 27.21 eV, m=1 in Eq. (2), during the catalysis of  $H\left[\frac{a_H}{2}\right]$  by

the hydrino  $H\left[\frac{a_H}{2}\right]$  that is ionized is

$$27.21 \ eV + H\left[\frac{a_H}{2}\right] + H\left[\frac{a_H}{2}\right] \to H^+ + e^- + H\left[\frac{a_H}{3}\right] + [3^2 - 2^2]X13.6 \ eV - 27.21 \ eV \tag{64}$$

20

$$H^{+} + e^{-} \to H \left[ \frac{a_{H}}{1} \right] + 13.6 \ eV$$
 (65)

And, the overall reaction is
$$H\left[\frac{a_H}{2}\right] + H\left[\frac{a_H}{2}\right] \to H\left[\frac{a_H}{1}\right] + H\left[\frac{a_H}{3}\right] + [3^2 - 2^2 - 4]X13.6 \ eV + 13.6 \ eV \tag{66}$$

The corresponding extreme UV photon is:
$$H\left[\frac{a_H}{2}\right] \xrightarrow{H\left[\frac{a_H}{2}\right]} H\left[\frac{a_H}{3}\right] + 912 \text{ Å}$$
(67)

25 The same transition can also be catalyzed by potassium ions

$$H\left[\frac{a_H}{2}\right] \xrightarrow{K^*/K^*} H\left[\frac{a_H}{3}\right] + 912 \,\mathring{A} \tag{68}$$

Disproportionation of hydrinos may occur with emission of higher energy EUV such as 304 Å. An exemplary reaction and the corresponding extreme UV photon are:

190

5

10

15

20

25

30

$$H\left[\frac{a_H}{3}\right] \xrightarrow{H\left[\frac{a_H}{2}\right]} H\left[\frac{a_H}{4}\right] + 304 \text{ Å}$$
 (69)

Extreme UV photons may ionize or excite molecular hydrogen resulting in molecular hydrogen emission which includes well characterized ultraviolet and visible lines such as the Balmer series. UV and visible emission of hydrogen may also be caused by internal conversion of the energy of the catalysis of hydrogen. The UV and visible emission from hydrogen catalysis may be observable via ultraviolet/visible spectroscopy (UV/VIS spectroscopy).

#### 3.10.1 Experimental Methods

Potassium metal cryopumped and collected in the cap of the hydrino hydride gas cell reactor shown in FIGURE 2 whenever KI catalyst was present in the cell. The potassium metal was also observed in the case that the dissociator such as titanium was treated with 0.6 M  $K_2CO_3/10\%$   $H_2O_2$ . The explanation may be due to the formation of potassium metal during the catalysis of hydrogen as given by Eqs. (3-5). An exemplary reaction is given by Eqs. (39-41).

As further evidence of catalysis, the gas cell hydrino hydride reactor was observed to emit bright blue/violet light equivalent to that of a hydrogen plasma only when a catalyst such as KI and RbCl was present with atomic hydrogen. Visually, the emission disappeared when the hydrogen pressure went above 2.5 torr and reappeared when the system pressure went below 1.5 torr. An optical fiber was used to guide the emission from an operating gas cell hydrino hydride reactor to a ultraviolet spectrometer. The ultraviolet spectrum was recorded over the 300-560 nm range. The Balmer series was sought to confirm the catalysis of hydrogen.

In an embodiment of the gas cell hydrino hydride reactor, the catalysis of hydrogen was performed in a vapor phase gas cell with a tungsten filament and RbCl as the catalyst according to Eqs. (6-8). The high temperature experimental gas cell shown in FIGURE 2 was used to produce UV/VIS emission. Hydrino atoms and hydrino hydride ions were formed by hydrogen catalysis using rubidium ions and hydrogen 3 5 atoms in the gas phase.

191

The experimental gas cell hydrino hydride reactor shown in FIGURE 2 comprised a quartz cell in the form of a quartz tube 2 five hundred (500) millimeters in length and fifty (50) millimeters in diameter. The quartz cell formed a reaction vessel. One end of the cell was necked down and attached to a fifty (50) cubic centimeter catalyst reservoir 3. The other end of the cell was fitted with a Conflat style high vacuum flange that was mated to a Pyrex cap 5 with an identical Conflat style flange. A high vacuum seal was maintained with a Viton O-ring and stainless steel clamp. The Pyrex cap 5 included five glass-to-metal tubes for the attachment of a gas inlet line 25 and gas outlet line 21, two inlets 22 and 24 for electrical leads 6, and a port 23 for a lifting rod 26. One end of the pair of electrical leads was connected to a tungsten filament 1. The other end was connected to a Sorensen DCS 80-13 power supply 9 controlled by a custom built constant power controller. Lifting rod 26 was adapted to lift a quartz plug 4 separating the catalyst reservoir 3 from the reaction vessel of cell 2.

10

15

 $H_2$  gas was supplied to the cell through the inlet 25 from a compressed gas cylinder of ultra high purity hydrogen 11 controlled by hydrogen control valve 13. Helium gas was supplied to the cell through 20 the same inlet 25 from a compressed gas cylinder of ultrahigh purity helium 12 controlled by helium control valve 15. The flow of helium and hydrogen to the cell is further controlled by mass flow controller 10, mass flow controller valve 30, inlet valve 29, and mass flow controller bypass valve 31. Valve 31 was closed during filling of the cell. Excess 25 gas was removed through the gas outlet 21 by a molecular drag pump 8 capable of reaching pressures of 10-4 torr controlled by vacuum pump valve 27 and outlet valve 28. Pressures were measured by a 0-1000 torr Baratron pressure gauge and a 0-10 torr Baratron pressure gauge 7. The filament 1 was 0.508 millimeters in diameter and eight hundred (800) 30 centimeters in length. The filament was coiled on a ceramic heater support to maintain its shape when heated. The experimental gas cell hydrino hydride reactor shown in FIGURE 2 further comprised a 30 cm wide and 30 cm long titanium screen dissociator was wrapped inside the inner wall of the cell. The titanium screen dissociator was treated with 3 5  $0.6 \text{ M} \text{ } K_2CO_3/10\% \text{ } H_2O_2 \text{ before being used in the gas cell hydrino hydride}$ reactor. The screen was heated by the tungsten filament 1. The filament

192

10

15

20

25

30

3 5

was resistively heated using power supply 9. The power supply was capable of delivering a constant power to the filament. The catalyst reservoir 3 was heated independently using a band heater 20, also powered by a constant power supply. The entire quartz cell was enclosed inside an insulation package comprised of Zircar AL-30 insulation 14. Several K type thermocouples were placed in the insulation to measure key temperatures of the cell and insulation. The thermocouples were read with a multichannel computer data acquisition system.

The cell was operated under flow conditions via mass flow controller 10. The  $H_2$  pressure was maintained at 0.5 torr at a flow rate of  $\frac{0.5\,cm^3}{\rm min}$ . The filament was heated to a temperature in the range from 1000-1400 °C as calculated by its resistance. A preferred temperature was about 1200 °C. This created a "hot zone" within the quartz tube of about 700-800 °C as well as causing atomization of the hydrogen gas. The catalyst was *RbCl* which was volatilized at the operating temperature

The catalyst was *RbCl* which was volatilized at the operating temperature of the cell. The catalysis reaction are given by Eqs.(6-8). The catalyst reservoir was heated to a temperature of 700 °C to establish the vapor pressure of the catalyst. The quartz plug 4 separating the catalyst reservoir 3 from the reaction vessel 2 was removed using the lifting rod 26 which was slid about 2 cm through the port 23. This introduced the vaporized catalyst into the "hot zone" containing the atomic hydrogen, and allowed the catalytic reaction to occur.

The UV/VIS spectrometer was a McPherson extreme UV region spectrometer, Model 234/302VM (0.2 meter vacuum ultraviolet spectrometer) with photomultiplier tube (PMT). The PMT (Model R1527P, Hamamatsu) used has a spectral response in the range of 185-680 nm with a peak efficiency at about 400 nm. The monochrometer used could scan mechanically to 560 nm. The scan interval was  $0.5 \, nm$ . The inlet and outlet slits were  $500-500 \, \mu m$ .

The UV/VIS emission from the gas cell was channeled into the UV/VIS spectrometer using a 4 meter long, five stand fiber optic cable (Edmund Scientific Model #E2549) having a core diameter of 1958  $\mu m$  and a maximum attenuation of  $0.19 \, dB/m$ . The fiber optic cable was placed on the outside surface of the top of the Pyrex cap 5 of the gas cell hydrino hydride reactor shown in FIGURE 2. The fiber was oriented

193

to maximize the collection of light emitted from inside the cell. The room was made dark. The other end of the fiber optic cable was fixed in a aperture manifold that attached to the entrance aperture of the UV/VIS spectrometer.

5

#### 3.10.2 Results and Discussion

The UV/VIS spectrum (300-560 nm) of light emitted from the gas cell hydrino hydride reactor comprising a tungsten filament and 0.5 torr 10 hydrogen at a cell temperature of 700 °C is shown in FIGURE 93. The UV/VIS spectrum (300-560 nm) of light emitted from the gas cell hydrino hydride reactor comprising a tungsten filament, a titanium dissociator treated with 0.6 M  $K_2CO_3/10\%$   $H_2O_2$  before being used in the cell, gaseous RbCl catalyst, and 0.5 torr hydrogen at a cell temperature of 15 700 °C is shown in FIGURE 94. Incandescent continuum radiation was observed for hydrogen heated by the tungsten filament as shown in FIGURE 93. With the addition of a titanium dissociator treated with 0.6 M  $K_2CO_3/10\%$   $H_2O_2$  and gaseous RbCl catalyst, line emission was observed as shown in FIGURE 94. FIGURE 95 shows the emission due to a discharge of 20 hydrogen superimposed on the gas cell emission. The assignment of two lines of the cell emission to Balmer lines at 486.13 nm and 434.05 nm was made. The remaining lines such as the peaks at 438.76 nm and 534.83 nm remain unassigned to known lines. Of the possible reactions of a tungsten filament, a titanium dissociator treated with 0.6 M 25  $K_2CO_3/10\%$   $H_2O_2$ , gaseous RbCl catalyst, and 0.5 torr hydrogen at a cell temperature of 700 °C, no known chemical reaction could be found which accounted for the hydrogen Balmer line emission or the unidentified lines. Thus, the emission of the Balmer lines is assigned to the catalysis of hydrogen which excites molecular hydrogen. The unidentified lines are assigned to emission of increased binding energy hydrogen 30 The catalysis of hydrogen with the formation of increased compounds. binding energy hydrogen compounds was confirmed by the observation of hydrino hydride compounds RbH, KHKOH, RbHKOH, and RbHRbOH by TOFSIMS as given in TABLE 13.

3 5

194

# 3.11 Novel Inorganic Hydride from a Potassium Carbonate Electrolytic Cell

#### **ABSTRACT**

5

10

A novel inorganic hydride compound  $KHKHCO_3$  which is stable in water and comprises a high binding energy hydride ion was isolated following the electrolysis of a  $K_2CO_3$  electrolyte. Inorganic hydride clusters  $K[KHKHCO_3]_n^+$  were identified by Time of Flight Secondary Ion Mass Spectroscopy. Moreover, the existence of a novel hydride ion has been determined using X-ray photoelectron spectroscopy, and proton nuclear magnetic resonance spectroscopy. Hydride ions with increased binding energies may be the basis of a high voltage battery for electric vehicles.

#### 1 5 INTRODUCTION

Evidence of the changing landscape for automobiles can be found in the recent increase in research into the next generation of automobiles. But, the fact that there is no clear front-runner in the technological race 20 to replace the internal combustion (IC) engine can be attested to by the divergent approaches taken by the major automobile companies. Programs include various approaches to hybrid vehicles, alternative fueled vehicles such as dual-fired engines that can run on gasoline or compressed natural gas, and a natural gas-fired engine. Serious efforts 25 are also being put into a number of alternative fuels such as ethanol. methanol, propane, and reformulated gasoline. To date, the most favored approach is an electric vehicle based on fuel cell technology or advanced battery technology such as sodium nickel chloride, nickel-metal hydride, and lithium-ion batteries [I. Uehara, T. Sakai, H. Ishikawa, J. Alloy Comp., 30 253/254, (1997), pp. 635-641]. Although billions of dollars are being spent to develop an alternative to the IC engine, there is no technology in sight that can match the specifications of IC engine system [New Scientist, April 15, (1995) pp. 32-35].

Fuel cells are attractive over the IC engine because they convert 3.5 hydrogen to water at about 70% efficiency when running at about 20% below peak output [D. Mulholland, Defense News, "Powering the Future

195

Military", March 8, 1999, pp. 1&34]. But, hydrogen is difficult and dangerous to store. Cryogenic, compressed gas, and metal hydride storage are the main options. In the case of cryogenic storage, liquefaction of hydrogen requires an amount of electricity which is at least 30% of the lower heating value of liquid hydrogen [S. M. Aceves, G. D. Berry, and G. D. Rambach, Int. J. Hydrogen Energy, Vol. 23, No. 7, (1998), pp. 583-591]. Compressed hydrogen, and metal hydride storage are less viable since the former requires an unacceptable volume, and the latter is heavy and has difficulties supplying hydrogen to match a load such as a fuel cell [S. M. Aceves, G. D. Berry, and G. D. Rambach, Int. J. 10 Hydrogen Energy, Vol. 23, No. 7, (1998), pp. 583-591]. The main challenge with hydrogen as a replacement to gasoline is that a hydrogen production and refueling infrastructure would have to be built. Hydrogen may be obtained by reforming fossil fuels. However, in practice fuel cell vehicles would probably achieve only 10 to 45 percent 1 5 efficiency because the process of reforming fossil fuel into hydrogen and carbon dioxide requires energy [D. Mulholland, Defense News, "Powering the Future Military", March 8, 1999, pp. 1&34]. Presently, fuel cells are also impractical due to their high cost as well as the lack of inexpensive 20 reforming technology [J. Ball, The Wall Street Journal, "Auto Makers Are Racing to Market "Green" Cars Powered by Fuel Cells", March 15, 1999, p. 1].

In contrast, batteries are attractive because they can be recharged wherever electricity exists which is ubiquitous. The cost of mobile energy from a battery powered car may be less than that from a fossil 25 fuel powered car. For example, the cost of energy per mile of a nickel metal hydride battery powered car is 25% of that of a IC powered car ["Advanced Automotive Technology: Visions of a Super-Efficient Family Car", National Technical Information Service, US Department of 30 Commerce, US Office of Technology Assessment, Washington, DC PB96-109202, September 1995]. But, current battery technology is trying to compete with something that it has little chance of imitating. Whichever battery technology proves to be superior, no known electric power plant will match the versatility and power of an internal combustion engine. typical IC engine yields more than 10,000 watt-hours of energy per 3 5

196

kilogram of fuel, while the most promising battery technology yields 200 watt-hours per kilogram [New Scientist, April 15, (1995) pp. 32-35].

A high voltage battery would have the advantages of much greater power and much higher energy density. The limitations of battery chemistry may be attributed to the binding energy of the anion of the 5 oxidant. For example, the 2 volts provided by a lead acid cell is limited by the 1.46 eV electron affinity of the oxide anion of the oxidant  $PbO_2$ . An increase in the oxidation state of lead such as  $Pb^{2+} \rightarrow Pb^{3+} \rightarrow Pb^{4+}$  is possible in a plasma. Further oxidation of lead could also be achieved in theory by electrochemical charging. But, higher lead oxidation states are 10 not achievable because the oxide anion required to form a neutral compound would undergo oxidation by the highly oxidized lead cation. An anion with an extraordinary binding energy is required for a high voltage battery. One of the highest voltage batteries known is the lithium fluoride battery with a voltage of about 6 volts. The voltage can be 15 attributed to the higher binding energy of the fluoride ion. The electron affinity of halogens increases from the bottom of the Group VII elements to the top. Hydride ion may be considered a halide since it possess the same electronic structure. And, according to the binding energy trend, it 20 should have a high binding energy. However, the binding energy is only 0.75 eV which is much lower than the 3.4 eV binding energy of a fluoride ion.

An inorganic hydride compound having the formula KH KHCO<sub>2</sub> was isolated from an aqueous  $K_2CO_3$  electrolytic cell reactor. Inorganic hydride clusters K[KHKHCO<sub>3</sub>]<sup>+</sup> were identified by Time of Flight 25 Secondary Ion Mass Spectroscopy (ToF-SIMS). A hydride ion with a binding energy of 22.8 eV has been observed by X-ray photoelectron spectroscopy (XPS) having upfield shifted solid state magic-angle spinning proton nuclear magnetic resonance ('H MAS NMR) peaks. 30 Moreover, a polymeric structure is indicated by Fourier transform infrared (FTIR) spectroscopy. The discovery of a novel hydride ion with a high binding energy has implications for a new field of hydride chemistry with applications such as a high voltage battery. Such extremely stable hydride ions may stabilize positively charged ions in an unprecedented highly charged state. A battery may be possible having 3 5

197

projected specifications that surpass those of the internal combustion engine.

#### **EXPERIMENTAL**

5

3.5

#### Synthesis

An electrolytic cell comprising a  $K_2CO_3$  electrolyte, a nickel wire cathode, and platinized titanium anodes was used to synthesize the KH KHCO<sub>3</sub> sample [R. Mills, W. Good, and R. Shaubach, Fusion Technol. 25, 103 (1994)]. Briefly, the cell vessel comprised a 10 gallon (33 in. x 15 10 in.) Nalgene tank. An outer cathode comprised 5000 meters of 0.5 mm diameter clean, cold drawn nickel wire [NI 200 0.0197", HTN36NOAG1, A-1 Wire Tech, Inc., 840-39th Ave., Rockford, Illinois, 61109] wound on a polyethylene cylindrical support. A central cathode comprised 5000 meters of the nickel wire wound in a toroidal shape. The central cathode 1 5 was inserted into a cylindrical, perforated polyethylene container that was placed inside the outer cathode with an anode array between the central and outer cathodes. The anode comprised an array of 15 platinized titanium anodes [Ten - Engelhard Pt/Ti mesh 1.6" x 8" with one 20 3/4" by 7" stem attached to the 1.6" side plated with 100 U series 3000; and 5 - Engelhard 1" diameter x 8" length titanium tubes with one 3/4" x 7" stem affixed to the interior of one end and plated with 100 U Pt series 3000]. Before assembly, the anode array was cleaned in 3 M HCl for 5 minutes and rinsed with distilled water. The cathode was cleaned by 25 placing it in a tank of 0.57 M  $K_2CO_3/3\%$   $H_2O_2$  for 6 hours and then rinsing it with distilled water. The anode was placed in the support between the central and outer cathodes, and the electrode assembly was placed in the tank containing electrolyte. The electrolyte solution comprised 28 liters of 0.57 M  $K_2CO_3$  (Alfa  $K_2CO_3$  99%). Electrolysis was performed at 20 amps 30 constant current with a constant current (± 0.02%) power supply. Samples were isolated from the electrolytic cell by concentrating

Samples were isolated from the electrolytic cell by concentrating the  $K_2CO_3$  electrolyte about six fold using a rotary evaporator at 50 °C until a yellow white polymeric suspension formed. Precipitated crystals of the suspension were then grown over three weeks by allowing the saturated solution to stand in a sealed round bottom flask at 25°C.

10

Control samples utilized in the following experiments contained  $K_2CO_3$  (99%),  $KHCO_3$  (99.99%),  $HNO_3$  (99.99%), and KH (99%).

#### ToF-SIMS Characterization

The crystalline samples were sprinkled onto the surface of double-sided adhesive tapes and characterized using a Physical Electronics TFS-2000 ToF-SIMS instrument. The primary ion gun utilized a  $^{69}Ga^+$  liquid metal source. In order to remove surface contaminants and expose a fresh surface, the samples were sputter cleaned for 30 seconds using a  $40\,\mu m$  X  $40\,\mu m$  raster. The aperture setting was 3, and the ion current was 600 pA resulting in a total ion dose of  $10^{15}$  ions/cm<sup>2</sup>.

During acquisition, the ion gun was operated using a bunched (pulse width 4 ns bunched to 1 ns) 15 kV beam [Microsc. Microanal. Microstruct., Vol. 3, 1, (1992); For recent specifications see PHI Trift II, ToF-SIMS Technical Brochure, Eden Prairie, MN 55344]. The total ion dose was 10<sup>12</sup> ions / cm<sup>2</sup>. Charge neutralization was active, and the post accelerating voltage was 8000 V. Three different regions on each sample of (12μm)<sup>2</sup>, (18μm)<sup>2</sup>, and (25μm)<sup>2</sup> were analyzed. The positive and negative SIMS spectra were acquired. Representative post sputtering data is reported.

#### XPS Characterization

A series of XPS analyses were made on the crystalline samples using a Scienta 300 XPS Spectrometer. The fixed analyzer transmission 25 mode and the sweep acquisition mode were used. The step energy in the survey scan was 0.5 eV, and the step energy in the high resolution scan was 0.15 eV. In the survey scan, the time per step was 0.4 seconds, and the number of sweeps was 4. In the high resolution scan, the time per step was 0.3 seconds, and the number of sweeps was 30. C1s at 284.6 eV was used as the internal standard.

#### NMR Spectroscopy

<sup>1</sup>H MAS NMR was performed on the crystalline samples. The data were obtained on a custom built spectrometer operating with a Nicolet 1280 computer. Final pulse generation was from a tuned Henry radio amplifier. The <sup>1</sup>H NMR frequency was 270.6196 MHz. A 2 μsec pulse

199

corresponding to a 15° pulse length and a 3 second recycle delay were used. The window was  $\pm 31\,kHz$ . The spin speed was 4.5 kHz. The number of scans was 1000. Chemical shifts were referenced to external TMS. The offset was 1527.12 Hz, and the magnetic flux was 6.357 T.

5

10

#### FTIR Spectroscopy

Samples were transferred to an infrared transmitting substrate and analyzed by FTIR spectroscopy using a Nicolet Magna 550 FTIR Spectrometer with a NicPlan FTIR microscope. The number of scans was 500 for both the sample and background. The number of background scans was 500. The resolution was 8.000. A dry air purge was applied.

#### RESULTS AND DISCUSSION

#### 15 ToF-SIMS

The positive ToF-SIMS spectrum obtained from the KHCO<sub>3</sub> control is shown in FIGURES 96 and 97. Moreover, the positive ToF-SIMS of a sample isolated from the electrolytic cell is shown in FIGURES 98 and 99. The respective hydride compounds and mass assignments appear in

- TABLE 3.11.1. In both the control and electrolytic samples, the positive ion spectrum are dominated by the  $K^+$  ion. Two series of positive ions  $\{K[K_2CO_3]_n^+ \ m/z = (39+138n) \text{ and } K_2OH[K_2CO_3]_n^+ \ m/z = (95+138n)\}$  are observed in the  $KHCO_3$  control. Other peaks containing potassium include  $KC^+$ ,  $K_xO_y^+$ ,  $K_xO_yH_z^+$ ,  $KCO^+$ , and  $K_2^+$ . However, in the electrolytic cell
- sample, three new series of positive ions are observed at  $\{K[KH\ KHCO_3]_n^+\ m/z = (39+140n),\ K_2OH[KH\ KHCO_3]_n^+\ m/z = (95+140n),\ and K_3O[KH\ KHCO_3]_n^+\ m/z = (133+140n)\}.$  These ions correspond to inorganic clusters containing novel hydride combinations (i.e.  $KH\ KHCO_3$  units plus other positive fragments).
- The comparison of the positive ToF-SIMS spectrum of the KHCO<sub>3</sub> control with the electrolytic cell sample shown in FIGURES 96-97 and 98-99, respectively, demonstrates that the <sup>39</sup>K<sup>+</sup> peak of the electrolytic cell sample may saturate the detector and give rise to a peak that is atypical of the natural abundance of <sup>41</sup>K. The natural abundance of <sup>41</sup>K is 6.7%;
- 35 whereas, the observed 41K abundance from the electrolytic cell sample is

57%. This atypical abundance was also confirmed using ESIToFMS [R. Mills, The Grand Unified Theory of Classical Quantum Mechanics, January 1999 Edition, BlackLight Power, Inc., Cranbury, New Jersey, Distributed by Amazon.com. The high resolution mass assignment of the m/z = 41peak of the electrolytic sample was consistent with 41K, and no peak was 5 observed at m/z = 42.98 ruling out  ${}^{41}KH_2^+$ . Moreover, the natural abundance of 41K was observed in the positive ToF-SIMS spectra of KHCO<sub>3</sub>, KNO<sub>3</sub>, and KI standards that were obtained with an ion current such that the <sup>39</sup>K peak intensity was an order of magnitude higher than that given for the electrolytic cell sample. The saturation of the <sup>39</sup>K peak 10 of the positive ToF-SIMS spectrum by the electrolytic cell sample is indicative of a unique crystalline matrix [Practical Surface Analysis, 2nd Edition, Volume 2, Ion and Neutral Spectroscopy, D. Briggs, M. P. Seah (Editors), Wiley & Sons, New York, (1992)].

1 5

TABLE 3.11.1. The respective hydride compounds and mass assignments

(m/z) of the positive ToF-SIMS of an electrolytic cell sample.

(m/z) of the positi		l			
Hydrino Hydride	Nominal	Observed	Calculated	Difference	
Compound	Mass	m/z	m/z	Between	
or Fragment	m/z			Observed	
				and Calculated	
				m/z	
KH	40	39.97	39.971535	0.0015	
$K_2H$	79	78.940	78.935245	0.004	
$(KH)_2$	80	79.942	79.94307	0.001	
KHKOH <sub>2</sub>	97	96.945	96.945805	0.0008	
$KH_2(KH)_2$	121	120.925	120.92243	0.003	
KH KHCO₂	124	123.925	123.93289	0.008	
$KH_2KHO_4$	145	144.92	144.930535	0.010	
$K(KOH)_2$	151	150.90	150.8966	0.003	
$KH(KOH)_2$	152	151.90	151.904425	0.004	
$KH_2(KOH)_2$	153	152.90	152.91225	0.012	
K[KH KHCO <sub>3</sub> ]	179	178.89	178.8915	0.001	
$KCO(KH)_3$	187	186.87	186.873225	0.003	
K₂OHKHKOH	191	190.87	190.868135	0.002	

[				
KH <sub>2</sub> KOHKHKOH	193	192.89	192.883785	0.006
$K_3O(H_2O)_4$	205	204.92	204.92828	0.008
$K_2OH[KH\ KHCO_3]$	235	234.86	234.857955	0.002
$K[H_2CO_4 KH KHCO_3]$	257	256.89	256.8868	0.003
$K_3O[KH\ KHCO_3]$	273	272.81	272.81384	0.004
$[KH_2CO_3]_3$	303	302.88	302.89227	0.012
$K[KH \ KHCO_3K_2CO_3]$	317	316.80	316.80366	0.004
$K[KH \ KHCO_3]_2$	319	318.82	318.81931	0.001
$KH_2[KH\ KOH]_3$	329	328.80	328.7933	0.007
$KOH_2[KH\ KHCO_3]_2$	337	336.81	336.82987	0.020
KH KO <sub>2</sub>	351	350.81	350.80913	0.001
$[KH\ KHCO_3][KHCO_3]$				
KKHK <sub>2</sub> CO <sub>3</sub>	357	356.77	356.775195	0.005
[KH KHCO <sub>3</sub> ]				
$KKH[KH\ KHCO_3]_2$	359	358.78	358.790845	0.011
$K_2OH[KH\ KHCO_3]_2$	375	374.78	374.785755	0.005
$K_2OH[KHKOH]_2$	387	386.75	386.76238	0.012
[KHCO <sub>3</sub> ]				
$KKH_3KH_5[KH\ KHCO_3]_2$	405	404.79	404.80933	0.019
$K_3O[K_2CO_3]$	411	410.75	410.72599	0.024
[KH KHCO <sub>3</sub> ] or				
$K[KH\ KOH(K_2CO_3)_2]$				
$K_3O[KH\ KHCO_3]_2$	413	412.74	412.74164	0.002
KH KOH	415	414.74	414.75729	0.017
$\left  \begin{array}{c} K \\ (KH\ KHCO_3)_2 \end{array} \right $				
KH <sub>2</sub> OKHCO <sub>3</sub>	437	436.81	436.786135	0.024
$[KH\ KHCO_3]_2$				0.024
KKHKCO <sub>2</sub> [KH KHCO <sub>3</sub> ] <sub>2</sub>	442	441.74	441.744375	0.004
$K[KH \ KHCO_3]_3$	459	458.72	458.74711	0.027
$H[KH\ KOH]_2[K_2CO_3]_2$	469	468.70	468.708085	0.008
or				
$K_4O_2H[KH\ KHCO_3]_2$				

$K[K_2CO_3][KHCO_3]_3$	477	476.72	476.744655	0.025
$K_2OH[KH\ KHCO_3]_3$	515	514.72	514.713555	0.006
$K_3O[KH\ KHCO_3]_3$	553	552.67	552.66944	0.001
$K[KH \ KHCO_3]_4$	599	598.65	598.67491	0.025
$K_2OH[KH\ KHCO_3]_4$	655	654.65	654.641355	0.009
$K_3O[KH\ KHCO_3]_4$	693	692.60	692.59724	0.003
$K[KH \ KHCO_3]_5$	739	738.65	738.60271	0.047
$K_3O[KH\ KHCO_3]_5$	833	832.50	832.52504	0.025
$K[KH \ KHCO_3]_6$	879	878.50	878.53051	0.031
$K_3O[KH\ KHCO_3]_6$	973	972.50	972.45284	0.047

The negative ion ToF-SIMS of the electrolytic cell sample was dominated by  $H^-$ ,  $O^-$ , and  $OH^-$  peaks. A series of nonhydride containing negative ions  $\{KCO_3[K_2CO_3]_n^- \ m/z = (99+138n)\}$  was also present which implies that the hydride is lost with the proton during fragmentation of the compound  $KH\ KHCO_3$ .

#### **XPS**

5

20

A survey spectrum was obtained over the region  $E_b = 0 \ eV$  to 1200 eV. The primary element peaks allowed for the determination of all of the elements present in each sample isolated from the  $K_2CO_3$  electrolyte. The survey spectrum also detected shifts in the binding energies of the elements which had implications to the identity of the compound containing the elements. A high resolution XPS spectrum was also obtained of the low binding energy region ( $E_b = 0 \ eV$  to  $100 \ eV$ ) to determine the presence of novel XPS peaks.

No elements were present in the survey scans which can be assigned to peaks in the low binding energy region with the exception of a small variable contaminant of sodium at 63 eV and 31 eV, potassium at 16.2 eV and 32.1 eV, and oxygen at 23 eV. Accordingly, any other peaks in this region must be due to novel species. The K3s and K3p are shown in Figure 100 at  $16.2 \, eV$  and  $32.1 \, eV$ , respectively. A weak Na2s is observed at 63 eV. The O2s which is weak compared to the potassium peaks of  $K_2CO_3$  is typically present at  $23 \, eV$ , but is broad or obscured in

10

15

25

FIGURE 100. Peaks centered at  $22.8 \, eV$  and  $38.8 \, eV$  which do not correspond to any other primary element peaks were observed. The intensity and shift match shifted K3s and K3p. Hydrogen is the only element which does not have primary element peaks; thus, it is the only candidate to produce the shifted peaks. These peaks may be shifted by a highly binding hydride ion with a binding energy of  $22.8 \, eV$  that bonds to potassium K3p and shifts the peak to this energy. In this case, the K3s is similarly shifted. These peaks were not present in the case of the XPS of matching samples isolated from an identical electrolytic cell except that  $Na_2CO_3$  replaced  $K_2CO_3$  as the electrolyte.

A novel hydride ion having extraordinary chemical properties given by Mills [R. Mills, *The Grand Unified Theory of Classical Quantum Mechanics*, January 1999 Edition, BlackLight Power, Inc., Cranbury, New Jersey, Distributed by Amazon.com] is predicted to form by the reaction of an electron with a hydrino (Eq. (71)), a hydrogen atom having a binding energy given by

Binding Energy = 
$$\frac{13.6 \text{ eV}}{\left(\frac{1}{p}\right)^2}$$
 (70)

where p is an integer greater than 1, designated as  $H\left[\frac{a_H}{p}\right]$  where  $a_H$  is

the radius of the hydrogen atom. The resulting hydride ion is referred to 20 as a hydrino hydride ion, designated as  $H^{-}(1/p)$ .

$$H\left[\frac{a_H}{p}\right] + e^- \to H^-(1/p) \tag{71}$$

The hydrino hydride ion is distinguished from an ordinary hydride ion having a binding energy of 0.8 eV. The latter is hereafter referred to as "ordinary hydride ion". The hydrino hydride ion is predicted [R. Mills, The Grand Unified Theory of Classical Quantum Mechanics, January 1999 Edition, BlackLight Power, Inc., Cranbury, New Jersey, Distributed by Amazon.com] to comprise a hydrogen nucleus and two indistinguishable electrons at a binding energy according to the following formula:

Binding Energy = 
$$\frac{\hbar^2 \sqrt{s(s+1)}}{8\mu_e a_0^2 \left[\frac{1+\sqrt{s(s+1)}}{p}\right]^2} - \frac{\pi\mu_0 e^2 \hbar^2}{m_e^2 a_0^3} \left[1 + \frac{2^2}{\left[\frac{1+\sqrt{s(s+1)}}{p}\right]^3}\right]$$
(72)

1 5

where p is an integer greater than one, s=1/2,  $\pi$  is pi,  $\hbar$  is Planck's constant bar,  $\mu_o$  is the permeability of vacuum,  $m_e$  is the mass of the electron,  $\mu_e$  is the reduced electron mass,  $a_o$  is the Bohr radius, and e is the elementary charge. The ionic radius is

 $r_1 = \frac{a_0}{p} \left( 1 + \sqrt{s(s+1)} \right); \ s = \frac{1}{2}$  (73)

From Eq. (73), the radius of the hydrino hydride ion  $H^-(1/p)$ ; p = integer is  $\frac{1}{p}$  that of ordinary hydride ion,  $H^-(1/1)$ . The XPS peaks centered at 22.8 eV and 38.8 eV are assigned to shifted K3s and K3p. The anion does not correspond to any other primary element peaks; thus, it may correspond to the  $H^-(n=1/6)E_b = 22.8 \text{ eV}$  hydride ion predicted by Mills [R. Mills, The Grand Unified Theory of Classical Quantum Mechanics, January 1999 Edition, BlackLight Power, Inc., Cranbury, New Jersey, Distributed by Amazon.com] where  $E_b$  is the predicted binding energy.

Hydrinos are predicted to form by reacting an ordinary hydrogen atom with a catalyst having a net enthalpy of reaction of about

$$m \cdot 27.21 \ eV \tag{74}$$

where m is an integer [R. Mills, The Grand Unified Theory of Classical Quantum Mechanics, January 1999 Edition, BlackLight Power, Inc., Cranbury, New Jersey, Distributed by Amazon.com]. This catalysis releases energy from the hydrogen atom with a commensurate decrease in size of the hydrogen atom,  $r_n = na_H$ . For example, the catalysis of H(n=1) to H(n=1/2) releases 40.8 eV, and the hydrogen radius decreases from  $a_H$  to  $\frac{1}{2}a_H$ . One such catalytic system involves potassium. The

second ionization energy of potassium is  $31.63 \, eV$ ; and  $K^+$  releases  $4.34 \, eV$  25 when it is reduced to K. The combination of reactions  $K^+$  to  $K^{2+}$  and  $K^+$  to K, then, has a net enthalpy of reaction of  $27.28 \, eV$ , which is equivalent to m=1 in Eq. (74).

27.28 
$$eV + K^+ + K^+ + H\left[\frac{a_H}{p}\right] \to K + K^{2+} + H\left[\frac{a_H}{(p+1)}\right] + [(p+1)^2 - p^2] X 13.6 \ eV$$
 (75)

$$K + K^{2+} \rightarrow K^{+} + K^{+} + 27.28 \ eV$$
 (76)

30 The overall reaction is

$$H\left[\frac{a_H}{p}\right] \to H\left[\frac{a_H}{(p+1)}\right] + [(p+1)^2 - p^2] X 13.6 \text{ eV}$$
 (77)

10

3 5

The energy given off during catalysis is much greater than the energy lost to the catalyst. The energy released is large as compared to conventional chemical reactions. For example, when hydrogen and oxygen gases undergo combustion to form water

 $H_2(g) + \frac{1}{2}O_2(g) \to H_2O(l)$  (78)

the known formation enthalpy of water is  $\Delta H_f = -286 \, kJ \, l \, mole$  or 1.48 eV per hydrogen atom. By contrast, each ordinary hydrogen atom (n=1) catalysis releases a net of  $40.8 \, eV$ . The exothermic reactions Eq. (75-77), Eq. (71) and the enthalpy of formation of  $KH \, KHCO_3$  could explain the observation of excess enthalpy of  $1.6 \, X \, 10^9 \, J$  that exceeded the total input enthalpy given by the product of the electrolysis voltage and current over time by a factor greater than 8 [R. Mills, W. Good, and R. Shaubach, Fusion Technol. 25, 103 (1994)].

XPS further confirmed the ToF-SIMS data by showing shifts of the 15 primary elements. The splitting of the principle peaks of the survey XPS spectrum is indicative of multiple forms of bonding involving the atom of each split peak. For example, the XPS survey spectrum shown in FIGURE 101 shows extraordinary potassium and oxygen peak shifts. All of the potassium primary peaks are shifted to about the same extent as that of 20 the K3s and K3p. In addition, extraordinary O1s peaks of the electrolytic cell sample were observed at 537.5 eV and 547.8 eV; whereas, a single O 1s was observed in the XPS spectrum of  $K_2CO_3$  at 532.0 eV. The results are not due to uniform charging as the internal standard C1s remains the same at 284.6 eV. The results are not due to differential 2.5 charging because the peak shapes of carbon and oxygen are normal, and no tailing of these peaks was observed. The binding energies of the  $K_2CO_3$  control and an electrolytic cell sample are shown in TABLE 3.11.2. The range of binding energies from the literature [C. D. Wagner, W. M. Riggs, L. E. Davis, J. F. Moulder, G. E. Mulilenberg (Editor), Handbook of X-30 ray Photoelectron Spectroscopy, Perkin-Elmer Corp., Eden Prairie, Minnesota, (1997)] for the peaks of interest are given in the final row of TABLE 3.11.2. The K3p, K3s,  $K2p_{3/2}$ ,  $K2p_{1/2}$ , and K2s XPS peaks and the O 1s XPS peaks shifted to an extent greater than those of known compounds may correspond to and identify KH KHCO<sub>3</sub>.

TABLE 3.11.2. The binding energies of XPS peaks of  $K_2CO_3$  and an

electrolytic cell sample.

XPS	C ls	O 1s	К 3р	K 3s	$K2p_3$	$K2p_1$	K 2s
#	(eV)	(eV)	(eV)	(eV)	(eV)	(eV)	(eV)
$K_2CO_3$	288.4	532.0	18	34	292.4	295.2	376.7
Electrolytic	288.5	530.4	16.2	32.1	291.5	293.7	376.6
Cell	 	537.5	22.8	38.8	298.5	300.4	382.6
Sample		547.8					
Min	280.5	529			292		
Мах	293	535			293.2		

#### **NMR**

5

10

1 5

20

2.5

The signal intensities of the  $^{1}H$  MAS NMR spectrum of the  $K_{2}CO_{3}$  reference were relatively low. It contained a water peak at 1.208 ppm, a peak at 5.604 ppm, and very broad weak peaks at 13.2 ppm, and 16.3 ppm. The  $^{1}H$  MAS NMR spectrum of the  $KHCO_{3}$  reference contained a large peak at 4.745 with a small shoulder at 5.150 ppm, a broad peak at 13.203 ppm, and small peak at 1.2 ppm.

The <sup>1</sup>H MAS NMR spectra of an electrolytic cell sample is shown in FIGURE 102. The peak assignments are given in TABLE 3.11.3. The reproducible peaks assigned to KHKHCO<sub>3</sub> in TABLE 3.11.3 were not present in the controls except for the peak assigned to water at +5.066 ppm. The novel peaks could not be assigned to hydrocarbons. Hydrocarbons were not present in the electrolytic cell sample based on the TOFSIMS spectrum and FTIR spectra which were also obtained (see below). The novel peaks without identifying assignment are consistent with KHKHCO<sub>3</sub>. The NMR peaks of the hydride ion of potassium hydride were observed at 1.192 ppm and 0.782 ppm relative to TMS. The upfield peaks of FIGURE 102 are assigned to novel hydride ion (KH-) in different environments. The down field peaks are assigned to the proton of the potassium hydrogen carbonate species in different chemical environments (-KHCO<sub>3</sub>).

TABLE 3.11.3. The NMR peaks of an electrolytic cell sample with their assignments.

.8.	
Peak at Shift	Assignment
(ppm)	
+34.54	side band of
	+17.163 peak
+22.27	side band of +5.066
	peak
+17.163	KH KHCO <sub>3</sub>
+10.91	KH KHCO <sub>3</sub>
+8.456	KH KHCO <sub>3</sub>
+7.50	KH KHCO <sub>3</sub>
+5.066	$H_2O$
+1.830	KH KHCO <sub>3</sub>
-0.59	side band of
	+17.163 peak
-12.05	KH KHCO3 a
-15.45	KH KHCO <sub>3</sub>

a small shoulder is observed on the -12.05 peak which is the side band of the +5.066 peak

#### **FTIR**

5

10

15

The FTIR spectra of  $K_2CO_3$  (99%) and  $KHCO_3$  (99.99%) were compared with that of an electrolytic cell sample. A spectrum of a mixture of the bicarbonate and the carbonate was produced by digitally adding the two reference spectra. The two standards alone and the mixed standards were compared with that of the electrolytic cell sample. From the comparison, it was determined that the electrolytic cell sample contained potassium carbonate but did not contain potassium bicarbonate. The unknown component could be a bicarbonate other than potassium bicarbonate. The spectrum of potassium carbonate was digitally subtracted from the spectrum of the electrolytic cell sample. Several bands were observed including bands in the  $1400-1600 cm^{-1}$  region. Some organic nitrogen compounds (e.g. acrylamides, pyrolidinones) have strong bands in the region  $1660 cm^{-1}$  [D. Lin-Vien, N. B.

Colthup, W. G. Fateley, J. G. Grassellic, *The Handbook of Infrared and Raman Characteristic Frequencies of Organic Molecules*, Academic Press, Inc., (1991)]. However, the lack of any detectable C-H bands ( $\approx 2800-3000~cm^{-1}$ ) and the bands present in the 700 to  $1100~cm^{-1}$  region indicate an inorganic material [R. A. Nyquist and R. O. Kagel, (Editors), *Infrared Spectra of Inorganic Compounds*, Academic Press, New York, (1971)]. Peaks that are not assignable to potassium carbonate were observed at 3294, 3077, 2883,  $1100~cm^{-1}$ , 2450, 1660, 1500, 1456, 1423, 1300, 1154, 1023, 846, 761, and  $669~cm^{-1}$ .

The overlap FTIR spectrum of the electrolytic cell sample and the FTIR spectrum of the reference potassium carbonate appears in FIGURE 103. In the 700 to 2500 cm<sup>-1</sup> region, the peaks of the electrolytic cell sample closely resemble those of potassium carbonate, but they are shifted about 50 cm<sup>-1</sup> to lower frequencies. The shifts are similar to those observed by replacing potassium (K<sub>2</sub>CO<sub>3</sub>) with rubidium (Rb<sub>2</sub>CO<sub>3</sub>) as demonstrated by comparing their IR spectra [M. H. Brooker, J. B. Bates, Spectrochimica Acta, Vol. 30A, (1994), pp. 2211-2220]. The shifted peaks may be explained by a polymeric structure for the compound KH KHCO<sub>3</sub> identified by ToF-SIMS, XPS, and NMR.

20

#### Further Analytical Tests

X-ray diffraction (XRD), elemental analysis using inductively coupled plasma (ICP), and Raman spectroscopy were also performed on the electrolytic sample [R. Mills, The Grand Unified Theory of Classical 25 Quantum Mechanics, January 1999 Edition, BlackLight Power, Inc., Cranbury, New Jersey, Distributed by Amazon.com]. The XRD data indicated that the diffraction pattern of the electrolytic cell sample does not match that of either KH, KHCO<sub>3</sub>, K<sub>2</sub>CO<sub>3</sub>, or KOH. The elemental analysis supports KHKHCO3. In addition to the known Raman peaks of 30  $KHCO_3$  and a small peak assignable to  $K_2CO_3$ , unidentified peaks at 1685 cm<sup>-1</sup> and 835 cm<sup>-1</sup> were present. Work in progress [R. Mills, The Grand Unified Theory of Classical Quantum Mechanics, January 1999 Edition, BlackLight Power, Inc., Cranbury, New Jersey, Distributed by Amazon.com] demonstrates that KHKHCO3 may also be formed by a reaction of gaseous KI with atomic hydrogen in the presence of  $K_2CO_3$ . In 3 5 addition to the previous analytical studies, the fragment KK<sub>2</sub>CO<sub>2</sub>+

corresponding to  $KHKHCO_3$  was observed by electrospray ionization time of flight mass spectroscopy as a chromatographic peak on a C18 liquid chromatography column typically used to separate organic compounds. No chromatographic peaks were observed in the case of inorganic compound controls KI,  $KHCO_3$ ,  $K_2CO_3$ , and KOH

#### DISCUSSION

5

30

Alkali and alkaline earth hydrides react violently with water to release hydrogen gas which subsequently ignites due to the exothermic 10 reaction with water. Typically metal hydrides decompose upon heating at a temperature well below the melting point of the parent metal. saline hydrides, so called because of their saltlike or ionic character, are the monohydrides of the alkali metals and the dihydrides of the alkalineearth metals, with the exception of beryllium. BeH2 appears to be a 1 5 hydride with bridge type bonding rather than an ionic hydride. Highly polymerized molecules held together by hydrogen-bridge bonding is exhibited by boron hydrides and aluminum hydride. Based on the known structures of these hydrides, the ToF-SIMS hydride clusters such as  $K[KHKHCO_3]_{\pi}^+$ , the XPS peaks observed at 22.8 eV and 33.8 eV, upfield 20 NMR peaks assigned to hydride ion, and the shifted FTIR peaks, the present novel hydride compound may be a polymer, [KH KHCO<sub>3</sub>], with a structural formula which is similar to boron and aluminum hydrides. reported novel compound appeared polymeric in the concentrated electrolytic solution and in distilled water. [KH KHCO<sub>3</sub>], is extraordinarily 25 stable in water; whereas, potassium hydride reacts violently with water.

As an example of the structures of this compound, the  $K[KHKHCO_3]_n^+$  m/z = (39+140n) series of fragment peaks is tentatively assigned to novel hydride bridged or linear potassium bicarbonate compounds having a general formula such as  $[KHKHCO_3]_n$  n = 1, 2, 3, ... General structural formulas may be

and

5

Liquid chromatography/ESIToFMS studies are in progress to support the polymer assignment.

The observation of inorganic hydride fragments such as  $K[KHKHCO_3]^+$  in the positive ToF-SIMS spectra of samples isolated from the electrolyte following acidification indicates the stability of the novel potassium hydride potassium bicarbonate compound [R. Mills, The Grand Unified Theory of Classical Quantum Mechanics, January 1999 Edition, 10 BlackLight Power, Inc., Cranbury, New Jersey, Distributed by Amazon.com]. The electrolyte was acidified with  $HNO_3$  to pH=2 and boiled to dryness to prepare samples to determine whether KH KHCO3 was reactive under these conditions. Ordinarily no  $K_2CO_3$  would be present, and the sample would be converted to KNO3. Crystals were 15 isolated by dissolving the dried crystals in water, concentrating the solution, and allowing crystals to precipitate. ToF-SIMS was performed on these crystals. The positive spectrum contained elements of the series of inorganic hydride clusters  $\{K[KHKHCO_3]^+ m/z = (39+140n),$  $K_2OH[KH\ KHCO_3]_n^+ \ m/z = (95 + 140n), \text{ and } K_3O[KH\ KHCO_3]_n^+ \ m/z = (133 + 140n)$ 

20  $K_2OH[KH\ KHCO_3]_n^+ \ m/z = (95+140n)$ , and  $K_3O[KH\ KHCO_3]_n^+ \ m/z = (133+140n)$ } that were observed in the positive ToF-SIMS spectrum of the electrolytic cell sample as discussed in the ToF-SIMS Results Section and given in FIGURES 98-99 and TABLE 3.11.1. The presence of bicarbonate carbon ( $C \ 1s \cong 289.5 \ eV$ ) was observed in the XPS of the sample from the  $HNO_3$ 

25 acidified electrolyte. In addition, fragments of compounds formed by the displacement of hydrogen carbonate by nitrate were observed [R. Mills, The Grand Unified Theory of Classical Quantum Mechanics, January 1999 Edition, BlackLight Power, Inc., Cranbury, New Jersey, Distributed by Amazon.com]. A general structural formula for the reaction maybe

During acidification of the  $K_2CO_3$  electrolyte the pH repetitively increased from 3 to 9 at which time additional acid was added with carbon dioxide release. The increase in pH (release of base by the titration reactant) was dependent on the temperature and concentration of the solution. A reaction consistent with this observation is the displacement reaction of  $NO_3^-$  for  $HCO_3^{2-}$  as given by Eq. (79).

#### CONCLUSION

5

10

15

20

25

The ToF-SIMS, XPS, and NMR results confirm the identification of KH KHCO<sub>3</sub> with a new state of hydride ion. The chemical structure and properties of this compound having a hydride ion with a high binding energy are indicative of a new field of hydride chemistry. The novel hydride ion may combine with other cations such as other alkali cations and alkaline earth, rare earth, and transition element cations. Thousands of novel compounds may be synthesized with extraordinary properties relative to the corresponding compounds having ordinary hydride ions. These novel compounds may have a breath of applications. For example, a high voltage battery according to the hydride binding energy of 22.8 eV observed by XPS may be possible having projected specifications that surpass those of the internal combustion engine.

## 3.12 Synthesis and Characterization of Potassium Iodo Hydride

#### ABSTRACT

A novel inorganic hydride compound *KHI* which comprises a high binding energy hydride ions was synthesized by reaction of atomic hydrogen with potassium metal and potassium iodide. Potassium iodo hydride was identified by time of flight secondary ion mass spectroscopy, X-ray photoelectron spectroscopy, proton and <sup>39</sup>K nuclear magnetic resonance spectroscopy, Fourier transform infrared (FTIR) spectroscopy, electrospray ionization time of flight mass spectroscopy, liquid chromatography/mass spectroscopy, thermal decomposition with analysis by gas chromatography, and mass spectroscopy, and elemental analysis. Hydride ions with increased binding energies may form many novel compounds with broad applications.

#### INTRODUCTION

Intense EUV emission was observed at low temperatures (e.g. <103 K) from atomic hydrogen and certain atomized elements with one or more unpaired electrons or certain gaseous ions which ionize at integer 20 multiples of the potential energy of atomic hydrogen [R. Mills, J. Dong, Y. Lu, "Observation of Extreme Ultraviolet Hydrogen Emission from Incandescently Heated Hydrogen Gas with Certain Catalysts", Science, (1999) in progress]. Based on its exceptional emission, we used potassium metal as a catalyst to release energy from atomic hydrogen. 25 Mills predicts an exothermic reaction whereby certain atoms or ions serve as catalysts [R. Mills, The Grand Unified Theory of Classical Quantum Mechanics, January 1999 Edition, BlackLight Power, Inc., Cranbury, New Jersey, Distributed by Amazon.com] to release energy 30 from hydrogen to produce an increased binding energy hydrogen atom called a hydrino having a binding energy of

Binding Energy = 
$$\frac{13.6 \text{ eV}}{\left(\frac{1}{p}\right)^2}$$
 (80)

25

where p is an integer greater than 1, designated as  $H\left[\frac{a_H}{p}\right]$  where  $a_H$  is

the radius of the hydrogen atom. Hydrinos are predicted to form by reacting an ordinary hydrogen atom with a catalyst having a net enthalpy of reaction of about

 $5 m \cdot 27.2 \text{ eV} (81)$ 

where m is an integer [R. Mills, The Grand Unified Theory of Classical Quantum Mechanics, January 1999 Edition, BlackLight Power, Inc., Cranbury, New Jersey, Distributed by Amazon.com]. This catalysis releases energy from the hydrogen atom with a commensurate decrease in size of the hydrogen atom,  $r_n = na_H$ . For example, the catalysis of H(n=1) to H(n=1/2) releases 40.8 eV, and the hydrogen radius decreases from  $a_H$  to  $\frac{1}{2}a_H$ .

A catalytic system is provided by the ionization of t electrons from an atom each to a continuum energy level such that the sum of the ionization energies of the t electrons is approximately m X 27.2 eV where m is an integer. One such catalytic system involves potassium. The first, second, and third ionization energies of potassium are 4.34066 eV, 31.63 eV, 45.806 eV, respectively [D. R. Linde, CRC Handbook of Chemistry and Physics, 78 th Edition, CRC Press, Boca Raton, Florida, (1997), p. 10-214 to 10-216.

4. Microsc. Microanal. Microstruct., Vol. 3, 1, (1992)]. The triple ionization (t=3) reaction of K to  $K^{3+}$ , then, has a net enthalpy of reaction of 81.7426 eV, which is equivalent to m=3 in Eq. (81).

$$81.7426 \ eV + K(m) + H\left[\frac{a_H}{p}\right] \to K^{3+} + 3e^- + H\left[\frac{a_H}{(p+3)}\right] + [(p+3)^2 - p^2]X13.6 \ eV$$
 (82)

$$K^{3+} + 3e^- \to K(m) + 81.7426 \ eV$$
 (83)

And, the overall reaction is

$$H\left[\frac{a_H}{p}\right] \to H\left[\frac{a_H}{(p+3)}\right] + [(p+3)^2 - p^2]X13.6 \ eV$$
 (84)

Potassium ions can also provide a net enthalpy of a multiple of that of the potential energy of the hydrogen atom. The second ionization energy of potassium is  $31.63 \, eV$ ; and  $K^+$  releases  $4.34 \, eV$  when it is reduced to K. The combination of reactions  $K^+$  to  $K^{2+}$  and  $K^+$  to K, then,

has a net enthalpy of reaction of  $27.28 \, eV$ , which is equivalent to m=1 in Eq. (81).

$$27.28 \ eV + K^{+} + K^{+} + H \left[ \frac{a_{H}}{p} \right] \rightarrow K + K^{2+} + H \left[ \frac{a_{H}}{(p+1)} \right] + \left[ (p+1)^{2} - p^{2} \right] X \ 13.6 \ eV$$
 (85)

$$K + K^{2+} \rightarrow K^{+} + K^{+} + 27.28 \ eV$$
 (86)

5 The overall reaction is

$$H\left[\frac{a_H}{p}\right] \to H\left[\frac{a_H}{(p+1)}\right] + [(p+1)^2 - p^2] X 13.6 \ eV$$
 (87)

A novel hydride ion having extraordinary chemical properties given by Mills [R. Mills, *The Grand Unified Theory of Classical Quantum Mechanics*, January 1999 Edition, BlackLight Power, Inc., Cranbury, New Jersey, Distributed by Amazon.com] is predicted to form by the reaction of an electron with a hydrino (Eq. (88)). The resulting hydride ion is referred to as a hydrino hydride ion, designated as  $H^-(1/p)$ .

$$H\left[\frac{a_H}{p}\right] + e^- \to H^-(1/p) \tag{88}$$

The hydrino hydride ion is distinguished from an ordinary hydride ion having a binding energy of 0.8 eV. The latter is hereafter referred to as "ordinary hydride ion". The hydrino hydride ion is predicted [R. Mills, The Grand Unified Theory of Classical Quantum Mechanics, January 1999 Edition, BlackLight Power, Inc., Cranbury, New Jersey, Distributed by Amazon.com] to comprise a hydrogen nucleus and two indistinguishable electrons at a binding energy according to the following formula:

Binding Energy = 
$$\frac{\hbar^2 \sqrt{s(s+1)}}{8\mu_e a_0^2 \left[\frac{1+\sqrt{s(s+1)}}{p}\right]^2} - \frac{\pi\mu_0 e^2 \hbar^2}{m_e^2 a_0^3} \left[1 + \frac{2^2}{\left[\frac{1+\sqrt{s(s+1)}}{p}\right]^3}\right]$$
(89)

where p is an integer greater than one, s=1/2,  $\pi$  is pi,  $\hbar$  is Planck's constant bar,  $\mu_o$  is the permeability of vacuum,  $m_e$  is the mass of the electron,  $\mu_e$  is the reduced electron mass,  $a_o$  is the Bohr radius, and e is

25 the elementary charge. The ionic radius is

$$r_1 = \frac{a_0}{p} \left( 1 + \sqrt{s(s+1)} \right); \ s = \frac{1}{2}$$
 (90)

From Eq. (90), the radius of the hydrino hydride ion  $H^{-}(1/p)$ ; p = integer is  $\frac{1}{p}$  that of ordinary hydride ion,  $H^{-}(1/1)$ .

10

15

30

A novel inorganic hydride compound *KHI* which comprises high binding energy hydride ions was synthesized by reaction of atomic hydrogen with potassium metal and potassium iodide. Potassium iodo hydride was identified by time of flight secondary ion mass spectroscopy (ToF-SIMS), X-ray photoelectron spectroscopy (XPS), proton and <sup>39</sup>K nuclear magnetic resonance spectroscopy (NMR), Fourier transform infrared (FTIR) spectroscopy, electrospray ionization time of flight mass spectroscopy (ESITOFMS), liquid chromatography/mass spectroscopy (LC/MS), thermal decomposition with analysis by gas chromatography (GC), and mass spectroscopy (MS), and elemental analysis.

Alkali and alkaline earth hydrides react violently with water to release hydrogen gas which subsequently ignites due to the exothermic reaction with water. Typically metal hydrides decompose upon heating at a temperature well below the melting point of the parent metal. These saline hydrides, so called because of their saltlike or ionic character, are the monohydrides of the alkali metals and the dihydrides of the alkalineearth metals. Mills predicts a hydrogen-type molecule having a first binding energy of about

Binding Energy = 
$$\frac{15.5}{\left(\frac{1}{p}\right)^2} eV$$
 (91)

Dihydrino molecules may be produced by the thermal decomposition of hydrino hydride ions.  $H^-(1/2)$  may be less reactive and more thermally stable than ordinary potassium hydride, but may react to form a hydrogen-type molecule. Potassium iodo hydride KH(1/2)I may be heated to release dihydrino by thermal decomposition.

$$25 2KH(1/2)I \xrightarrow{\Delta} H_2^* \left[ 2c' = \frac{a_o}{\sqrt{2}} \right] + 2KI (92)$$

where 2c' is the internuclear distance and  $a_o$  is the Bohr radius [R. Mills, The Grand Unified Theory of Classical Quantum Mechanics, January 1999 Edition, BlackLight Power, Inc., Cranbury, New Jersey, Distributed by Amazon.com]. The possibility of releasing dihydrino by thermally decomposing potassium iodo hydride with identification by gas chromatography was explored.

The first ionization energy, IP1, of the dihydrino molecule

$$H_2^* \left[ 2c' = \frac{\sqrt{2}a_o}{2} \right] \to H_2^* \left[ 2c' = a_o \right]^+ + e^- \tag{93}$$

is  $IP_1 = 62 \ eV$  (p = 2 in Eq. (91)); whereas, the first ionization energy of ordinary molecular hydrogen,  $H_2[2c' = \sqrt{2}a_o]$ , is 15.46 eV. Thus, the possibility of using mass spectroscopy to discriminate  $H_2[2c' = \sqrt{2}a_o]$  from  $H_2^*\left[2c' = \frac{a_o}{\sqrt{2}}\right]$  on the basis of the large difference between the ionization energies of the two species was explored. A novel high binding energy hydrogen molecule assigned to dihydrino  $H_2^*\left[2c' = \frac{a_o}{\sqrt{2}}\right]$  was identified by the thermal decomposition of KHI with analysis by gas chromatography, and mass spectroscopy.

The discovery of novel hydride ions with high binding energies has implications for a new field of hydride chemistry. These novel compositions of matter and associated technologies may have farreaching applications in many industries including chemical, electronics, computer, military, energy, and aerospace in the form of products such as batteries, propellants, solid fuels, munitions, surface coatings, structural materials, and chemical processes.

### **EXPERIMENTAL**

## 20 Synthesis

15

Potassium iodo hydride was prepared in a stainless steel gas cell shown in FIGURE 104 comprising a Ti screen hydrogen dissociator (Belleville Wire Cloth Co., Inc.), potassium metal catalyst (Aldrich Chemical Company), and KI (Aldrich Chemical Company 99.9 %) as the reactant. The 304-stainless steel cell 301 was in the form of a tube having an internal cavity 317 of 359 millimeters in length and 73 millimeters in diameter. The top end of the cell was welded to a high vacuum 4 5/8 inch bored through conflat flange 318. The mating blank conflat flange 319 contained a single coaxial hole in which was welded a 3/8 inch diameter stainless steel tube 302 that was 100 cm in length and contained an inner coaxial tube of 1/8 inch diameter. A silver plated copper gasket was placed between the two flanges. The two flanges are held together with 10 circumferential bolts. The bottom of the 3/8 inch

tube 302 was flush with the bottom surface of the top flange 319. The outer tube 302 served as a vacuum line from the cell and the inner tube served as a hydrogen or helium supply line to the cell. The cell 301 was surrounded by four heaters 303, 304, 305, and 306. Concentric to the heaters was high temperature insulation (AL 30 Zircar) 307. Each of the four heaters were individually thermostatically controlled.

The cylindrical wall of the cell 301 was lined with two layers of Ti screen 308 totaling 150 grams. 75 grams of crystalline KI 309 was poured into the cell 301. About 0.5 grams of potassium metal was added to the cell under an argon atmosphere. The cell 301 was then continuously evacuated with a high vacuum turbo pump 310 to reach 50 millitorr measured by a pressure gauge (Varian Convector, Pirrani type) The cell was heated by supplying power to the heaters 303, 304, 305, and 306. The heater power of the largest heater 305 was measured using a wattmeter (Clarke -Hess model 259). The temperature of the cell was measured with a type K thermocouple (Omega). The cell temperature was then slowly increased over 2 hours to 300 °C using the heaters that were controlled by a type 97000 controller. The power to the largest heater 305 and the cell temperature and pressure were continuously recorded by a DAS. The vacuum pump valve 311 was closed. Hydrogen was supplied from tank 316 through regulator 315 to the valve 314. Hydrogen was slowly added to maintain a pressure within the range of 1000 torr to 1500 torr by opening valve 313. The temperature of the cell was then slowly increased to 650 °C over 5 hours. The hydrogen valve 313 was closed except to maintain the pressure at 1500 torr. After 24 hours, the temperature of the cell 301 was reduced to 400 °C at a rate of 15 °C/hr. The hydrogen tank 316 was replaced by a helium tank. Helium which was flowed through the inner supply line 302 to the cell while a vacuum was pulled on the outer vacuum line 302 to remove volatilized potassium metal at 400 °C. The cell was then cooled and opened. About 75 grams of blue crystals were observed to have

# ToF-SIMS Characterization

formed in the bottom of the cell.

5

10

1 5

20

25

30

The crystalline samples were sprinkled onto the surface of a double-sided adhesive tape and characterized using a Physical Electronics

TFS-2000 ToF-SIMS instrument. The primary ion gun utilized a  $^{69}Ga^+$  liquid metal source. In order to remove surface contaminants and expose a fresh surface, the samples were sputter cleaned for 30 seconds using a  $4.0\,\mu m$  X  $40\,\mu m$  raster. The aperture setting was 3, and the ion current was 600 pA resulting in a total ion dose of  $10^{15}$  ions/cm<sup>2</sup>.

During acquisition, the ion gun was operated using a bunched (pulse width 4 ns bunched to 1 ns) 15 kV beam [Microsc. Microanal. Microstruct., Vol. 3, 1, (1992); For recent specifications see PHI Trift II, ToF-SIMS Technical Brochure, Eden Prairie, MN 55344]. The total ion dose was  $10^{12}$  ions / cm². Charge neutralization was active, and the post accelerating voltage was 8000 V. Three different regions on each sample of  $(12\mu m)^2$ ,  $(18\mu m)^2$ , and  $(25\mu m)^2$  were analyzed. The positive and negative SIMS spectra were acquired. Representative post sputtering data is reported.

15

20

10

5

### XPS Characterization

A series of XPS analyses were made on the crystalline samples using a Scienta 300 XPS Spectrometer. The fixed analyzer transmission mode and the sweep acquisition mode were used. The step energy in the survey scan was  $0.5 \, eV$ , and the step energy in the high resolution scan was  $0.15 \, eV$ . In the survey scan, the time per step was 0.4 seconds, and the number of sweeps was 4. In the high resolution scan, the time per step was 0.3 seconds, and the number of sweeps was 30. C1s at  $284.5 \, eV$  was used as the internal standard.

25

30

3 5

### NMR Spectroscopy

 $^{1}H$  MAS NMR was performed on the blue crystals. The data were recorded on a Bruker DSX-400 spectrometer at 400.13 MHz. Samples were packed in zirconia rotors and sealed with airtight O-ring caps under an inert atmosphere. The MAS frequency was 4.5 kHz. During data acquisition, the sweep width was 60.06 kHz; the dwell time was  $8.325\,\mu\text{sec}$ , and the acquisition time was  $0.03415\,\text{sec/scan}$ . The number of scans was typically 32 or 64. Chemical shifts were referenced to external tetramethylsilane (TMS). The reference comprised KH (Aldrich Chemical Company 99%).

219

<sup>39</sup>K MAS NMR was performed on the blue crystals. The data were recorded on a Bruker DSX-400 spectrometer at 18.67 MHz. Samples were packed in zirconia rotors and sealed with airtight O-ring caps under an inert atmosphere. The MAS frequency was 4.5 kHz. During data acquisition, the sweep width was 125 kHz; the dwell time was 4.0 μsec, and the acquisition time was 0.01643 sec/scan. The number of scans was 96. Chemical shifts were referenced to external KBr (Aldrich Chemical Company 99.99%). References comprised KI (Aldrich Chemical Company 99.99%) and KH (Aldrich Chemical Company 99%).

10

15

## FTIR Spectroscopy

Samples were transferred to an infrared transmitting substrate and analyzed by FTIR spectroscopy using a Nicolet Magna 550 FTIR Spectrometer with a NicPlan FTIR microscope. The number of scans was 250 for both the sample and background. The resolution was 8.000 cm<sup>-1</sup>. A dry air purge was applied.

# Electrospray-Ionization-Time-Of-Flight-Mass-Spectroscopy (ESITOFMS)

The data was obtained on a Mariner ESI TOF system fitted with a standard electrospray interface. The samples were submitted via a syringe injection system (250 µl) with a flow rate of 5.0 µl/min. The solvent was water/ethanol (1:1). A reference comprised KI (Aldrich Chemical Company 99.99%).

# 25 <u>Liquid-Chromatography/Mass-Spectroscopy</u> (LC/MS)

Reverse phase partition chromatography was performed with a PE Sciex API 365 LC/MS/MS System. The column was a LC C18 column, 5.0  $\mu m$ , 150 X 2 mm (Columbus 100 Å Serial #207679). 31.1 mg of blue crystals were dissolved in 6.2 ml solvent of 90% HPLC water and 10% HPLC methanol to give a concentration of 5 mg/ml. The sample was eluted using a gradient technique with the eluents of a solution A (water + 5 mM ammonium acetate + 1% formic acid) and a solution B (acetonitrile/water (90/10) + 5 mM ammonium acetate + 0.1% formic acid). The gradient profile was:

220

Time (min.): 0 3 18 27 28 3.0 %A 100 100 0 100 Stop %B 100 100 0 0 0 Stop

5 The flow rate was 1 ml/min. The injection volume was 1  $\mu l$ . The pump pressure was 110 PSI.

A turbo electrospray ionization (ESI) and triple-quadrapole mass spectrometer was used. The turbo ESI converts the mobile phase to a fine mist of ions. These ions are then separated according to mass in a quadrapole radio frequency electric field. LC/MS provides information comprising 1.) the solute polarity based on the retention time, 2.) quantitative information comprising the concentration based on the chromatogram peak area, and 3.) compound identification based on the mass spectrum or mass to charge ratio of a peak. The mass spectroscopy mode was positive. The selected ion mass to charge ratios (SIM) were m/e = 39.0, 204.8, 370.6, 536.8, and 702.6. The dwell time was 400 ms, and the pause was 2 ms. The turbo gas was 8 L/min. (25 PSI).

The controls comprised KI (Aldrich Chemical Company 99.99%) and sample solvent alone.

## Elemental Analysis

10

15

20

25

30

3 5

Elemental analysis was performed by Galbraith Laboratories, Inc., Knoxville, TN. Potassium was determined by Inductively Coupled Plasma using an ICP Optima 3000. Iodide was determined volumetrically by iodometric titration with thiosulfate. The hydrogen was determined by a Perkin-Elmer Elemental Analyzer (#240) using ASTM D-5291 method wherein the sample was combusted in a tube furnace at 950 °C and the water was measured by a thermal conductivity detector. The sample was handled in an inert atmosphere.

# Thermal Decomposition with Analysis by Gas Chromatography

The gas cell sample comprised deep blue crystals that changed to white crystals upon exposure to air over about a two week period. 0.5 grams of the sample was placed in a thermal decomposition reactor under an argon atmosphere. The reactor comprised a 1/4" OD by 3" long quartz tube that was sealed at one end and connected at the open end

10

15

20

25

30

3 5

with Swagelock<sup>TM</sup> fittings to a T. One end of the T was connected to a needle valve and a Welch Duo Seal model 1402 mechanical vacuum pump. The other end was attached to a septum port. The apparatus was evacuated to between 25 and 50 millitorr. The needle valve was closed to form a gas tight reactor. The sample was heated in the evacuated quartz chamber containing the sample with an external Nichrome wire heater using a Variac transformer. The sample was heated to above 600 °C by varying the transformer voltage supplied to the Nichrome heater until the sample melted and the blue color disappeared. Gas released from the sample was collected with a 500  $\mu$ l gas tight syringe through the septum port and immediately injected into the gas chromatograph. The reactor was cooled to room temperature, and a mixture of white and orange crystalline solid remained.

Gas samples were analyzed with a Hewlett Packard 5890 Series II gas chromatograph equipped with a thermal conductivity detector and a 60 meter, 0.32 mm ID fused silica Rt-Alumina capillary PLOT column (Restek, Bellefonte, PA). The column was conditioned at 200° C for 18-72 hours before each series of runs. Samples were run at -196° C using Ne as the carrier gas. The 60 meter column was run with the carrier gas at 3.4 psi with the following flow rates: carrier - 2.0 ml/min, auxiliary - 3.4 ml/min, and reference - 3.5 ml/min, for a total flow rate of 8.9 ml/min. The split rate was 10.0 ml/min.

The control hydrogen gas was ultrahigh purity (MG Industries). Control KI (Aldrich Chemical Company ACS grade, 99+%,) was also treated by the same method as the blue crystals.

# Thermal Decomposition with Analysis by Mass Spectroscopy

Mass spectroscopy was performed on the gases released from the thermal decomposition of the blue crystals. One end of a 4 mm ID fritted capillary tube containing about 5 mg of sample was sealed with a 0.25 in. Swagelock union and plug (Swagelock Co., Solon, OH). The other end was connected directly to the sampling port of a Dycor System 1000 Quadrapole Mass Spectrometer (Model D200MP, Ametek, Inc., Pittsburgh, PA with a HOVAC Dri-2 Turbo 60 Vacuum System). The capillary was heated with a Nichrome wire heater wrapped around the capillary. The mass spectrum was obtained at the ionization energy of 70 eV and 30 eV

222

at different sample temperatures in the region m/e = 0-50. With the detection of hydrogen indicated by a m/e = 2 peak, the intensity as a function of time for masses m/e = 1, m/e = 2, m/e = 4 and m/e = 5 was obtained while changing the ionization potential (IP) of the mass spectrometer from 30 eV to 70 eV.

The control hydrogen gas was ultrahigh purity (MG Industries).

# RESULTS AND DISCUSSION ToF-SIMS

5

30

3 5

The positive ToF-SIMS spectrum obtained from the blue crystals is shown in FIGURE 105. The positive ion spectrum of the blue crystals and that of the KI control are dominated by the  $K^+$  ion. The comparison of the positive ToF-SIMS spectrum of the KI control with the blue crystals demonstrates that the  $^{39}K^+$  peak of the blue crystals may saturate the detector and give rise to a peak that is atypical of the natural abundance of  $^{41}K$ . The natural abundance of  $^{41}K$  is 6.7%; whereas, the observed  $^{41}K$  abundance from the blue crystals is 73%. The high resolution mass assignment of the m/z=41 peak of the blue crystals was consistent with  $^{41}K$ , and no peak was observed at m/z=42.98 ruling out  $^{41}KH_2^+$ . Moreover,

the natural abundance of <sup>41</sup>K was observed in the positive ToF-SIMS spectra of KHCO<sub>3</sub>, KNO<sub>3</sub>, and KI standards that were obtained with an ion current such that the <sup>39</sup>K peak intensity was an order of magnitude higher than that given for the blue crystals. The saturation of the <sup>39</sup>K peak of the positive ToF-SIMS spectrum by the blue crystals is indicative of a unique crystalline matrix [Practical Surface Analysis 2nd Edition

of a unique crystalline matrix [Practical Surface Analysis, 2nd Edition, Volume 2, Ion and Neutral Spectroscopy, D. Briggs, M. P. Seah (Editors), Wiley & Sons, New York, (1992)].

A  $K^{2+}$  ion was only observed in the positive ion spectrum of the blue crystals.  $Ga^+$  m/z = 69,  $K_2^+$  m/z = 78,  $K(KCl)^+$  m/z = (113),  $I^+$  m/z = 127,  $KI^+$  m/z = 166, and a series of positive ions  $K[KI]_n^+$  m/z = (39 + 166n) are also observed.

The negative ion ToF-SIMS of the blue crystals shown in FIGURE 106 was dominated by  $H^-$  and  $I^-$  peaks of about equal intensity. Iodide alone dominated the negative ion ToF-SIMS of the KI control. For both, O' m/z = 16, OH' m/z = 17, Cl' m/z = 35,  $KI^-$  m/z = 166, a series of negative ions  $I[KI]_{-}^{-}$  m/z = (127 + 166n) are also observed.

XPS

5

A survey spectrum was obtained over the region  $E_b = 0 \, eV \, \text{to} \, 1200 \, eV$ . The primary element peaks allowed for the determination of all of the elements present in the blue crystals and the control KI. The survey spectrum also detected shifts in the binding energies of the elements which had implications to the identity of the compound containing the elements.

The XPS survey scan of the blue crystals is shown in FIGURE. 107.

C is at 284.5 eV was used as the internal standard for the blue crystals and the control KI. The major species present in the blue crystals and the control are potassium and iodide. Trace small amounts of carbonate carbon and oxygen were also identified in the blue crystals. The K3p and K3s peaks of the blue crystals were shifted relative to those of the control KI. The K3p and K3s of the blue crystals occurred at 17 eV and 33 eV, respectively. The K3p and K3s of the control KI occurred at 17.5 eV and 33.5 eV, respectively. Hydrogen is the only element which does not have primary element peaks; thus, it is the only candidate to produce the shifted peaks.

20 No elements were present in the survey scan which could be assigned to peaks in the low binding energy region with the exception of the K3p and K3s peaks at 17 eV and 33 eV, respectively, the O2s at 23 eV, and the I5s,  $I4d_{5/2}$ , and  $I4d_{3/2}$  peaks at 12.7 eV, 51 eV, and 53 eV, respectively. Accordingly, any other peaks in this region must be due to 25 novel species. The 0-100 eV binding energy region of a high resolution XPS spectrum of the blue crystals is shown in FIGURE 108. The 0-100 eV binding energy region of a high resolution XPS spectrum of the control KI is shown in FIGURE 109. The XPS spectrum of the blue crystals differs from that of KI by having additional features at 9.1 eV and 11.1 eV. The XPS peaks centered at 9.0 eV and 11.1 eV that do not correspond to any 30 other primary element peaks may correspond to the  $H^{-}(n=1/4) E_b = 11.2 \text{ eV}$  hydride ion predicted by Mills [R. Mills, The Grand Unified Theory of Classical Quantum Mechanics, January 1999 Edition, BlackLight Power, Inc., Cranbury, New Jersey, Distributed by Amazon.com] (Eq. (89)) in two different chemical environments where  $E_h$ 3 5

is the predicted vacuum binding energy. In this case, the reaction to

224

form  $H^-(n=1/4)$  is given by Eqs. (82-84) and Eq. (88). The hydride ion  $H^-(n=1/2) E_b = 3.05 \, eV$  may also be present in the XPS of the blue crystals under the valance peak at about 3.5 eV. The reaction to form  $H^-(n=1/2)$  is given by Eqs. (85-87) and Eq. (88). Studies to remove iodide followed by XPS are in progress.

### **NMR**

10

1 5

20

25

30

3 5

The <sup>1</sup>H MAS NMR spectra of the control KH and the blue crystals relative to external tetramethylsilane (TMS) are shown in FIGURE 110 and FIGURE 111, respectively. Three distinguishable resonances at 3.65, 0.13 and -0.26 ppm, respectively, were found in the NMR of KH. The broad 3.65 ppm peak of KH is assigned to KOH formed from air exposure during sample handling. The peaks at 0.13 and -0.26 ppm are assigned to hydride H in different chemical environments.

Three distinguishable resonances at 0.081, -0.376 and -1.209 ppm, respectively, were found in the NMR of the blue crystals. A fourth very broad resonance may be present at -2.5 ppm. The peaks at 0.081 and -0.376 ppm are within the range of KH and may be ordinary hydride H in two different chemical environments that are distinct from those of the control KH. The resonances at -1.209 ppm and possibly at -2.5 ppm may be due to novel hydride ions.

The color of the blue crystals was found to change to white over 2 weeks of exposure to air. The color-fade rate was greatly increased upon grinding the blue crystal into a fine powder. A dynamic 'H NMR study following the possible oxidation or hydrolysis of the blue crystals when exposed to air is shown in FIGURES 112-115. The 'H MAS NMR spectra from ground blue crystals relative to external tetramethylsilane (TMS) following air exposure times of 1 minute, 20 minutes, 40 minutes, and 60 minutes are shown in FIGURES 112-115. Downfield 'H resonances shifted gradually to 3.861 and 4.444 ppm and then to 5.789. Upfield resonances shifted to 1.157 ppm, as the exposure to air was prolonged and the blue color concomitantly faded to white. The peak at 5.789 may be do to H of KOH in a chemical environment that is different from that of KOH formed by air exposure of KH. Since the downfield shift of the peak at 5.789 is substantially different from that observed for the control KH, 3.65 ppm, it may be due to KOH or a compound comprising KOH wherein

225

H is increased binding energy hydrogen. The resonance at 1.157 comprises at least two peaks, one of which has a very broad upfield feature. These peaks may be novel hydride ions which are stable in air. In this case the chemical environment is different from that of the blue crystals which showed potential novel hydride peaks at -1.209 ppm and possibly at -2.5 ppm. These observations strongly suggest that the H species in the blue crystals are new hydride species and may be responsible for the blue color. Decoupling studies are in progress to resolve the broad features of the blue crystal spectrum.

The  $^{39}K$  MAS NMR spectra of KH, KI, and the blue crystals each showed a single resonance at 64.56, 52.71, and 53.32 ppm respectively. It is clear that the K local structure in the blue crystals resembles that in KI.

### 15 <u>FTIR</u>

5

10

The FTIR spectra of KI (99.99%) was compared with that of the blue crystals. The FTIR spectra (45-3800 cm<sup>-1</sup>) of KI is given by Nyquist and Kagel [R. A. Nyquist and R. O. Kagel, Infrared Spectra of Inorganic Compounds, Academic Press, New York, (1971), pp. 464-465]. The FTIR 20 spectra  $(500-4000 cm^{-1})$  of the blue crystals is shown in FIGURE 116. There are no vibrational bands in the  $800-4000 cm^{-1}$  region that can usually be assigned to covalent bondings. This eliminates the possibility of HI molecule embedded in KI crystals, since the H-I stretching mode is not observed at  $\sim 2309 \text{ cm}^{-1}$ . The FTIR spectra  $(500-1500 \text{ cm}^{-1})$  of the blue 25 crystals is shown in FIGURE 117. Several bands shown in FIGURE 117 such as 682, 712, 730 cm<sup>-1</sup> are found in the region assignable to ionic bonding or deformation vibration. The K-H vibrational band may be expected in this region. These bands are not present in pure KI. This implies that the compound of the blue crystals is ionic-like and contains 30 different species from KI.

### **ESITOFMS**

The positive ion ESITOFMS spectrum of the blue crystals and that of the KI control are dominated by the  $K^+$  ion. A series of positive ions  $K[KI]_n^+$  m/z = (39+166n) were also observed. In addition,  $KHI^+$  was only observed from the blue crystals.

### LC/MS

5

10

1 5

20

No chromatographic peaks were observed of the Selected Ion Monitoring LC/MS analysis of KI control and sample solvent alone control.

FIGURE 118 is the results of the Selected Ion Monitoring LC/MS analysis of the blue crystals wherein the mass spectrum comprised the m/z = 204.6 ion signal. A chromatographic peak was observed at RT = 22.45 min. which corresponds to a nonpolar compound which gives rise to a  $K(KI)^+$  mass fragment. The LC peak shown in FIGURE 118 at RT = 2.21 min. that comes out with the solvent front after injection corresponds to KI that gives rise to mass fragments  $K^+$  and  $K(KI)^+$ .

FIGURE 119 is the results of the Selected Ion Monitoring LC/MS analysis of the blue crystals wherein the mass spectrum comprised the m/z = 307.6 ion signal. Chromatographic peaks were observed at RT = 11.42 min. and RT = 23.38 min. which correspond to a nonpolar compounds having the  $K(KI)_2^+$  mass spectrum fragment. The LC peak shown in FIGURE 119 at RT = 2.21 min. that comes out with the solvent front after injection corresponds to KI that gives rise to mass fragments  $K^+$  and  $K(KI)_x^+$ .

The LC/MS data indicated that the blue crystal comprises a novel compound KHI which may contain two different hydride ions which gives rise to different mass fragmentation patterns. One KHI compound with a retention time of RT = 11.42 min. may give rise to a  $K(KI)_2^+$  mass fragment.

Whereas, a second KHI compound with a retention of about RT = 23 min. may give rise to a  $K(KI)^+$  and a  $K(KI)^+_2$  mass fragment.

### Gas Chromatography

The gas chromatograph of the normal hydrogen gave the retention time for para hydrogen and ortho hydrogen as 22 minutes and 24 minutes, respectively. Control KI and KI exposed to 500 mtorr of hydrogen at 600 °C in the stainless steel reactor for 48 hours showed no hydrogen release upon heating to above 600 °C with complete melting of the crystals. Dihydrino or hydrogen was released when the blue crystals were heated to above 600 °C with melting which coincided with the loss of the dark blue color of these crystals. The gas chromatograph of the

25

dihydrino or hydrogen released from the blue crystals when the sample was heated to above 600 °C with melting is shown in FIGURE 120. In previous studies [R. Mills, "NOVEL HYDRIDE COMPOUNDS", PCT US98/14029 filed on July 7, 1998], it was found that hydrogen must be present with dihydrino  $H_2^*\left[n=\frac{1}{2};\ 2c'=\frac{\sqrt{2}a_0}{2}\right]$  to identify the latter since the migration times are close. But, these results confirm that the blue crystals are a hydride.

### Mass Spectroscopy

The dihydrino was identified by mass spectroscopy as a species with a mass to charge ratio of two (m/e=2) that has a higher ionization potential than that of normal hydrogen by recording the ion current as a function of the electron gun energy. The intensity as a function of time for masses m/e=1, m/e=2, and m/e=3 obtained while changing the ionization potential (IP) of the mass spectrometer from 30 eV to 70 eV is shown for gas released from thermal decomposition of the blue crystals and ultrapure hydrogen in FIGURE 121 and FIGURE 122, respectively. Upon increasing the ionization potential from 30 eV to 70 eV, typically the m/e=2 ion current for the blue crystal sample increased by a factor of about 1000. Under the same pressure conditions, the m/e=2 ion current for the ultrapure hydrogen increased by a factor of less than 2.

The mass spectra (m/e=0-50) of the gases released from the thermal decomposition of the blue crystals at an ionization potential of 30 eV and 70 eV were recorded. As the ionization energy was increased from 30 eV to 70 eV a m/e=4 and a m/e=5 peak were observed that was assigned to  $H_4^+(1/2)$  and  $H_5^+(1/2)$ , respectively. No helium was observed by gas chromatography as given above in gas chromatography section. The peaks serve as a signatures for the presence of dihydrino molecules.

# 30 Elemental Analysis

The quantitative elemental analysis shows that the blue crystal consists of 0.5 wt% H, 22.58 wt% K and 75.40 wt% I, or in equivalent  $KI_{1.028}H_{0.865}$ .

### DISCUSSION

1.0

15

20

2.5

30

3 5

The elemental analysis and the positive and negative ToF-SIMS results of the blue crystals are consistent with the proposed structure KHI. The NMR data and the XPS data indicate that two form forms of hydride were observed. The compounds KI and KH are known wherein the potassium ion is in a +1 state. The structure KHI is unknown and extraordinary. The implied valance of potassium is 2+. A  $K^{2+}$  peak was observed in the positive ToF-SIMS which supports 2+ as the valance state. High resolution solids probe magnetic sector mass spectroscopy is in progress to confirm this state. The preliminary results are positive.

Another unusual feature of the blue crystals is its intense dark blue color. Potassium metal my be embedded in KI crystals, in which potassium metal ionizes into  $K^+$  and a free electron. This capped free electron may give rise to blue color of the crystals. Therefore, a liquid ammonia solvation experiment was designed to test if there is any K metal entrapped in the crystals. Alkali metals are readily soluble in liquid ammonia to give bright blue solutions. In such solutions, the alkali metal ionizes to give a cation  $M^+$  and a quasi-free electron. The free electron is distributed over a cavity in the solvent of radius 300-340 pm formed by displacement of 2-3  $NH_3$  molecules. This species has a broad absorption band extending into the infrared with a maximum of ~1500 nm. It is the short wavelength tail of this band which gives rise to the deep-blue color of the solution.

The blue crystals were dissolved in liquid ammonia. However, the solvation of the blue crystals in liquid ammonia did not produce a blue colored solution. Instead, the blue crystals dissolved with the solution remaining clear. White crystals were recovered after the evaporation of the ammonia. This experiment eliminates the possibility of K metal as color center in the blue crystals.

Potassium metal reacts slowly with ethanol to release hydrogen gas. The blue crystals were dissolved in anhydrous ethanol. No gas evolved, and the solution remained clear. This result indicates that the blue color of the crystals may not be due to an impurity, e.g., color center, such as K metal in KI crystal, since no hydrogen gas was produced. This experiment also eliminates the possibility of K metal as color center in the blue crystals.

10

1 5

20

30

The blue crystals appear to be an integrated, single compound wherein large amounts of uniform crystals can be prepared. The blue color may be due to the  $407 \, nm$  continuum of  $H^-(1/2)$  as given by Eq. (89). The thermal decomposition with a release of a hydrogen-type molecule resulted in the loss of the blue color. Thus, the blue color is dependent on the presence of the H of KHI. The presence of some  $H^-(1/2)$  is indicated by the thermal decomposition with the identification of a hydrogen-type molecule assigned to  $H_2^*\left[2c'=\frac{a_o}{\sqrt{2}}\right]$  with an ionization potential of  $62 \, eV$  (Eq.

(92)). Emission spectroscopy with excitation by a plasma source is in progress to determine the presence of  $H^{-}(1/2)$  emission.

When the blue crystals were pulverized or exposed to air for a prolong period of the order of two weeks the blue faded and white crystals remained. Investigations of the air reaction products are in progress preliminary data indicates that the product is a hydride containing carbon dioxide, oxygen, and water derived species. For example, the positive ToF-SIMS of the air exposed crystals contained three new series of positive ions:  $\{K[KHKHCO_3]_n^+ \ m/z = (39+140n), K_2OH[KHKHCO_3]_n^+ \ m/z = (95+140n), \text{ and } K_3O[KHKHCO_3]_n^+ \ m/z = (133+140n)\}$ . These ions correspond to inorganic clusters containing novel hydride combinations (i.e.  $KHKHCO_3$  units plus other positive fragments). The negative ion spectrum was dominated by  $O^-$  and  $OH^-$  peaks as well as  $H^-$  and  $I^-$  peaks. A  $KHIO^-$  peak was present only in the negative spectrum of the air exposed blue crystals and not in the spectrum of air exposed KI control.

2 5 CONCLUSION

The ToF-SIMS, XPS, NMR, FTIR, ESITOFMS, LC/MS, thermal decomposition with analysis by GC, and MS, and elemental analysis results confirm the identification of *KHI* having hydride ions. Two forms of hydride ion may be formed according to Eqs. (84), (87), and (88) which is supported by the XPS, NMR, and LC/MS data. The thermal decomposition with mass spectroscopic analysis indicates that at least  $H^-(1/2)$  is present in *KHI* which may be responsible for the blue color. The chemical structure and properties of this compound having a hydride

230

ion with a high binding energy are indicative of a new field of hydride chemistry. The novel hydride ion may combine with other cations such as other alkali cations and alkaline earth, rare earth, and transition element cations. Numerous novel compounds may be synthesized with extraordinary properties relative to the corresponding compounds having ordinary hydride ions. These novel compounds may have a breath of applications.

10

### **CLAIMS**

- 1. A compound comprising
- (a) at least one neutral, positive, or negative increased binding energy hydrogen species having a binding energy
  - (i) greater than the binding energy of the corresponding ordinary hydrogen species, or
  - (ii) greater than the binding energy of any hydrogen species for which the corresponding ordinary hydrogen species is unstable or is not observed because the ordinary hydrogen species' binding energy is less than thermal energies at ambient conditions, or is negative; and
    - (b) at least one other element.
- 2. A compound of claim 1 wherein the increased binding energy hydrogen species is selected from the group consisting of  $H_n$ ,  $H_n^-$ , and  $H_n^+$  where n is a positive integer, with the proviso that n is greater than 1 when H has a positive charge.
- 3. A compound of claim 1 wherein the increased binding energy hydrogen species is selected from the group consisting of (a) hydride ion having a binding energy that is greater than the binding of ordinary hydride ion (about 0.8 eV) for p=2 up to 23 in which the binding energy is represented by

$$Binding \ Energy = \frac{\hbar^2 \sqrt{s(s+1)}}{8\mu_e a_0^2 \left[\frac{1+\sqrt{s(s+1)}}{p}\right]^2} - \frac{\pi \mu_0 e^2 \hbar^2}{m_e^2 a_0^3} \left(1 + \frac{2^2}{\left[\frac{1+\sqrt{s(s+1)}}{p}\right]^3}\right)$$

where p is an integer greater than one, s=1/2,  $\pi$  is pi,  $\hbar$  is Planck's constant bar,  $\mu_o$  is the permeability of vacuum,  $m_e$  is the mass of the electron,  $\mu_e$  is the reduced electron mass,  $a_o$  is the Bohr radius, and e is the elementary charge; (b) hydrogen atom having a binding energy greater than about 13.6 eV; (c) hydrogen molecule having a first binding energy greater than about 15.5 eV; and (d) molecular hydrogen ion having a binding energy greater than about 16.4 eV.

4. A compound of claim 3 wherein the increased binding energy hydrogen species is a hydride ion having a binding energy of about 3.0, 6.6, 11.2, 16.7, 22.8, 29.3, 36.1, 42.8, 49.4, 55.5, 61.0, 65.6, 69.2, 71.5, 72.4, 71.5, 68.8, 64.0, 56.8, 47.1, 34.6, 19.2, or 0.65 eV.

5

5. A compound of claim 4 wherein the increased binding energy hydrogen species is a hydride ion having the binding energy:

Binding Energy = 
$$\frac{\hbar^2 \sqrt{s(s+1)}}{8\mu_e a_0^2 \left[\frac{1+\sqrt{s(s+1)}}{p}\right]^2} - \frac{\pi \mu_0 e^2 \hbar^2}{m_e^2 a_0^3} \left[1 + \frac{2^2}{\left[\frac{1+\sqrt{s(s+1)}}{p}\right]^3}\right]$$

where p is an integer greater than one, s=1/2,  $\pi$  is pi,  $\hbar$  is Planck's constant bar,  $\mu_o$  is the permeability of vacuum,  $m_e$  is the mass of the electron,  $\mu_e$  is the reduced electron mass,  $a_o$  is the Bohr radius, and e is the elementary charge.

- 6. A compound of claim 1 wherein the increased binding energy hydrogen species is selected from the group consisting of
  - (a) a hydrogen atom having a binding energy of about  $\frac{13.6 \, eV}{\left(\frac{1}{p}\right)^2}$

where p is an integer,

(b) an increased binding energy hydride ion  $(H^-)$  having a binding

energy of about 
$$\frac{\hbar^2 \sqrt{s(s+1)}}{8\mu_{\epsilon} a_0^2 \left[\frac{1+\sqrt{s(s+1)}}{p}\right]^2} - \frac{\pi \mu_0 e^2 \hbar^2}{m_{\epsilon}^2 a_0^3} \left(1 + \frac{2^2}{\left[\frac{1+\sqrt{s(s+1)}}{p}\right]^3}\right)$$
 where

s=1/2,  $\pi$  is pi,  $\hbar$  is Planck's constant bar,  $\mu_o$  is the permeability of vacuum,  $m_e$  is the mass of the electron,  $\mu_e$  is the reduced electron mass,  $a_o$  is the Bohr radius, and e is the elementary charge;

- (c) an increased binding energy hydrogen species  $H_4^+(1/p)$ ;
- (d) an increased binding energy hydrogen species trihydrino
- 2.5 molecular ion,  $H_3^+(1/p)$ , having a binding energy of about  $\frac{22.6}{\left(\frac{1}{p}\right)^2}eV$  where p

is an integer,

10

- (e) an increased binding energy hydrogen molecule having a binding energy of about  $\frac{15.5}{\left(\frac{1}{p}\right)^2} eV$ ; and
- (f) an increased binding energy hydrogen molecular ion with a binding energy of about  $\frac{16.4}{\left(\frac{1}{p}\right)^2} eV$ .

7. A compound of claim 6 wherein p is from 2 to 200.

8. A compound of claim 1 which is greater than 50 atomic percent pure.

9. A compound of claim 8 which is greater than 90 atomic percent pure.

10. A compound of claim 9 which is greater than 98 atomic percent 15 pure.

11. A compound of claim 1 wherein said increased binding energy hydrogen species is negative.

20 12. A compound of claim 11 comprising at least one cation.

13. A compound of claim 12 wherein the cation is a proton,  $H_2^+$ ,  $H_3^+$ ,  $H_2^+ \left[ 2c' = \frac{2a_o}{p} \right]^+$ ,  $H_3^+ (1/p)$ , or  $H_4^+ (1/p)$ .

- 25 14. A compound of claim 1 wherein the other element is an ordinary hydrogen atom or an ordinary hydrogen molecule.
- 15. A compound of claim 1 having a formula  $[KH_mKCO_3]_n$  wherein m and n are each an integer, the compound contains at least one H, and the hydrogen content  $H_m$  of the compound comprises at least one said increased binding energy hydrogen species.

5

- 16. A compound of claim 1 having a formula  $[KH_mKNO_3]_n^{m+}$   $n'X^-$  wherein m, m', n and n' are each an integer, X is a singly negative charged anion, the compound contains at least one H, and the hydrogen content  $H_m$  of the compound comprises at least one said increased binding energy hydrogen species.
- 17. A compound of claim 1 having a formula  $[KHKNO_3]_n$  wherein n is an integer, and the hydrogen content H of the compound comprises at least one said increased binding energy hydrogen species.
  - 18. A compound of claim 1 having a formula  $[KHKOH]_n$  wherein n is an integer and the hydrogen content H of the compound comprises at least one said increased binding energy hydrogen species.
- 19. A compound of claim 1 having a formula  $[MH_mM'X]_n$  wherein m and n are each an integer, M and M' are each an alkali or alkaline earth cation, X is a singly or doubly negative charged anion, the compound contains at least one H, and the hydrogen content  $H_m$  of the compound comprises at least one said increased binding energy hydrogen species.
- 20. A compound of claim 1 having a formula [MH<sub>m</sub>M'X']<sup>m'+</sup><sub>n</sub> n'X<sup>-</sup> wherein m, m', n, and n' are each an integer, M and M' are each an alkali or alkaline earth cation, X and X' are a singly or doubly negative charged
  25 anion, the compound contains at least one H, and the hydrogen content H<sub>m</sub> of the compound comprises at least one said increased binding energy hydrogen species.
- 21. A compound of claim 1 having a formula  $[MH_m M X']_n^{m'-} n' M''^+$ 30 wherein m, m', n, and n' are each an integer, M, M', and M'' are each an alkali or alkaline earth cation, X and X' are each a singly negative charged anion, the compound contains at least one H, and the hydrogen content  $H_m$  of the compound comprises at least one increased binding energy hydrogen species.

- 22. A compound of claim 1 having a formula  $[MH_m]_n^{m'+}$   $n'X^-$  wherein m, m', n, and n' are each an integer, M is alkali or alkaline earth, organic, organometalic, inorganic, or ammonium cation, X is a singly or doubly negative charged anion, the compound contains at least one H, and the hydrogen content  $H_m$  of the compound comprises at least one increased binding energy hydrogen species.
- 23. A compound of claim 1 having a formula  $[MH_m]_n^{m'-}$   $n'M'^+$  wherein m, m', n, and n' are each an integer, M and M' are an alkali or alkaline earth, organic, organometalic, inorganic, or ammonium cation, the compound contains at least one H, and the hydrogen content  $H_m$  of the compound comprises at least one increased binding energy hydrogen species.
- 24. A compound of claim 1 having a formula  $M(H_{10})_n$  wherein n is an integer, M is other element such as any atom, molecule, or compound, and the hydrogen content  $(H_{16})_n$  of the compound comprises at least one increased binding energy hydrogen species.
- 25. A compound of claim 1 having a formula  $M(H_{10})_n$  wherein n is an integer, M is an increased binding energy hydrogen compound, and the hydrogen content  $(H_{16})_n$  of the compound comprises at least one increased binding energy hydrogen species.
- 26. A compound of claim 1 having a formula  $M^+(H_{16})_n^-$  wherein n is an integer, M is other element such as an alkali, organic, organometalic, inorganic, or ammonium cation, and the hydrogen content  $(H_{16})_n^-$  of the compound comprises at least one increased binding energy hydrogen species.
- 30 27. A compound of claim 1 having a formula  $M^+(H_{16})_n^-$  wherein n is an integer, M is an increased binding energy hydrogen compound, and the hydrogen content  $(H_{16})_n^-$  of the compound comprises at least one increased binding energy hydrogen species.

236

5

20

30

35

28. A compound of claim 1 having a formula  $M(H_{16})_n$  wherein n is an integer, M is other element such as any atom, molecule, or compound, and the hydrogen content  $(H_{16})_n$  of the compound comprises at least one increased binding energy hydrogen species.

29. A compound of claim 1 having a formula  $M(H_{16})_n$  wherein n is an integer, M is an increased binding energy hydrogen compound, and the hydrogen content  $(H_{16})_n$  of the compound comprises at least one increased binding energy hydrogen species.

- 30. A compound of claim 1 having a formula  $M(H_{24})_n$  wherein n is an integer, M is other element such as any atom, molecule, or compound, and the hydrogen content  $(H_{24})_n$  of the compound comprises at least one increased binding energy hydrogen species.
- 31. A compound of claim 1 having a formula  $M(H_{24})_n$  wherein n is an integer, M is an increased binding energy hydrogen compound, and the hydrogen content  $(H_{24})_n$  of the compound comprises at least one increased binding energy hydrogen species.
- 32. A compound of claim 1 having a formula  $M(H_{60})_n$  wherein n is an integer, M is other element such as any atom, molecule, or compound, and the hydrogen content  $(H_{60})_n$  of the compound comprises at least one increased binding energy hydrogen species.
- 33. A compound of claim 1 having a formula  $M(H_{60})_n$  wherein n is an integer, M is an increased binding energy hydrogen compound, and the hydrogen content  $(H_{60})_n$  of the compound comprises at least one increased binding energy hydrogen species.
  - 34. A compound of claim 1 having a formula  $M(H_{70})_n$  wherein n is an integer, M is other element such as any atom, molecule, or compound, and the hydrogen content  $(H_{70})_n$  of the compound comprises at least one increased binding energy hydrogen species.

- 35. A compound of claim 1 having a formula  $M(H_{70})_n$  wherein n is an integer, M is an increased binding energy hydrogen compound, and the hydrogen content  $(H_{70})_n$  of the compound comprises at least one increased binding energy hydrogen species.
- 36. A compound of claim 1 having a formula  $M(H_{10})_q(H_{16})_r(H_{24})_s(H_{60})_t(H_{70})_u$  wherein q, r, s, t, and u are each an integer including zero but not all zero, M is other element such as any atom, molecule, or compound, and the hydrogen content  $(H_{10})_q(H_{16})_r(H_{24})_s(H_{60})_t(H_{70})_u$  of the compound comprises at least one increased binding energy hydrogen species.
- 37. A compound of claim 1 having a formula  $M(H_{10})_q(H_{16})_r(H_{24})_s(H_{60})_r(H_{70})_u$  wherein q, r, s, and t are each an integer including zero but not all zero, M is an increased binding energy hydrogen compound, and the hydrogen content  $(H_{10})_q(H_{16})_r(H_{24})_s(H_{60})_r(H_{70})_u$  of the compound comprises at least one increased binding energy hydrogen species.
- 38. A compound of claim 1 having a formula MX wherein M is positive, neutral, or negative and is selected from the list of  $H_{16}$ ,  $H_{16}H$ ,  $H_{16}H_2$ ,  $H_{24}H_{23}$ ,  $OH_{22}$ ,  $OH_{23}$ ,  $OH_{24}$ ,  $MgH_2$   $H_{16}$ ,  $NaH_3$   $H_{16}$ ,  $H_{24}H_2O$ ,  $CNH_{16}$ ,  $CH_{30}$ ,  $SiH_4H_{16}$ ,  $(H_{16})_3H_{15}$ ,  $SiH_4(H_{16})_2$ ,  $(H_{16})_4$ ,  $H_{70}$ ,  $Si_2H_6H_{16}$ ,  $(SiH_4)_2H_{16}$ ,  $SiH_4(H_{16})_3$ ,  $CH_{70}$ ,  $NH_{69}$ ,  $NH_{70}$ ,  $NHH_{70}$ ,  $OH_{70}$ ,  $H_2OH_{70}$ ,  $FH_{70}$ ,  $H_3OH_{70}$ ,  $SiH_2H_{60}$ ,  $Si(H_{16})_3H_{15}$ ,  $Si(H_{16})_4$ ,  $Si_2H_6(H_{16})_2$ ,  $Si_2H_7(H_{16})_2$ ,  $SiH_3(H_{16})_4$ ,  $(SiH_4)_2(H_{16})_2$ ,  $O_2(H_{16})_4$ ,  $SiH_4(H_{16})_4$ ,  $NOH_{70}$ ,  $O_2H_{69}$ ,  $HONH_{70}$ ,  $O_2H_{70}$ ,  $H_2ONH_{70}$ ,  $H_3O_2H_{70}$ ,  $Si_2H_6(H_{24})_2$ ,  $Si_2H_6(H_{16})_3$ ,  $(SiH_4)_3H_{16}$ ,  $(SiH_4)_2(H_{16})_3$ ,  $(OH_{23})H_{16}H_{70}$ ,
- $2.5 \qquad (OH_{24})H_{16}H_{70}, Si_3H_{10}(H_{16})_2, Si_2H_{70}, Si_3H_{11}(H_{16})_2, Si_2H_7(H_{16})_4, (SiH_4)_3(H_{16})_2, \\ (SiH_4)_2(H_{16})_4, NaOSiH_2(H_{16})_4, NaKH H_{70}, Si_2H_7(H_{70}), Si_3H_9(H_{16})_3, Si_3H_{10}(H_{16})_3, \\ Si_2H_6(H_{16})_5, (SiH_4)_4H_{16}, (SiH_4)_3(H_{16})_3, Na_2OSiH_2(H_{16})_4, Si_3H_8(H_{16})_4, Na_2KH H_{70}, \\ Si_3H_9(H_{16})_4, Na_2HKH H_{70}, SO(H_{16})_6(H_{15}), SH_2(OH_{23})H_{16}H_{70}, SO(H_{16})_7, Mg_2H_2H_{23}H_{16}H_{70}, \\ (SiH_4)_4(H_{16})_2, (SiH_4)_3(H_{16})_4, KH_3O(H_{16})_2H_{70}, KH_5O(H_{16})_2H_{70}, K(OH_{23})H_{16}H_{70},$
- 30  $K_2OH H_{70}$ ,  $NaKHO_2H_{70}$ ,  $NaOHNaO_2 H_{70}$ ,  $HNO_3 O_2 H_{70}$ ,  $Rb(H_{16})_5$ ,  $Si_3H_{11}H_{70}$ ,  $KNO_2(H_{16})_5$ ,  $(SiH_4)_4(H_{16})_3$ ,  $KKH(H_{16})_7$ ,  $(SiH_4)_4(H_{16})_4$ ,  $(KH_2)_2(H_{16})_3H_{70}$ ,  $(NiH_2)_2HCl(H_{16})_2H_{70}$ ,  $Si_5OH_{102}$ ,  $(SiH_3)_7(H_{16})_5$ ,  $Na_3O_3(SiH_3)_{10}SiH(H_{16})_5$ , X is other element, and the hydrogen content H of the compound comprises at least one increased binding energy hydrogen.

- 39. A compound of claim 1 having a formula MX wherein M is positive, neutral, or negative and is selected from the list of  $H_{16}$ ,  $H_{16}H$ ,  $H_{16}H_2$ ,  $H_{24}H_{23}$ ,  $OH_{22}$ ,  $OH_{23}$ ,  $OH_{24}$ ,  $MgH_2$   $H_{16}$ ,  $NaH_3$   $H_{16}$ ,  $H_{24}H_2O$ ,  $CNH_{16}$ ,  $CH_{30}$ ,  $SiH_4H_{16}$ ,  $\left(H_{16}\right)_3H_{15}$ ,
- $SiH_{4}(H_{16})_{2}, (H_{16})_{4}, H_{70}, Si_{2}H_{6}H_{16}, (SiH_{4})_{2}H_{16}, SiH_{4}(H_{16})_{3}, CH_{70}, NH_{69}, NH_{70}, NHH_{70}, OH_{70}, H_{2}OH_{70}, FH_{70}, H_{3}OH_{70}, SiH_{2}H_{60}, Si(H_{16})_{3}H_{15}, Si(H_{16})_{4}, Si_{2}H_{6}(H_{16})_{2}, Si_{2}H_{7}(H_{16})_{2}, SiH_{3}(H_{16})_{4}, (SiH_{4})_{2}(H_{16})_{2}, O_{2}(H_{16})_{4}, SiH_{4}(H_{16})_{4}, NOH_{70}, O_{2}H_{69}, HONH_{70}, O_{2}H_{70}, H_{2}ONH_{70}, H_{3}O_{2}H_{70}, Si_{2}H_{6}(H_{24})_{2}, Si_{2}H_{6}(H_{16})_{3}, (SiH_{4})_{3}H_{16}, (SiH_{4})_{2}(H_{16})_{3}, (OH_{23})H_{16}H_{70}, (OH_{24})H_{16}H_{70}, Si_{3}H_{10}(H_{16})_{2}, Si_{2}H_{70}, Si_{3}H_{11}(H_{16})_{2}, Si_{2}H_{7}(H_{16})_{4}, (SiH_{4})_{3}(H_{16})_{2},$
- $\begin{array}{lll} 1 & O & \left(SiH_{4}\right)_{2}\left(H_{16}\right)_{4}, \; NaOSiH_{2}\left(H_{16}\right)_{4}, \; NaKH \; H_{70}, \; Si_{2}H_{7}\left(H_{70}\right), \; Si_{3}H_{9}\left(H_{16}\right)_{3}, \; Si_{3}H_{10}\left(H_{16}\right)_{3}, \\ & Si_{2}H_{6}\left(H_{16}\right)_{5}, \; \left(SiH_{4}\right)_{4}H_{16}, \; \left(SiH_{4}\right)_{3}\left(H_{16}\right)_{3}, \; Na_{2}OSiH_{2}\left(H_{16}\right)_{4}, \; Si_{3}H_{8}\left(H_{16}\right)_{4}, \; Na_{2}KH \; H_{70}, \\ & Si_{3}H_{9}\left(H_{16}\right)_{4}, \; Na_{2}HKH \; H_{70}, \; SO\left(H_{16}\right)_{6}\left(H_{15}\right), \; SH_{2}\left(OH_{23}\right)H_{16}H_{70}, \; SO\left(H_{16}\right)_{7}, \; Mg_{2}H_{2}H_{23}H_{16}H_{70}, \\ & \left(SiH_{4}\right)_{4}\left(H_{16}\right)_{2}, \; \left(SiH_{4}\right)_{3}\left(H_{16}\right)_{4}, \; KH_{3}O\left(H_{16}\right)_{2}H_{70}, \; KH_{5}O\left(H_{16}\right)_{2}H_{70}, \; K\left(OH_{23}\right)H_{16}H_{70}, \\ & K_{2}OH \; H_{70}, \; NaKHO_{2}H_{70}, \; NaOHNaO_{2}H_{70}, \; HNO_{3} \; O_{2}H_{70}, \; Rb\left(H_{16}\right)_{5}, \; Si_{3}H_{11}H_{70}, \end{array}$
- 15  $KNO_2(H_{16})_5$ ,  $(SiH_4)_4(H_{16})_3$ ,  $KKH(H_{16})_7$ ,  $(SiH_4)_4(H_{16})_4$ ,  $(KH_2)_2(H_{16})_3H_{70}$ ,  $(NiH_2)_2HCl(H_{16})_2H_{70}$ ,  $Si_5OH_{102}$ ,  $(SiH_3)_7(H_{16})_5$ ,  $Na_3O_3(SiH_3)_{10}SiH(H_{16})_5$ , X is an increased binding energy hydrogen compound, and the hydrogen content H of the compound comprises at least one increased binding energy hydrogen.
- 40. A compound of claim 1 having a formula  $M(H_x)_n$  wherein n is an integer, x is an integer from 8 to 12, M is other element such as any atom, molecule, or compound, and the hydrogen content  $(H_x)_n$  of the compound comprises at least one increased binding energy hydrogen species.
- 41. A compound of claim 1 having a formula  $M(H_x)_n$  wherein n is an integer, x is an integer from 8 to 12, M is an increased binding energy hydrogen compound, and the hydrogen content  $(H_x)_n$  of the compound comprises at least one increased binding energy hydrogen species.
- 42. A compound of claim 1 having a formula  $M^+(H_x)_n^-$  wherein n is an integer, x is an integer from 14 to 18, M is other element such as an alkali, organic, organometalic, inorganic, or ammonium cation, and the hydrogen content  $(H_x)_n^-$  of the compound comprises at least one increased

binding energy hydrogen species.

- 43. A compound of claim 1 having a formula  $M^+(H_x)_n^-$  wherein n is an integer, x is an integer from 14 to 18, M is an increased binding energy hydrogen compound, and the hydrogen content  $(H_x)_n^-$  of the compound comprises at least one increased binding energy hydrogen species.
- 44. A compound of claim 1 having a formula  $M(H_x)_n$  wherein n is an integer, x is an integer from 14 to 18, M is other element such as any atom, molecule, or compound, and the hydrogen content  $(H_x)_n$  of the compound comprises at least one increased binding energy hydrogen species.
- 45. A compound of claim 1 having a formula  $M(H_x)_n$  wherein n is an integer, x is an integer from 14 to 18, M is an increased binding energy hydrogen compound, and the hydrogen content  $(H_x)_n$  of the compound comprises at least one increased binding energy hydrogen species.
- 46. A compound of claim 1 having a formula  $M(H_x)_n$  wherein n is an integer, x is an integer from 22 to 26, M is other element such as any atom, molecule, or compound, and the hydrogen content  $(H_x)_n$  of the compound comprises at least one increased binding energy hydrogen species.
- 47. A compound of claim 1 having a formula  $M(H_x)_n$  wherein n is an integer, x is an integer from 22 to 26, M is an increased binding energy hydrogen compound, and the hydrogen content  $(H_x)_n$  of the compound comprises at least one increased binding energy hydrogen species.
- 48. A compound of claim 1 having a formula  $M(H_x)_n$  wherein n is an integer, x is an integer from 58 to 62, M is other element such as any atom, molecule, or compound, and the hydrogen content  $(H_x)_n$  of the compound comprises at least one increased binding energy hydrogen species.

- 49. A compound of claim 1 having a formula  $M(H_x)_n$  wherein n is an integer, x is an integer from 58 to 62, M is an increased binding energy hydrogen compound, and the hydrogen content  $(H_x)_n$  of the compound comprises at least one increased binding energy hydrogen species.
- 50. A compound of claim 1 having a formula  $M(H_x)_n$  wherein n is an integer, x is an integer from 68 to 72, M is other element such as any atom, molecule, or compound, and the hydrogen content  $(H_x)_n$  of the compound comprises at least one increased binding energy hydrogen species
- 51. A compound of claim 1 having a formula  $M(H_x)_n$  wherein n is an integer, x is an integer from 68 to 72, M is an increased binding energy hydrogen compound, and the hydrogen content  $(H_x)_n$  of the compound comprises at least one increased binding energy hydrogen species.
- 52. A compound of claim 1 having a formula  $M(H_x)_q(H_x)_r(H_y)_s(H_y)_t(H_z)_u$  wherein the monomers may be arranged in any order, q, r, s, t, and u are each an integer including zero but not all zero, x is an integer from 8 to 12, x' is an integer from 14 to 18, y is an integer from 22 to 26, y' is an integer from 58 to 62, z is an integer from 68 to 72, M is other element such as any atom, molecule, or compound, and the hydrogen content  $(H_x)_q(H_x)_r(H_y)_s(H_y)_t(H_z)_u$  of the compound comprises at least one increased binding energy hydrogen species.
- 53. A compound of claim 1 having a formula  $M(H_x)_q(H_x)_r(H_y)_s(H_y)_t(H_z)_u$  wherein the monomers may be arranged in any order, q, r, s, t, and u are each an integer including zero but not all zero, x is an integer from 8 to 12, x' is an integer from 14 to 18, y is an integer from 22 to 26, y' is an integer from 58 to 62, z is an integer from 68 to 72, M is an increased binding energy hydrogen compound, and the hydrogen content  $(H_x)_q(H_{x'})_r(H_y)_s(H_{y'})_t(H_z)_u$  of the compound comprises at least one increased binding energy hydrogen species.

species.

- 54. A compound of claim 1 having a formula  $[KHKOH]_p[KH_5KOH]_q[KH KHCO_3]_r[KHCO_3]_r[K_2CO_3]_r$  wherein the monomers may be arranged in any order, p, q, r, s, and t are each an integer including zero but not all zero, the compound contains at least one H, and the hydrogen content H of the compound comprises at least one increased binding energy hydrogen.
  - 55. A compound of claim 1 having a formula  $[MH_m]_n [MM \ H_m]_n [KH_m KCO_3]_n [KH_m KNO_3]_n^+ \ nX^- [KHKNO_3]_n$
- [KHKOH]<sub>n</sub>[MH<sub>m</sub>M X]<sub>n</sub>[MH<sub>m</sub>M X']<sub>n</sub><sup>m'+</sup> n' X<sup>-</sup>[MH<sub>m</sub>M X']<sub>n</sub><sup>m'-</sup> n' M' '<sup>+</sup>[MH<sub>m</sub>]<sub>n</sub><sup>m'+</sup> n' X<sup>-</sup>
  [MH<sub>m</sub>]<sub>n</sub><sup>m'-</sup> n' M' + M<sup>+</sup>H<sub>16</sub>[KHKOH]<sub>p</sub>[KH<sub>5</sub>KOH]<sub>q</sub>[KH KHCO<sub>3</sub>]<sub>r</sub>[KHCO<sub>3</sub>]<sub>s</sub>[K<sub>2</sub>CO<sub>3</sub>]<sub>r</sub> wherein the monomers may be arranged in any order, n, n', m, m', p, q, r, s, and t are each an integer including zero but not all zero, M, M', and M'' are each an alkali or alkaline earth, organic, organometalic, inorganic, or
- ammonium cation, X and X' are a singly or doubly negative charged anion, the compound contains at least one H, and the hydrogen content H of the compound comprises at least one increased binding energy hydrogen species.
- 20 56. A compound of claim 1 having a formula  $[MH_m]_n [MM' H_m]_n [KH_m KCO_3]_n [KH_m KNO_3]_n^+ nX^- [KHKNO_3]_n \\ [KHKOH]_n [MH_m M' X]_n [MH_m M' X']_n^{m'+} n' X^- [MH_m M' X']_n^{m'-} n' M'^+ [MH_m]_n^{m'+} n' X^- \\ [MH_m]_n^{m'-} n' M'^+ M^+ H_{16}^- [KHKOH]_p [KH_5 KOH]_q [KH KHCO_3]_r [KHCO_3]_s [K_2 CO_3]_r \\ M''' (H_{10})_{q'} (H_{16})_{r'} (H_{24})_{s'} (H_{60})_{r'} (H_{70})_{u'} \text{ wherein the monomers may be arranged in}$
- any order, n, n', m, m', p, q, r, s, t, q', r', s', t', and u are each an integer including zero but not all zero, M, M', and M" are each an alkali or alkaline earth, organic, organometalic, inorganic, or ammonium cation, M" is other element, X and X' are a singly or doubly negative charged anion, the compound contains at least one H, and the hydrogen content H of the compound comprises at least one increased binding energy hydrogen
  - 57. A compound of claim 1 having a formula  $[MH_m][MM H_m][KH_mKCO_3]_n[KH_mKNO_3]_n^+ nX^-[KHKNO_3]_n$

[KHKOH]<sub>n</sub>[MH<sub>m</sub>M X]<sub>n</sub>[MH<sub>m</sub>M X']<sub>n</sub><sup>n'+</sup> n' X<sup>-</sup>[MH<sub>m</sub>M X']<sub>n</sub><sup>n'-</sup> n' M'<sup>++</sup>[MH<sub>m</sub>]<sub>n</sub><sup>n'+</sup> n' X<sup>-</sup>
[MH<sub>m</sub>]<sub>n</sub><sup>n'-</sup> n' M'<sup>+</sup> M<sup>+</sup>H<sub>16</sub>[KHKOH]<sub>p</sub>[KH<sub>5</sub>KOH]<sub>q</sub>[KH KHCO<sub>3</sub>]<sub>r</sub>[KHCO<sub>3</sub>]<sub>s</sub>[K<sub>2</sub>CO<sub>3</sub>]<sub>r</sub>
M'''(H<sub>10</sub>)<sub>q'</sub>(H<sub>16</sub>)<sub>r</sub>(H<sub>24</sub>)<sub>s'</sub>(H<sub>60</sub>)<sub>r'</sub>(H<sub>70</sub>)<sub>u</sub> wherein the monomers may be arranged in any order, n, n', m, m', p, q, r, s, t, q', r', s', t', and u are each an integer including zero but not all zero, M, M', and M'' are each an alkali or alkaline earth, organic, organometalic, inorganic, or ammonium cation, M''' is an increased binding energy hydrogen compound, X and X' are a singly or doubly negative charged anion, the compound contains at least one H, and the hydrogen content H of the compound comprises at least one increased binding energy hydrogen species.

- A compound of claim 1 having a formula  $[MH_m]_n[MM'H_m]_n[KH_mKCO_3]_n[KH_mKNO_3]_n^+ nX^-[KHKNO_3]_n$  $[KHKOH]_n [MH_m M' X]_n [MH_m M' X']_n^{m'+} n' X^- [MH_m M' X']_n^{m'-} n' M'^+ [MH_m]^{m'+} n' X^ [MH_m]_n^{m'-}$   $n'M^+M^+H_{16}^-[KHKOH]_p[KH_5KOH]_a[KHKHCO_3]_r[KHCO_4]_r[KHCO_4]_r[KHCO_4]_r[KHCO_4]_r[KHCO_4]_r[KHCO_4]_r[KHCO_4]_r[KHCO_4]_r[KHCO_4]_r[KHCO_4]_r[KHCO_4]_r[KHCO_4]_$ 1 5  $M^{"}(H_x)_{\sigma}(H_y)_{r}(H_y)_{r}(H_y)_{r}(H_z)_{u}$  wherein the monomers may be arranged in any order, n, n', m, m', p, q, r, s, t, q', r', s', t', and u are each an integer including zero but not all zero, x is an integer from 8 to 12, x' is an integer from 14 to 18, y is an integer from 22 to 26, y' is an integer from 20 58 to 62, z is an integer from 68 to 72, M, M', and M" are each an alkali or alkaline earth, organic, organometalic, inorganic, or ammonium cation, M" is other element, X and X' are a singly or doubly negative charged anion, the compound contains at least one H, and the hydrogen content H of the compound comprises at least one increased binding energy hydrogen 25 species.
- 59. A compound of claim 1 having a formula  $[MH_m]_n [MM' H_m]_n [KH_m KCO_3]_n [KH_m KNO_3]_n^+ nX^- [KHKNO_3]_n$   $[KHKOH]_n [MH_m M' X]_n [MH_m M' X']_n^{m'+} n' X^- [MH_m M' X']_n^{m'-} n' M'^+ [MH_m]_n^{m'+} n' X^-$ 30  $[MH_m]_n^{m'-} n' M'^+ M^+ H_{16}^- [KHKOH]_p [KH_5 KOH]_q [KH KHCO_3]_r [KHCO_3]_s [K_2 CO_3]_r$   $M''' (H_x)_q (H_{x'})_r (H_y)_s (H_{y'})_r (H_z)_u \text{ wherein the monomers may be arranged in any order, n, n', m, m', p, q, r, s, t, q', r', s', t', and u are each an integer including zero but not all zero, x is an integer from 8 to 12, x' is an integer from 14 to 18, y is an integer from 22 to 26, y' is an integer from$

58 to 62, z is an integer from 68 to 72, M, M', and M" are each an alkali or alkaline earth, organic, organometalic, inorganic, or ammonium cation, M" is an increased binding energy hydrogen compound, X and X' are a singly or doubly negative charged anion, the compound contains at least one H, and the hydrogen content H of the compound comprises at least one increased binding energy hydrogen species.

- 60. A compound of claim 1 having a formula  $[MH_m]_n [MM H_m]_n [KH_m KCO_3]_n [KH_m KNO_3]_n^+ nX^- [KHKNO_3]_n$
- [KHKOH]<sub>n</sub>[MH<sub>m</sub>M'X]<sub>n</sub>[MH<sub>m</sub>M'X']<sub>n</sub><sup>m'+</sup> n'X<sup>-</sup>[MH<sub>m</sub>M'X']<sub>n</sub><sup>m'-</sup> n'M'<sup>++</sup>[MH<sub>m</sub>]<sub>n</sub><sup>m'+</sup> n'X<sup>-</sup>
  [MH<sub>m</sub>]<sub>n</sub><sup>m'-</sup> n'M'<sup>+</sup> M<sup>+</sup>H<sub>16</sub>[KHKOH]<sub>p</sub>[KH<sub>5</sub>KOH]<sub>q</sub>[KH KHCO<sub>3</sub>]<sub>r</sub>[KHCO<sub>3</sub>]<sub>s</sub>[K<sub>2</sub>CO<sub>3</sub>]<sub>r</sub>

  M'''(H<sub>x</sub>)<sub>q</sub>(H<sub>x'</sub>)<sub>r</sub>(H<sub>y</sub>)<sub>s</sub>(H<sub>y'</sub>)<sub>r</sub>(H<sub>z</sub>)<sub>u</sub> wherein the monomers may be arranged in any order, n, n', m, m', p, q, r, s, t, q', r', s', t', and u are each an integer including zero but not all zero, x is an integer from 8 to 12, x' is an
- integer from 14 to 18, y is an integer from 22 to 26, y' is an integer from 58 to 62, z is an integer from 68 to 72, M, M' and M" are each a metal such as silicon, aluminum, Group III A elements, Group IVA elements, a transition metal, inner transition metal, tin, boron, or a rare earth, lanthanide, an alkali or alkaline earth, organic, organometalic, inorganic,
- or ammonium cation, M" is other element, X and X' are a singly or doubly negative charged anion, the compound contains at least one H, and the hydrogen content H of the compound comprises at least one increased binding energy hydrogen species.
- 25 61. A compound of claim 1 having a formula  $[MH_m]_n [MM' H_m]_n [KH_m KCO_3]_n [KH_m KNO_3]_n^+ nX^- [KHKNO_3]_n$   $[KHKOH]_n [MH_m M' X]_n [MH_m M' X']_n^{m'+} n' X^- [MH_m M' X']_n^{m'-} n' M'^{+} [MH_m]_n^{m'+} n' X^- [MH_m M' X']_n^{m'-} n' M'^{+} [MH_m]_n^{m'+} n' X^- [MH_m]_n^{m'-} n' M'^{+} M^{+} H_{16}^- [KHKOH]_p [KH_s KOH]_q [KH KHCO_3]_r [KHCO_3]_s [K_2 CO_3]_r$   $M''' (H_x)_q (H_{x'})_r (H_y)_s (H_{y'})_r (H_z)_u \text{ wherein the monomers may be arranged in }$
- any order, n, n', m, m', p, q, r, s, t, q', r', s', t', and u are each an integer including zero but not all zero, x is an integer from 8 to 12, x' is an integer from 14 to 18, y is an integer from 22 to 26, y' is an integer from 58 to 62, z is an integer from 68 to 72, M, M' and M'' are each a metal such as silicon, aluminum, Group III A elements, Group IVA elements, a

25

transition metal, inner transition metal, tin, boron, or a rare earth, lanthanide, an alkali or alkaline earth, organic, organometalic, inorganic, or ammonium cation, M''' is an increased binding energy hydrogen compound, X and X' are a singly or doubly negative charged anion, the compound contains at least one H, and the hydrogen content H of the compound comprises at least one increased binding energy hydrogen species.

- 62. A compound of claim 1 having a formula  $Si_xH_y(H_{16})_z$  wherein x is an integer, y is an integer from 2x+2 to 4x, z is an integer, and the hydrogen content H of the compound comprises at least one increased binding energy hydrogen species.
- 63. A compound of claim 16 wherein said singly negative charged anion is selected from the group consisting of halogen ions, hydroxide ion, hydrogen carbonate ion, dihydrogen phosphate, and nitrate ion.
- 64. A compound of claim 19 wherein said singly negative charged anion is selected from the group consisting of halogen ion, hydroxide ion, bydrogen carbonate ion, dihydrogen phosphate, and nitrate ion.
  - 65. A compound of claim 20 wherein said singly negative charged anion is selected from the group consisting of halogen ion, hydroxide ion, hydrogen carbonate ion, dihydrogen phosphate, and nitrate ion.
  - 66. A compound of claim 21 wherein said singly negative charged anion is selected from the group consisting of halogen ions, hydroxide ion, hydrogen carbonate ion, dihydrogen phosphate, and nitrate ion.
- 30 67. A compound of claim 22 wherein said singly negative charged anion is selected from the group consisting of halogen ion, hydroxide ion, hydrogen carbonate ion, dihydrogen phosphate, and nitrate ion.
- 68. A compound of claim 55 wherein said singly negative charged anion is selected from the group consisting of halogen ions, hydroxide ion, hydrogen carbonate ion, dihydrogen phosphate, and nitrate ion.

WO 00/07931

5

25

69. A compound of claim 56 wherein said singly negative charged anion is selected from the group consisting of halogen ion, hydroxide ion, hydrogen carbonate ion, dihydrogen phosphate, and nitrate ion.

70. A compound of claim 57 wherein said singly negative charged anion is selected from the group consisting of halogen ion, hydroxide ion, hydrogen carbonate ion, dihydrogen phosphate, and nitrate ion.

- 10 71. A compound of claim 58 wherein said singly negative charged anion is selected from the group consisting of halogen ions, hydroxide ion, hydrogen carbonate ion, dihydrogen phosphate, and nitrate ion.
- 72. A compound of claim 59 wherein said singly negative charged anion is selected from the group consisting of halogen ions, hydroxide ion, hydrogen carbonate ion, dihydrogen phosphate, and nitrate ion.
- 73. A compound of claim 60 wherein said singly negative charged anion is selected from the group consisting of halogen ions, hydroxide ion, bydrogen carbonate ion, dihydrogen phosphate, and nitrate ion.
  - 74. A compound of claim 61 wherein said singly negative charged anion is selected from the group consisting of halogen ion, hydroxide ion, hydrogen carbonate ion, dihydrogen phosphate, and nitrate ion.
  - 75. A compound of claim 19 wherein said doubly negative charged anion is selected from the group consisting of carbonate ion, oxides, phosphates, hydrogen phosphates, and sulfate ion.
- 30 76. A compound of claim 20 wherein said doubly negative charged anion is selected from the group consisting of carbonate ion, oxides, phosphates, hydrogen phosphates, and sulfate ion
- 77. A compound of claim 22 wherein said doubly negative charged anion is selected from the group consisting of carbonate ion, oxides, phosphates, hydrogen phosphates, and sulfate ion

20

- 78. A compound of claim 55 wherein said doubly negative charged anion is selected from the group consisting of carbonate ion, oxides, phosphates, hydrogen phosphates, and sulfate ion
- 79. A compound of claim 56 wherein said doubly negative charged anion is selected from the group consisting of carbonate ion, oxides, phosphates, hydrogen phosphates, and sulfate ion
- 10 80. A compound of claim 57 wherein said doubly negative charged anion is selected from the group consisting of carbonate ion, oxides, phosphates, hydrogen phosphates, and sulfate ion
- 81. A compound of claim 58 wherein said doubly negative charged anion is selected from the group consisting of carbonate ion, oxides, phosphates, hydrogen phosphates, and sulfate ion
  - 82. A compound of claim 59 wherein said doubly negative charged anion is selected from the group consisting of carbonate ion, oxides, phosphates, hydrogen phosphates, and sulfate ion
    - 83. A compound of claim 60 wherein said doubly negative charged anion is selected from the group consisting of carbonate ion, oxides, phosphates, hydrogen phosphates, and sulfate ion
    - 84. A compound of claim 61 wherein said doubly negative charged anion is selected from the group consisting of carbonate ion, oxides, phosphates, hydrogen phosphates, and sulfate ion
- 30 85. A compound comprising
  - (a) at least one neutral, positive, or negative increased binding energy hydrogen species having a total energy
  - (i) greater than the total energy of the corresponding ordinary hydrogen species, or
- (ii) greater than the total energy of any hydrogen species for which the corresponding ordinary hydrogen species is unstable or is not

247

observed because the ordinary hydrogen species' total energy is less than thermal energies at ambient conditions, or is negative; and

- (b) at least one other element.
- 5 86. A method of separating a desired isotope from a mixture of isotopes:

reacting an increased binding energy hydrogen species with an isotopic mixture comprising a molar excess of a desired isotope with respect to the increased binding energy hydrogen species to form a compound enriched in the desired isotope;

separating said compound enriched in the desired isotope from the reaction mixture; and

separating the increased binding energy hydrogen species from the desired isotope to obtain the desired isotope.

1 5

10

87. A method of separating a desired isotope from a mixture of isotopes:

reacting a mixture of isotopes with an increased binding energy hydrogen species, and

- 20 removing said compound enriched in the undesired isotope.
  - 88. The method of claim 86 wherein the mixture of isotopes comprises elements and/or compounds containing the isotopes.
- 25 89. The method of claim 87 wherein the mixture of isotopes comprises elements and/or compounds containing the isotopes.
- 90. A method of separating isotopes according to claim 86 wherein the increased binding energy hydrogen species is an increased binding energy hydride ion.
  - 91. A method of separating isotopes according to claim 87 wherein the increased binding energy hydrogen species is an increased binding energy hydride ion.

30

- 92. A method of separating isotopes according to claim 88 wherein the increased binding energy hydrogen species is an increased binding energy hydride ion.
- 5 93. A method of separating isotopes according to claim 89 wherein the increased binding energy hydrogen species is an increased binding energy hydride ion.
- 94. A method of separating isotopes according to claim 86, further comprising the steps of repeating said steps of reacting and separating until a desired level or enrichment is obtained.
- 95. A method of separating isotopes according to claim 87, wherein said increased binding energy hydrogen species is added in an amount less than the stoichiometric amount to fully react with said undesired isotope.
  - 96. A method of separating isotopes according to claim 95, further comprising the steps of repeating said steps of reacting and removing until a desired level of enrichment is obtained.
  - 97. A method of separating isotopes according to claim 87, wherein said increased binding energy hydrogen species is added in about the stiochiometric amount to fully react with said undesired isotope.
- 25 98. The compound of claim 1 that is a source of protons when thermally decomposed.
  - 99. The compound of claim 1 that can be statically charged and comprises a component of a xerographic toner.
  - 100. The compound of claim 1 that may be useful as a magnet or may comprise a magnetic computer memory storage material.
  - 101. The hydrino atom of claim 1 that comprises an etching agent.

10

20

102. A method of forming the novel compounds of claim 1 comprising the steps of:

providing a gaseous catalyst comprising at least one selected from the group consisting of atoms of Li, Be, K, Ca, Ti, V, Cr, Mn, Fe, Co, Ni, Cu, Zn, As, Se, Kr, Rb, Sr, Nb, Mo, Pd, Sn, Te, Cs, Ce, Pr, Sm, Gd, Dy, Pb, and Pt;

providing gaseous hydrogen atoms;

reacting said gaseous catalyst with said gaseous hydrogen atoms, thereby forming hydrino from said gaseous hydrogen atoms;

- reacting said hydrino with at least one selected from the group of a source of electrons,  $H^+$ , increased binding energy hydrogen species, and other element to form said novel compounds.
- 103. A method of claim 102 of forming novel compounds wherein a gaseous catalysts comprises at least one selected from the group consisting of a source of  $K^+$ , a source of  $Rb^+$ , and a source of  $He^+$ .
  - 104. A method of claim 103 of forming novel compounds wherein the source of  $K^+$  is potassium metal.
  - 105. A method of claim 103 of forming novel compounds wherein the source of  $Rb^+$  is rubidium metal.
- 106. A method of claim 102 of forming novel compounds further comprising the step of applying an adjustable electric or magnetic field to control the rate of formation of hydrino.
  - 107. A method for extracting energy from hydrogen atoms comprising the steps of:
- providing a gaseous catalyst comprising at least one selected from the group consisting of atoms of Li, Be, K, Ca, Ti, V, Cr, Mn, Fe, Co, Ni, Cu, Zn, As, Se, Kr, Rb, Sr, Nb, Mo, Pd, Sn, Te, Cs, Ce, Pr, Sm, Gd, Dy, Pb, and Pt;

providing gaseous hydrogen atoms; and

3 5

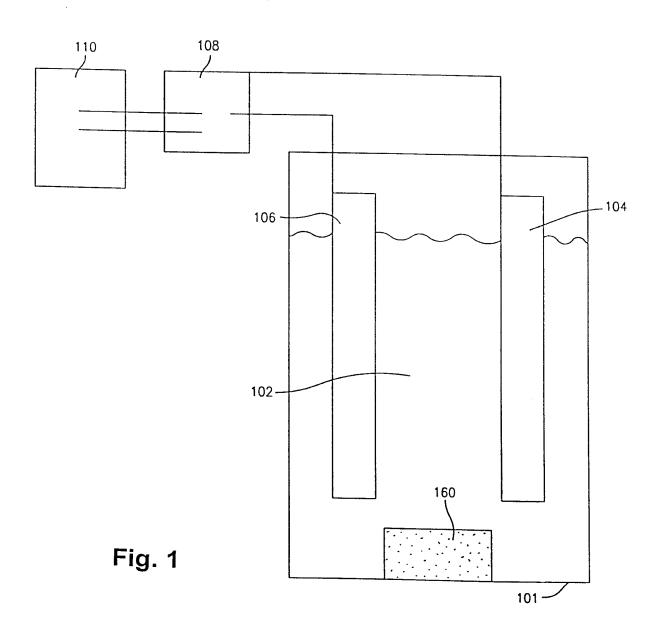
reacting said gaseous catalyst with said gaseous hydrogen atoms, thereby releasing energy from said gaseous hydrogen atoms.

- 5 108. A method of claim 107 for extracting energy from hydrogen atoms wherein a gaseous catalysts comprises at least one selected from the group consisting of a source of  $K^+$ , a source of  $Rb^+$ , and a source of  $He^+$ .
- 10 109. A method of claim 108 for extracting energy from hydrogen atoms wherein the source of  $K^+$  is potassium metal.
  - 110. A method of claim 108 for extracting energy from hydrogen atoms wherein the source of  $Rb^+$  is rubidium metal.
  - 111. A method of claim 107 for extracting energy from hydrogen atoms further comprising the step of applying an adjustable electric or magnetic field to control the rate of energy release.
- 20 112. A cell for extracting energy from hydrogen atoms comprising: a reaction vessel;
  - a source of gaseous hydrogen atoms; and
  - a source of a gaseous catalyst comprising at least one selected from the group consisting of atoms of Li, Be, K, Ca, Ti,
- V, Cr, Mn, Fe, Co, Ni, Cu, Zn, As, Se, Kr, Rb, Sr, Nb, Mo, Pd, Sn, Te, Cs, Ce, Pr, Sm, Gd, Dy, Pb, and Pt.
- 113. A cell of claim 112 for extracting energy from hydrogen atoms wherein a gaseous catalysts comprises at least one selected from the group consisting of a source of  $K^+$ , a source of  $Rb^+$ , and a source of  $He^+$ .
  - 114. A cell of claim 113 for extracting energy from hydrogen atoms wherein the source of  $K^+$  is potassium metal.

10

15

- 115. A cell of claim 113 for extracting energy from hydrogen atoms wherein the source of  $Rb^+$  is rubidium metal.
- 116. A cell of claim 112 for extracting energy from hydrogen atoms
   further comprising an adjustable electric or magnetic field source.
  - 117. A cell for extracting energy from hydrogen atoms comprising: a reaction vessel;
    - a chamber communicating with said vessel, said chamber containing gaseous hydrogen atoms or a source of said hydrogen atoms; and
      - a catalyst reservoir communicating with said reaction vessel or a boat contained in said reaction vessel, said catalyst reservoir or boat containing a gaseous catalyst comprising at least one selected from the group consisting of atoms of Li, Be, K, Ca, Ti, V, Cr, Mn, Fe, Co, Ni, Cu, Zn, As, Se, Kr, Rb, Sr, Nb, Mo, Pd, Sn, Te, Cs, Ce, Pr, Sm, Gd, Dy, Pb, and Pt.
- 118. A cell of claim 117 for extracting energy from hydrogen atoms wherein a gaseous catalysts comprises at least one selected from the group consisting of a source of  $K^+$ , a source of  $Rb^+$ , and a source of  $He^+$ .
- 119. A cell of claim 118 for extracting energy from hydrogen atoms wherein the source of  $K^+$  is potassium metal.
  - 120. A cell of claim 118 for extracting energy from hydrogen atoms wherein the source of  $Rb^+$  is rubidium metal.
- 30 121. A cell of claim 117 for extracting energy from hydrogen atoms further comprising an adjustable electric or magnetic field source.



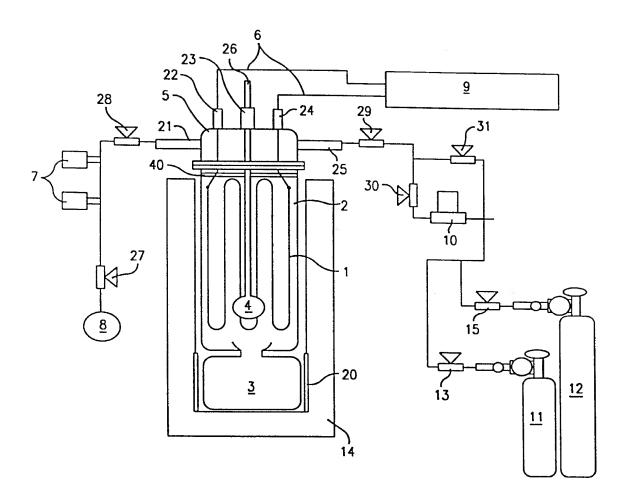


Fig. 2

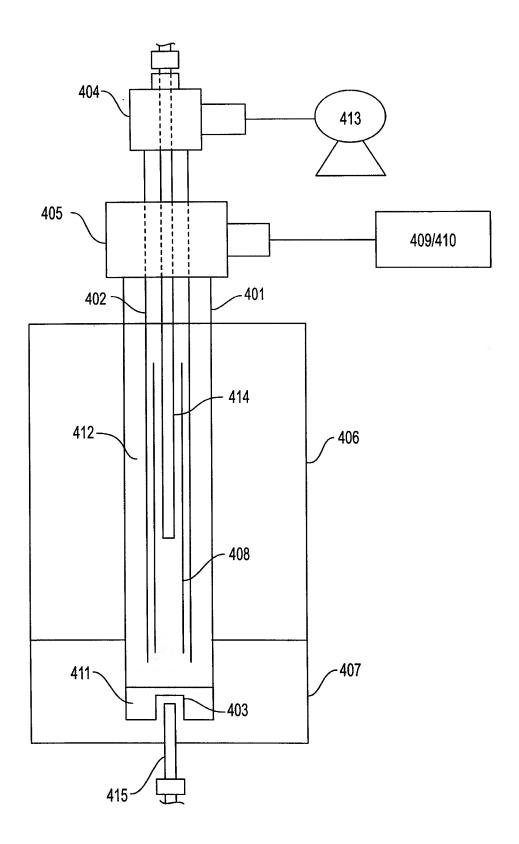


FIG. 3

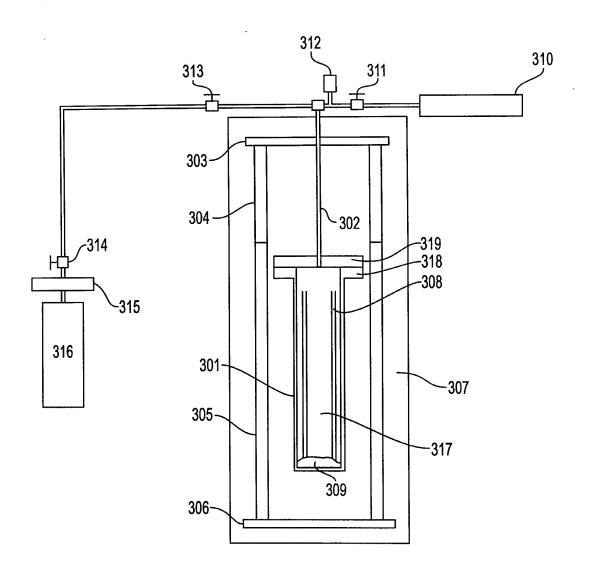


FIG. 4

FIG. 5A

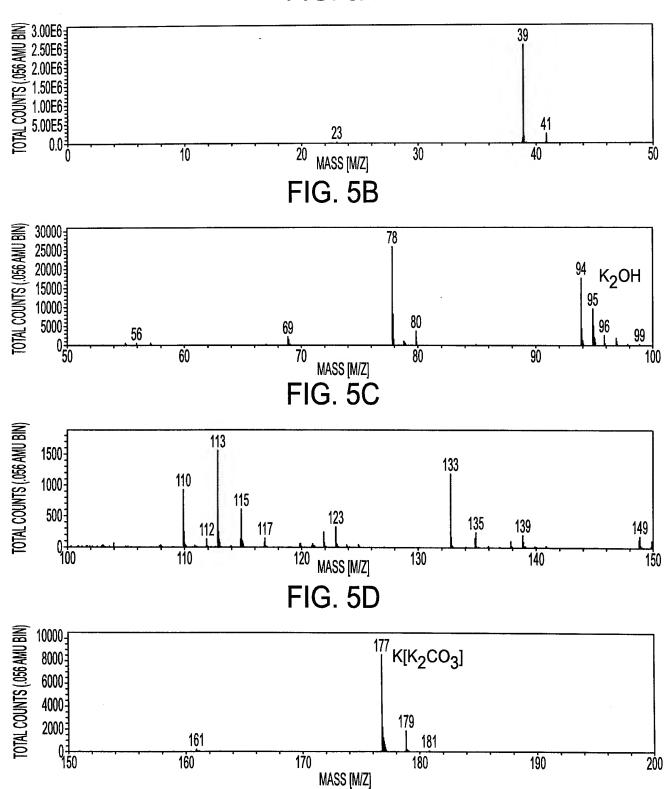
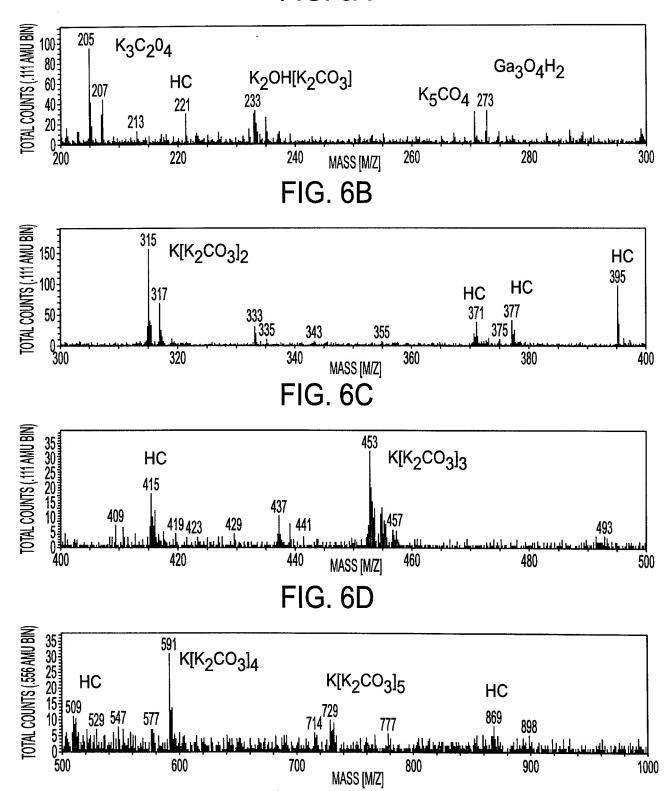
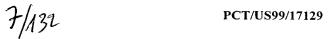
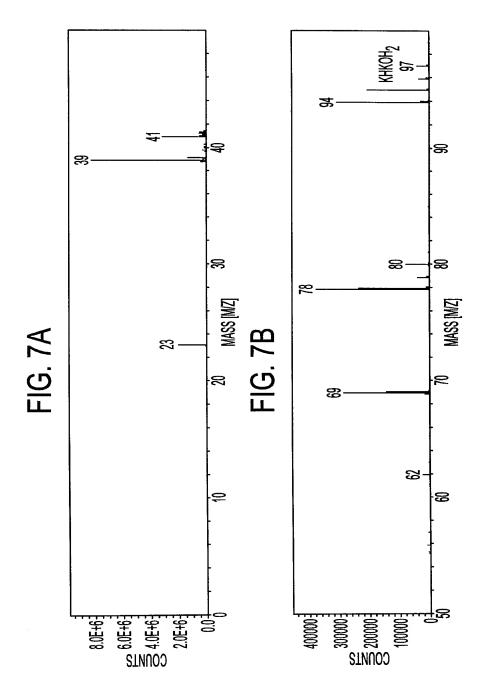
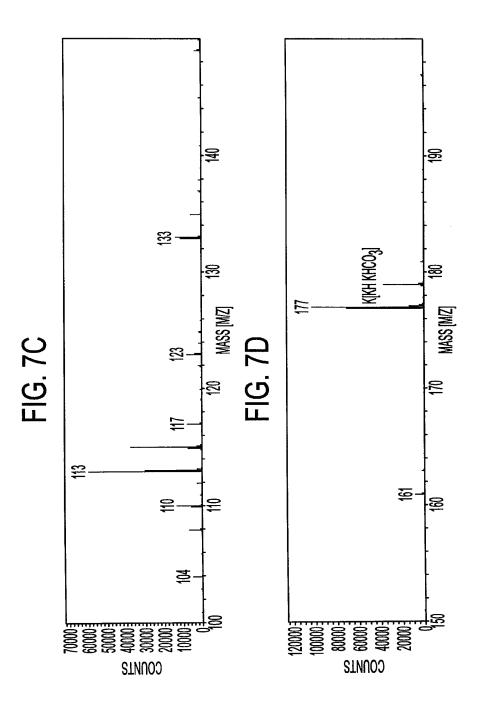


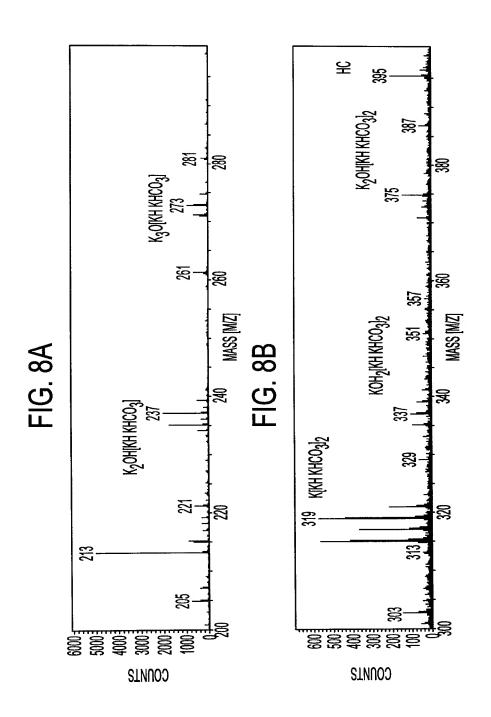
FIG. 6A

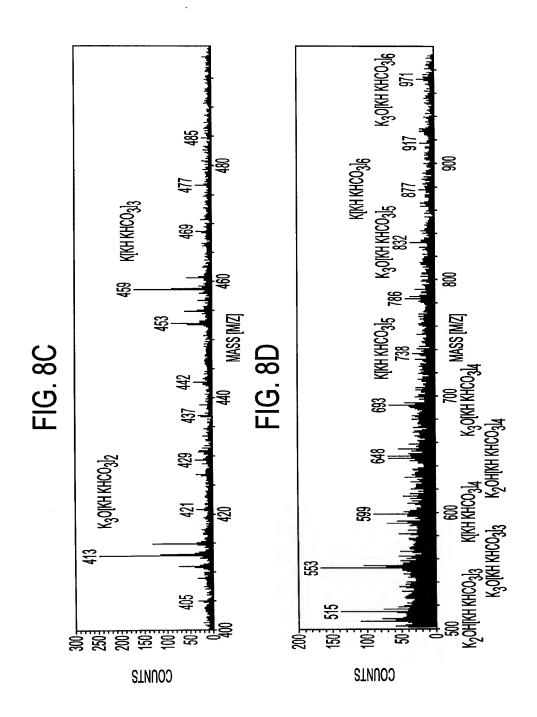


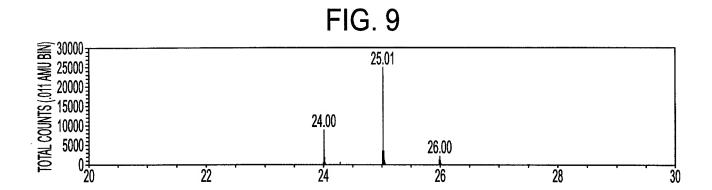












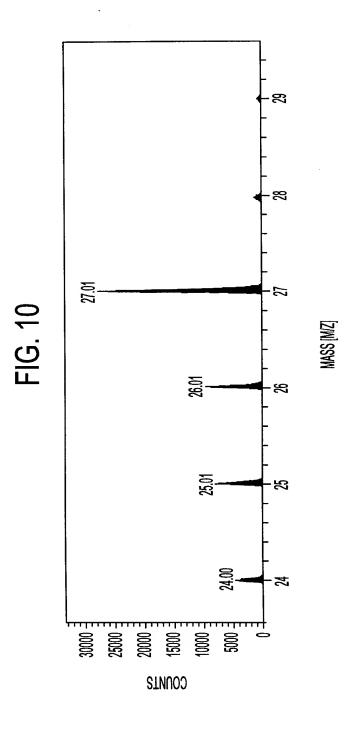
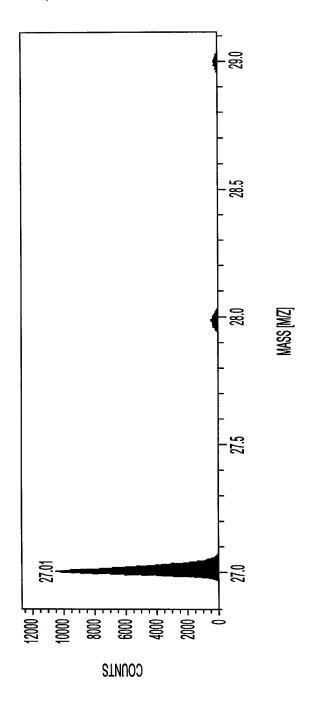
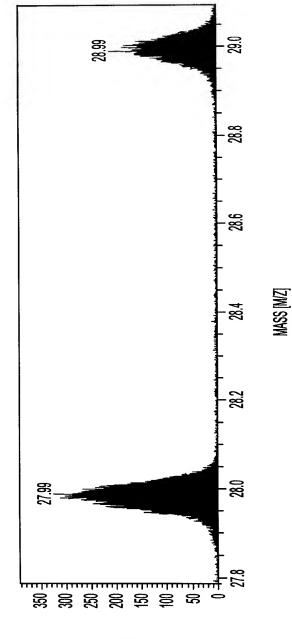


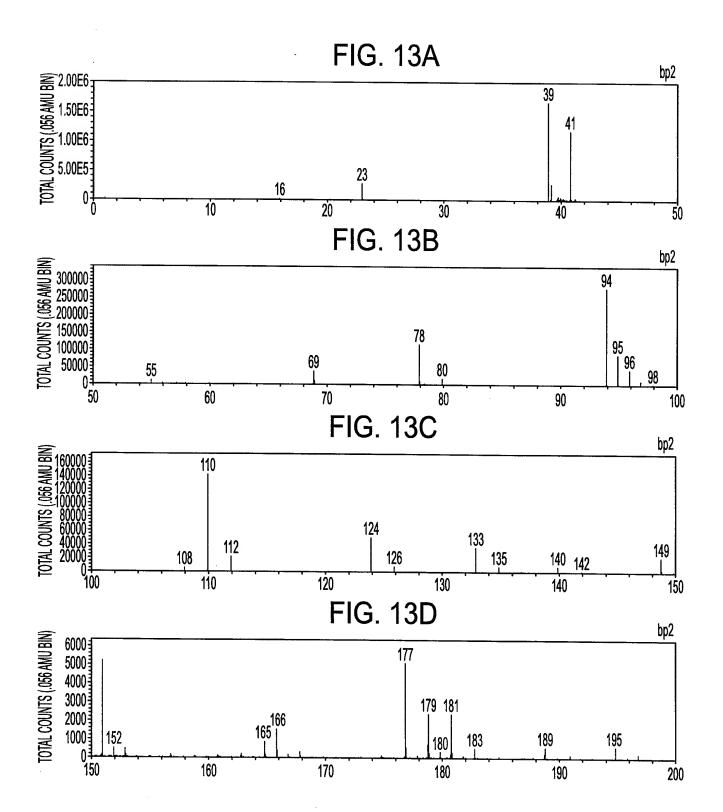
FIG. 11



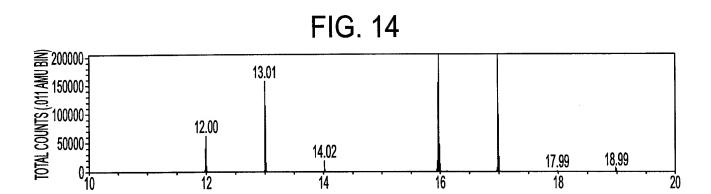




COUNTS



16/132



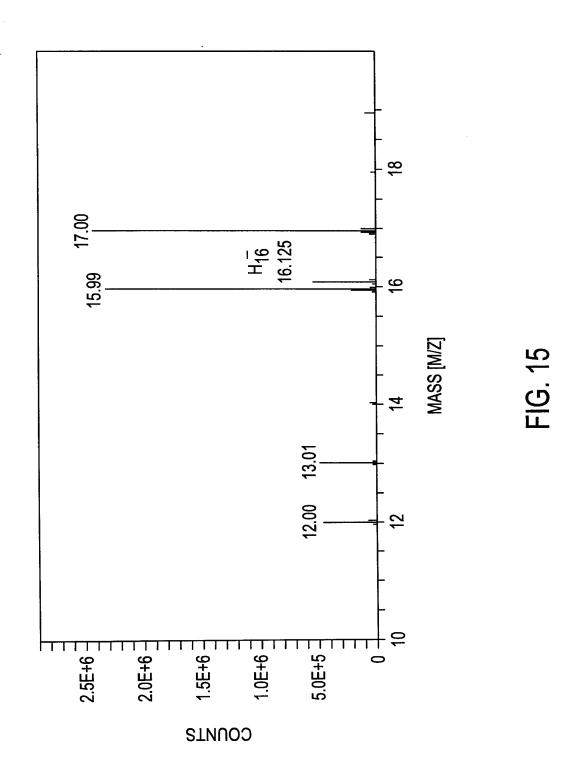


FIG. 16

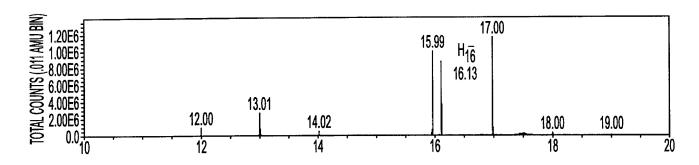
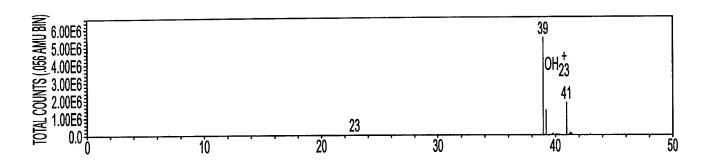
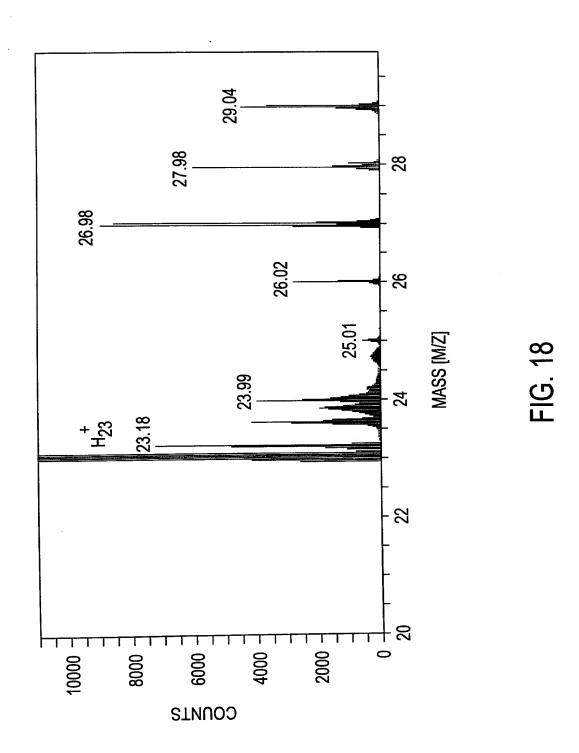


FIG. 17





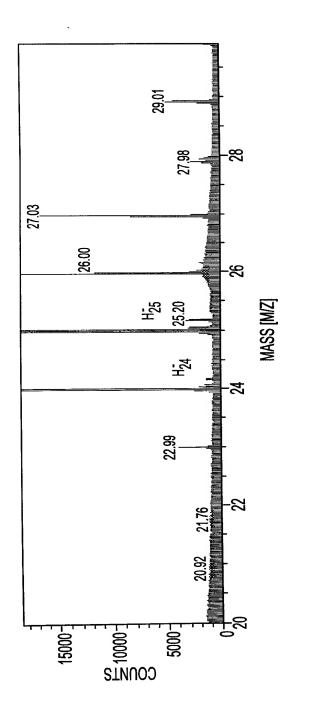


FIG. 18

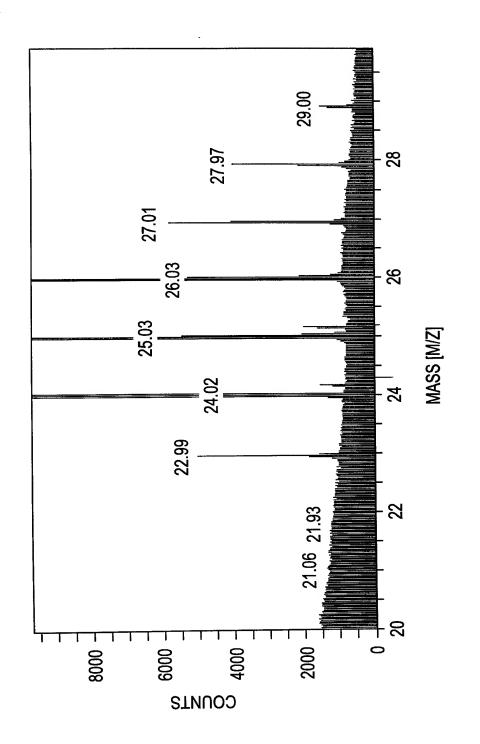


FIG. 20

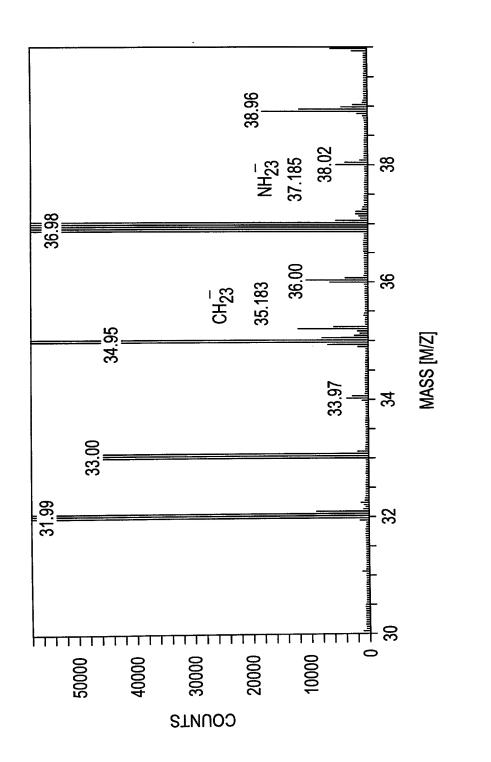
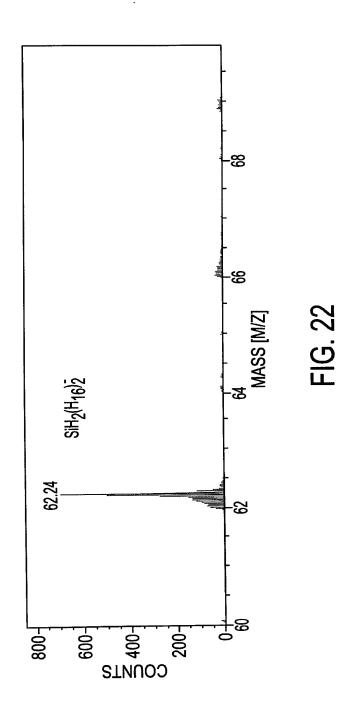
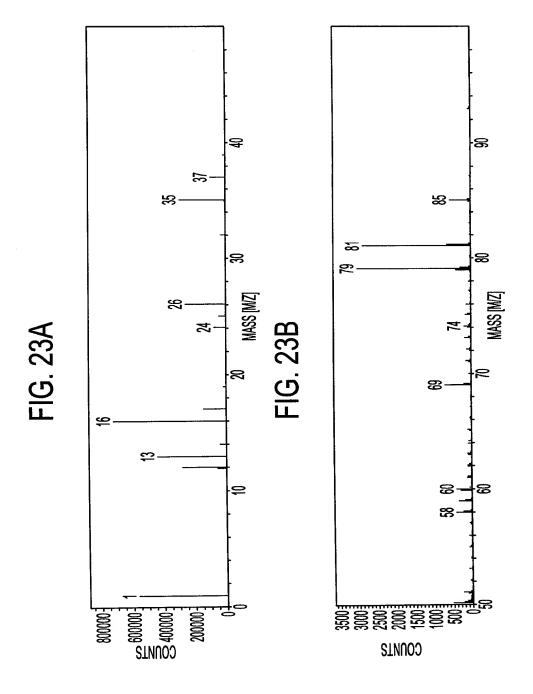
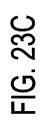


FIG. 21







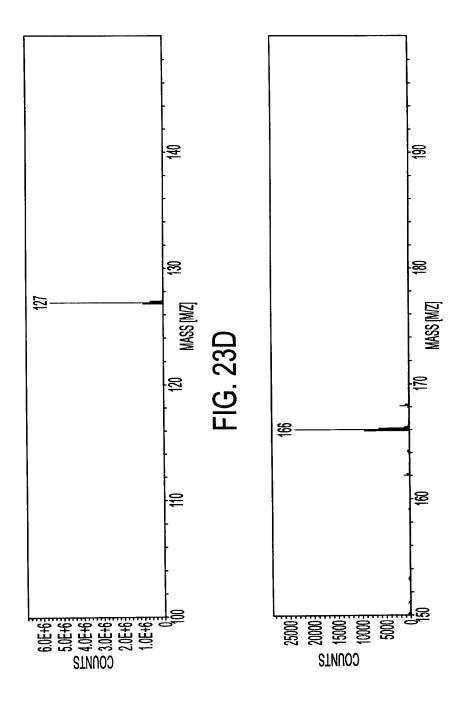


FIG. 24A

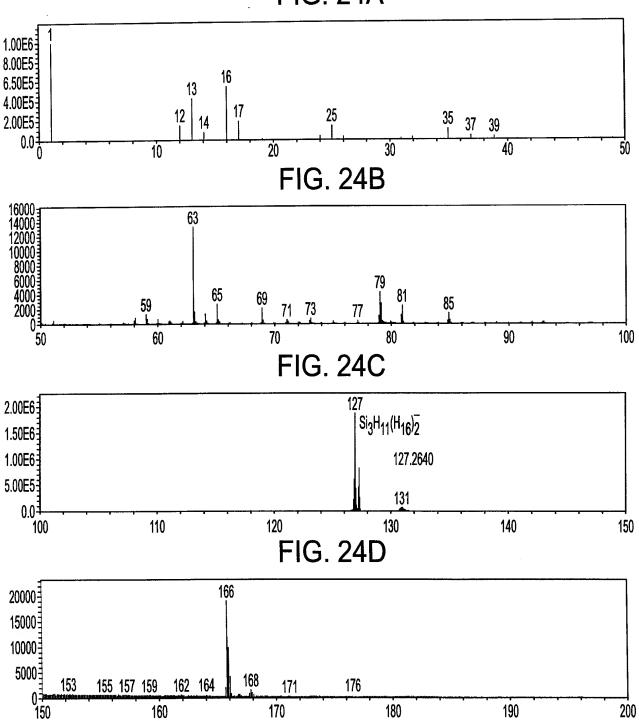
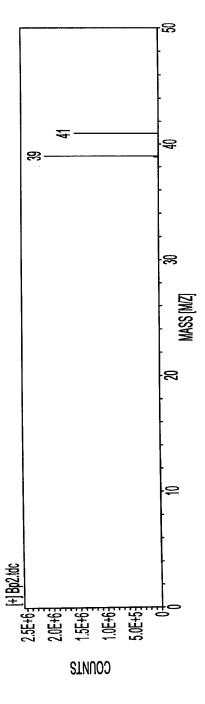
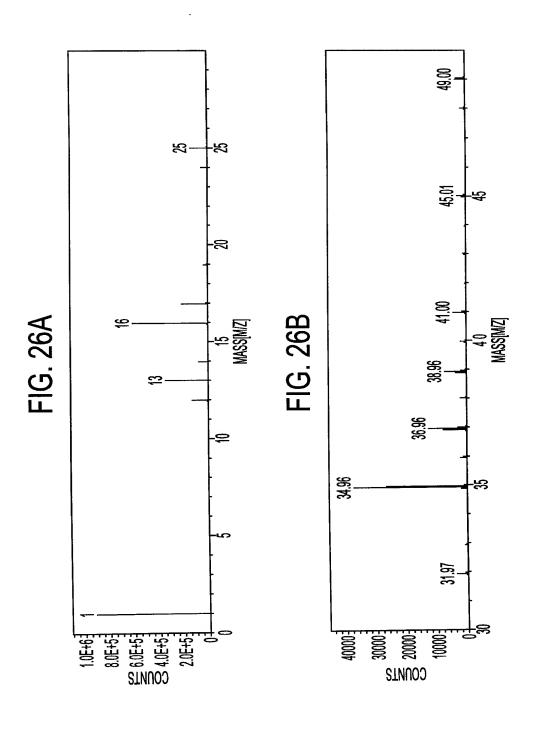
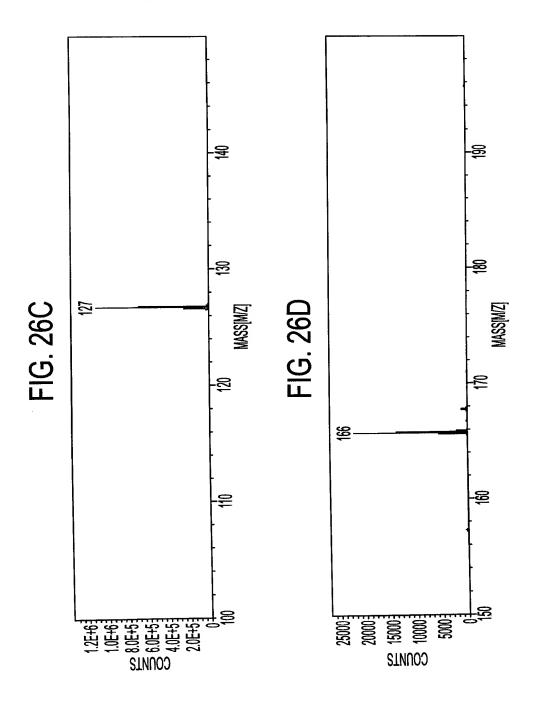


FIG. 25







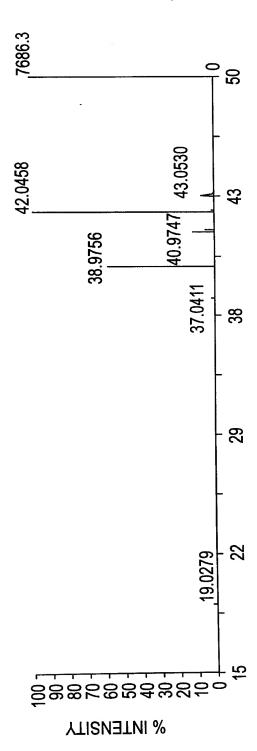


FIG. 27A

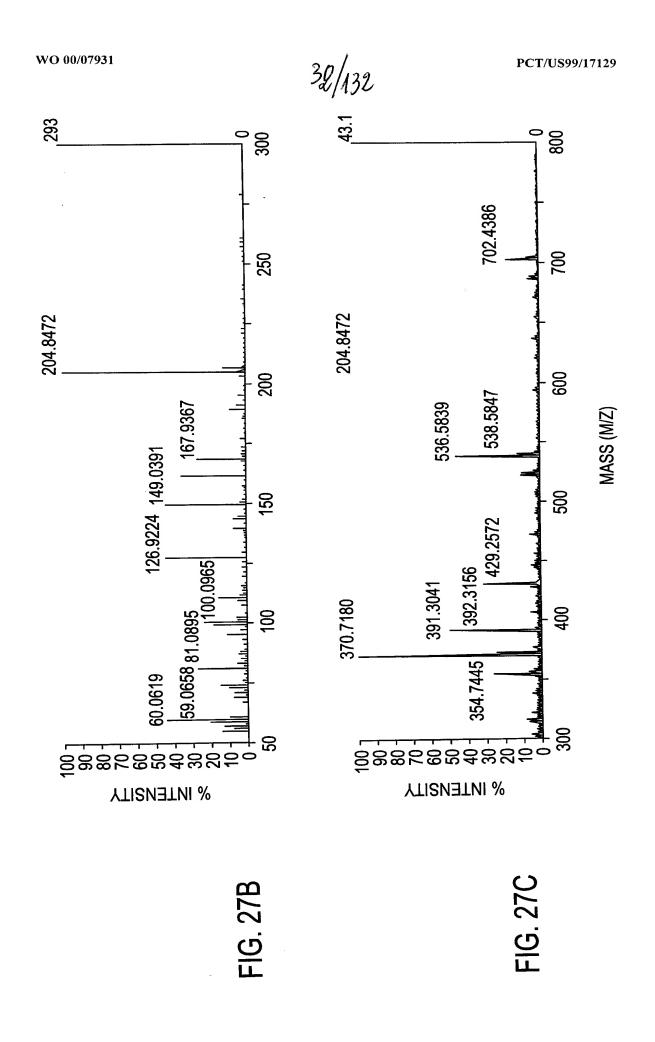
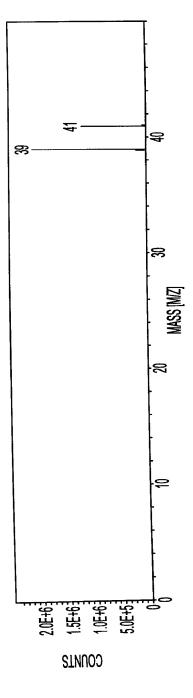


FIG. 28



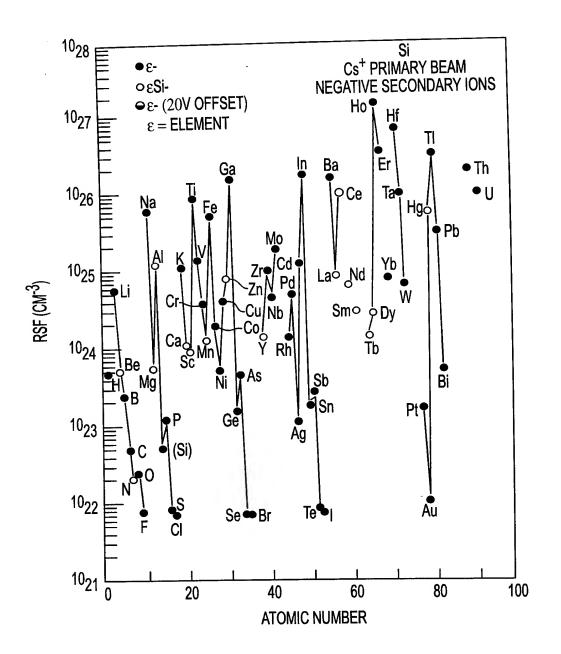


FIG. 29

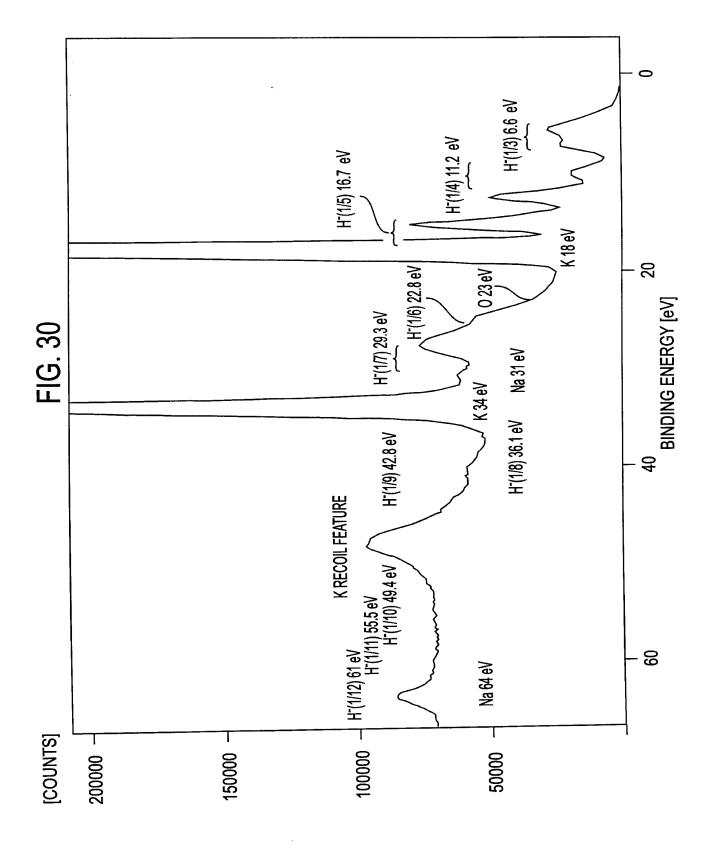


FIG. 31

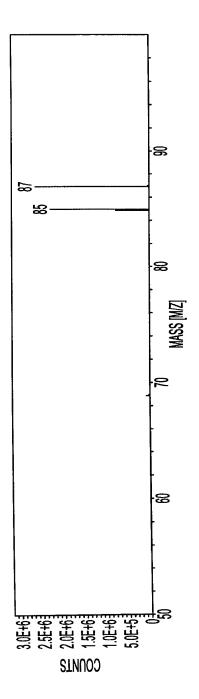


FIG. 32

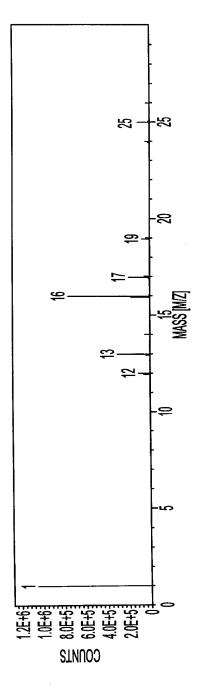
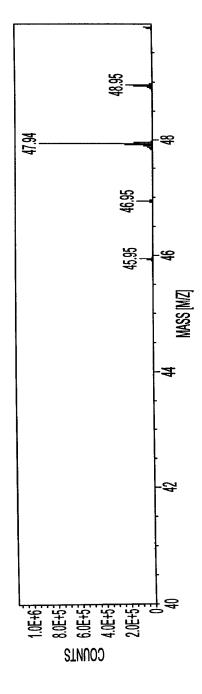
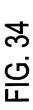
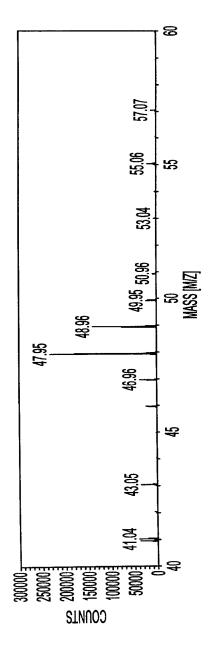
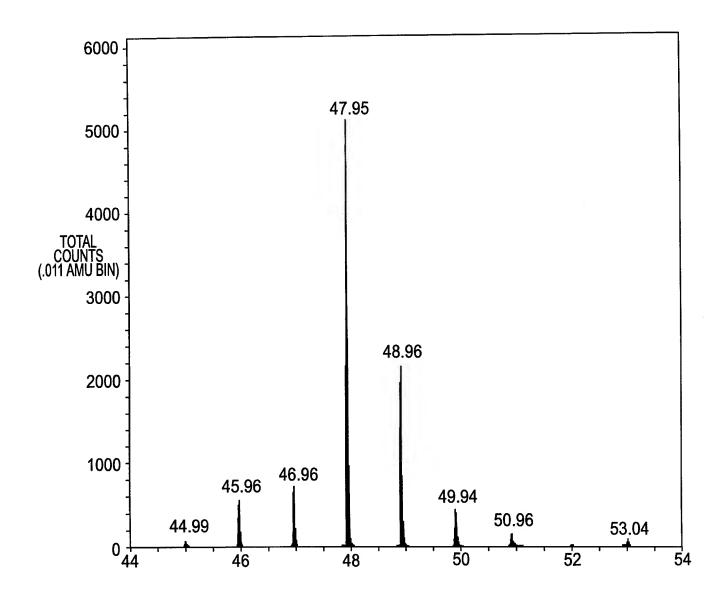


FIG. 33









**FIG.35** 



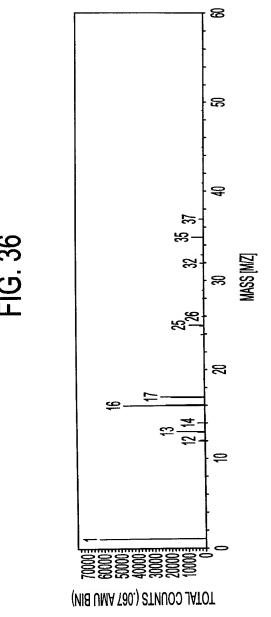
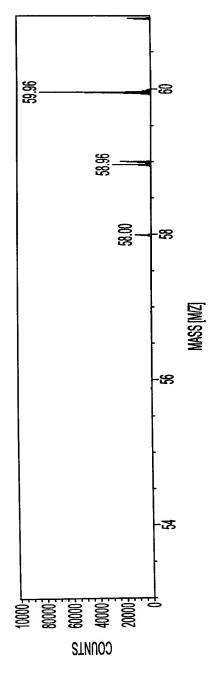
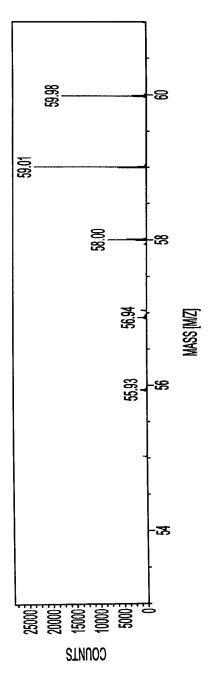
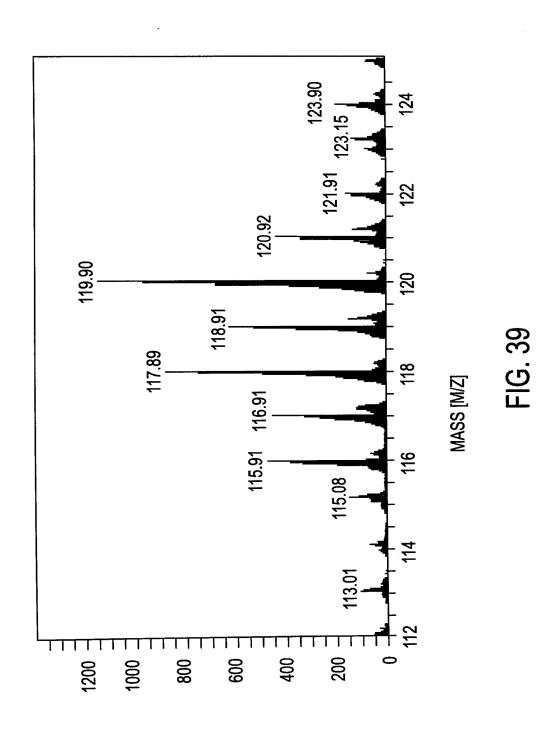


FIG. 37

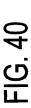


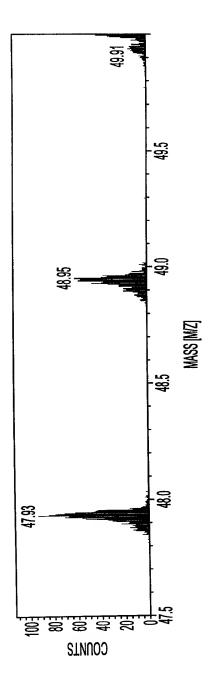


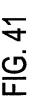


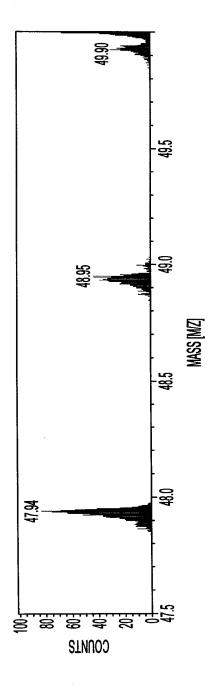


СОПИТЅ

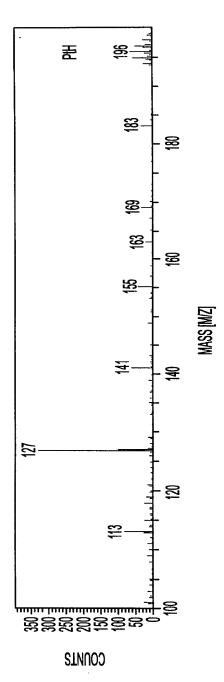


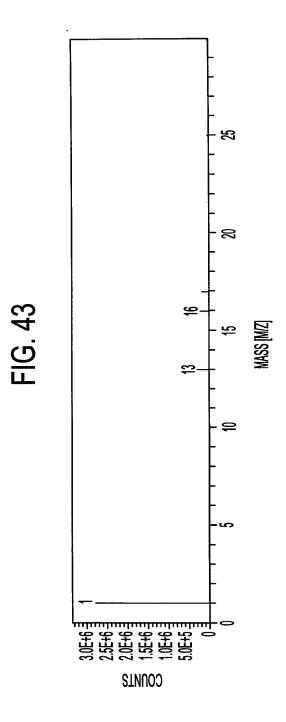




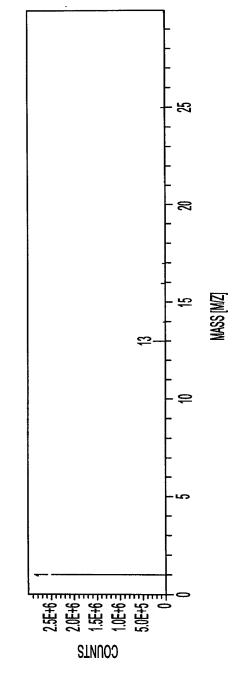


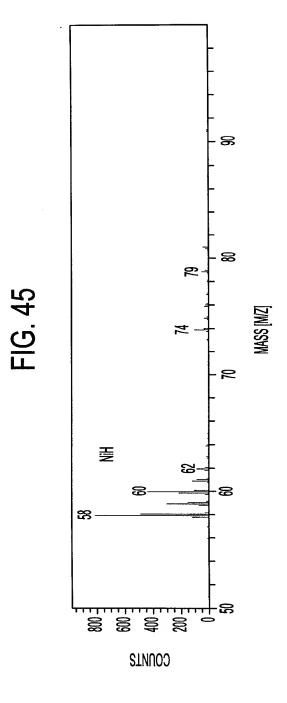


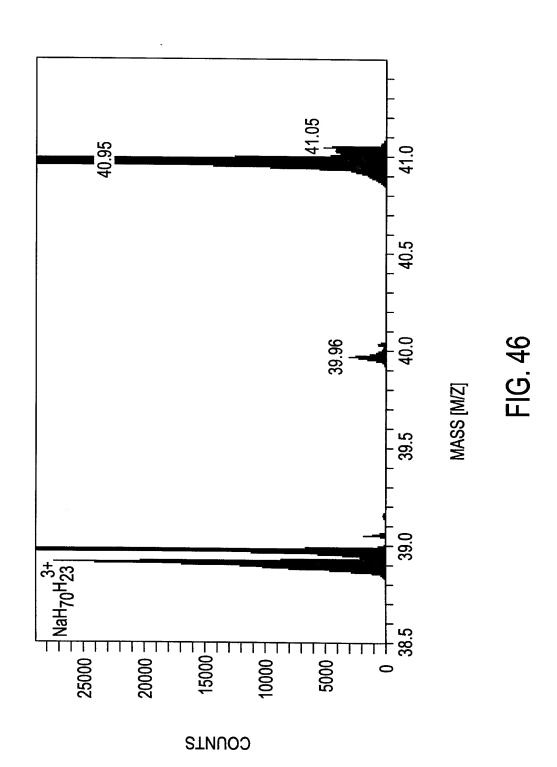


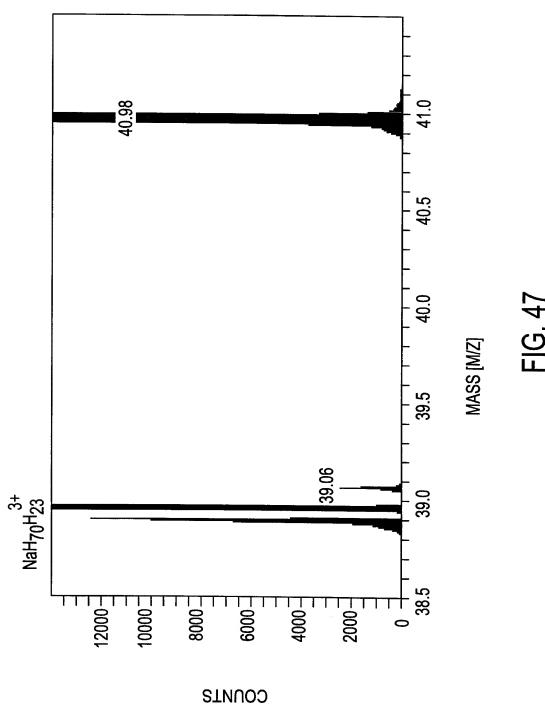


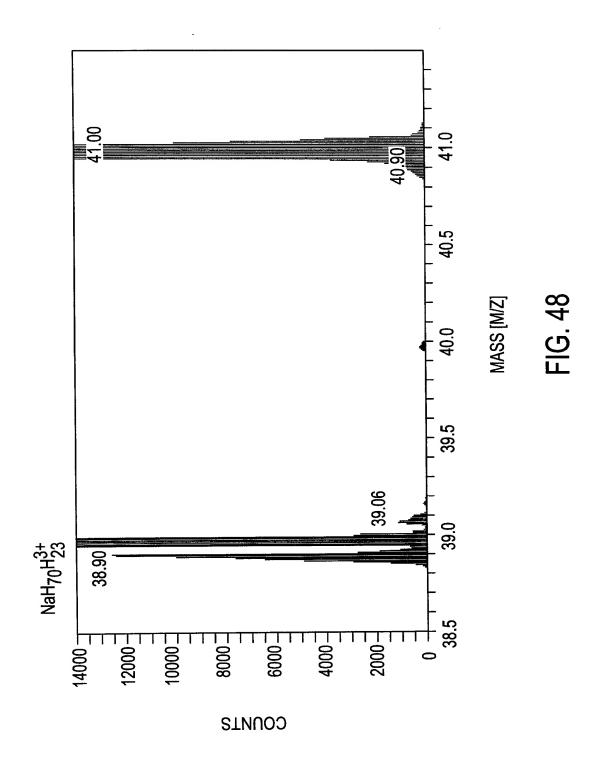












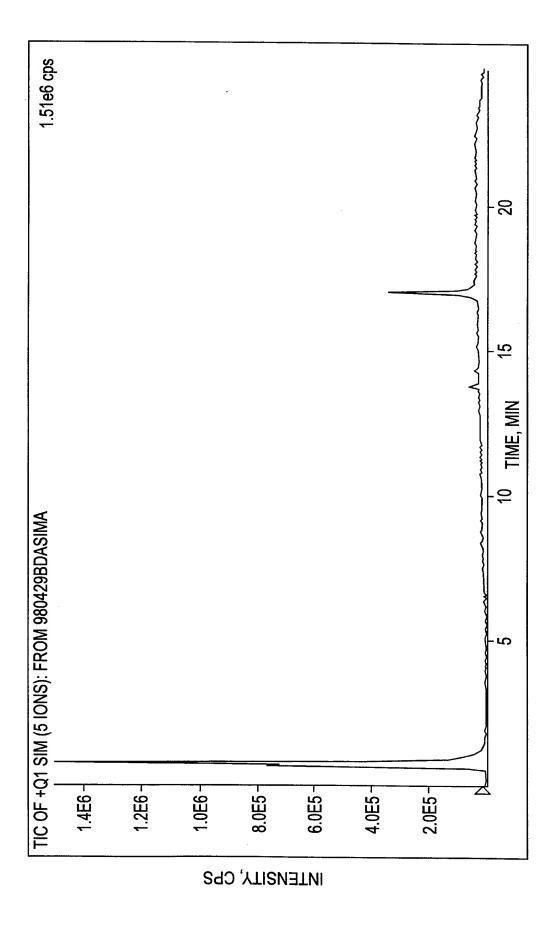
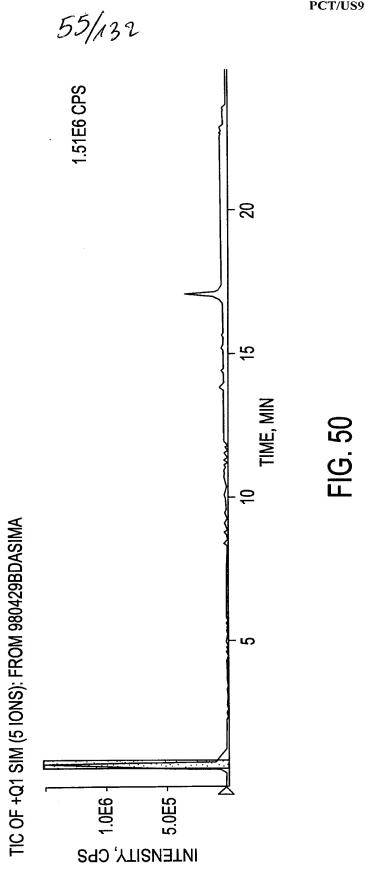
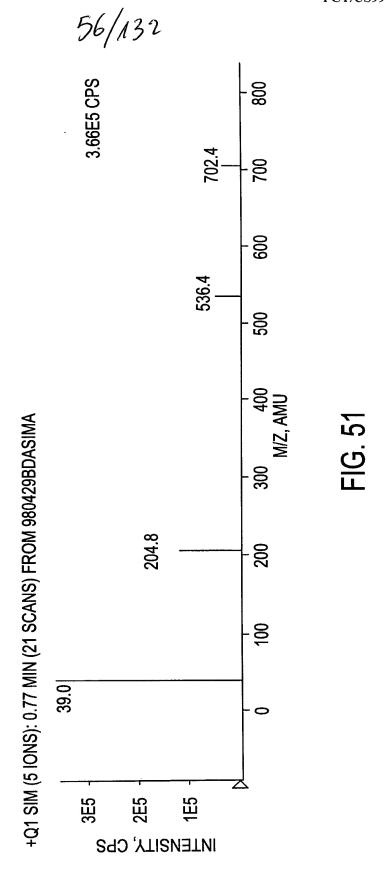
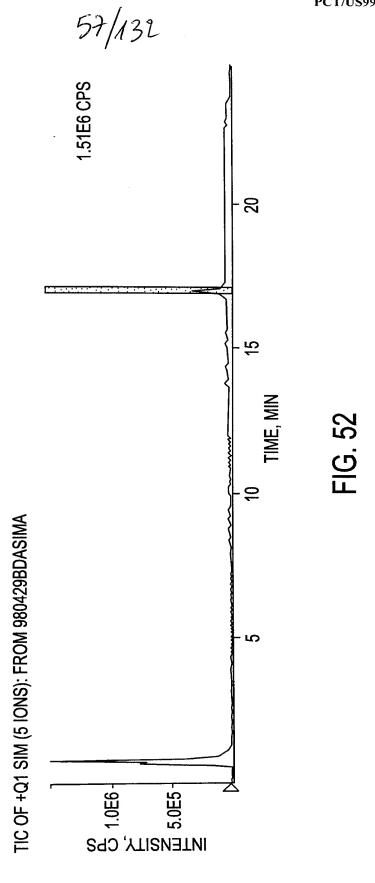


FIG. 49







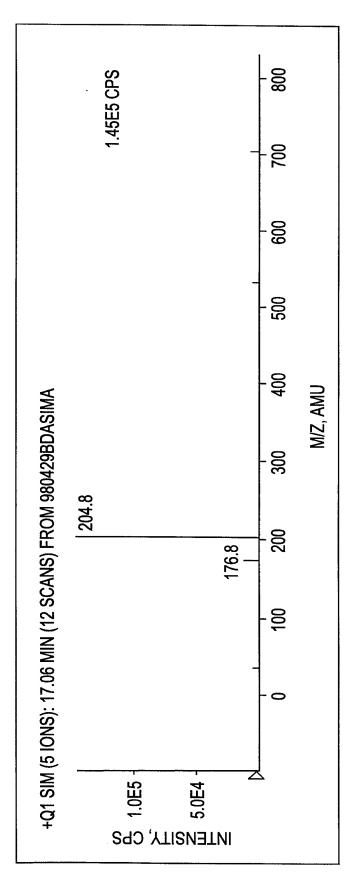
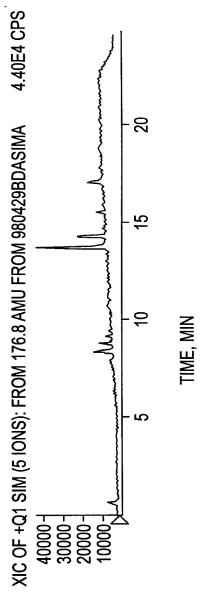


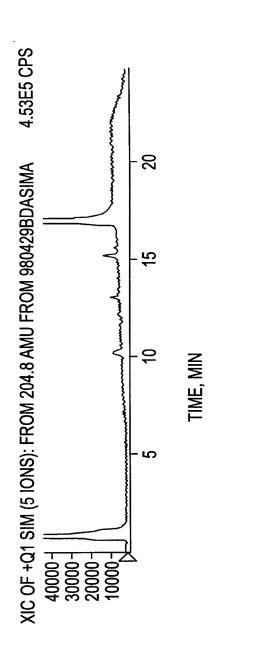
FIG. 53

FIG. 54



INTENSITY, CPS

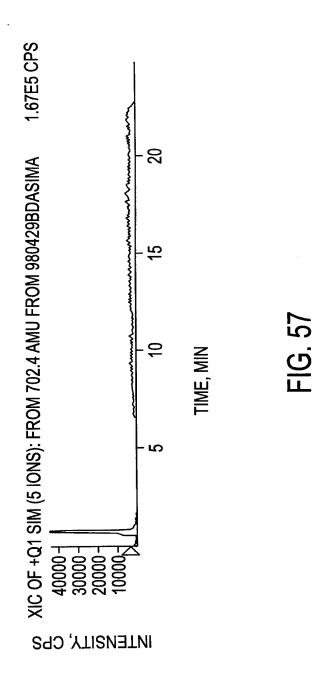
FIG. 55

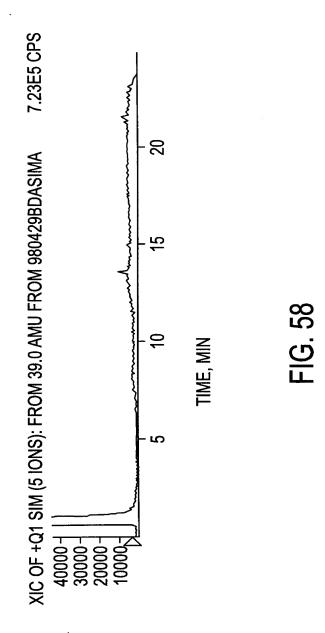


INTENSITY, CPS



INTENSITY, CPS





INTENSITY, CPS

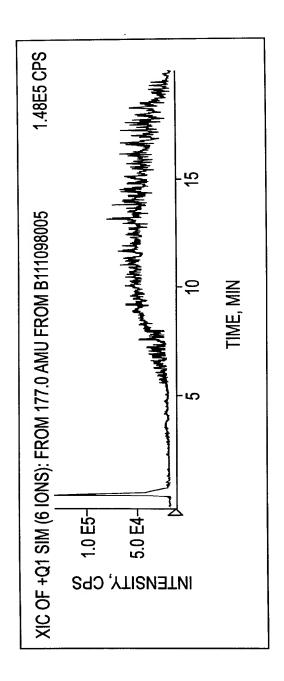


FIG. 59

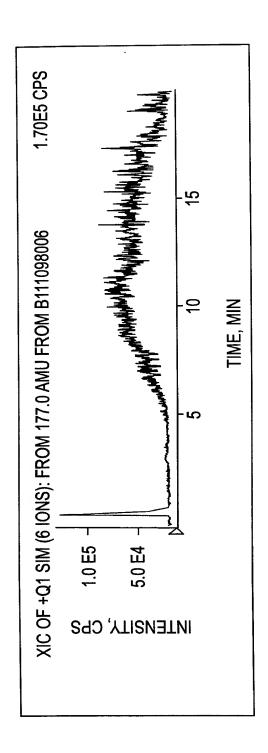


FIG. 60

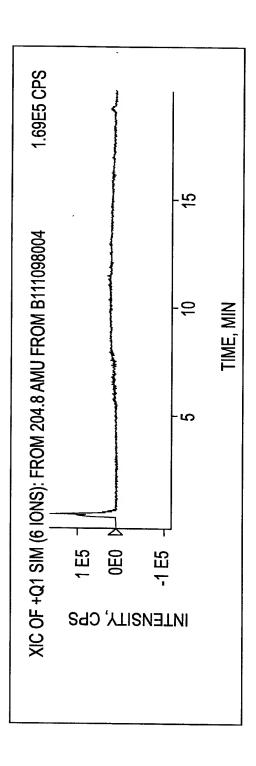


FIG. 61

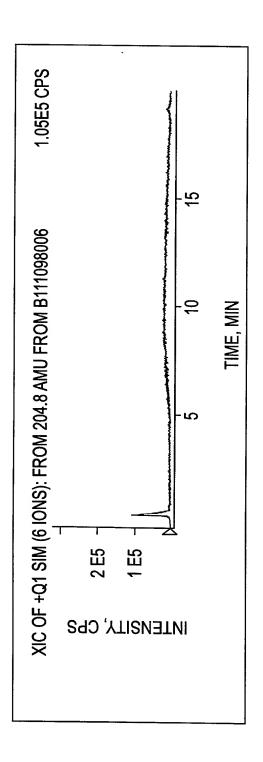
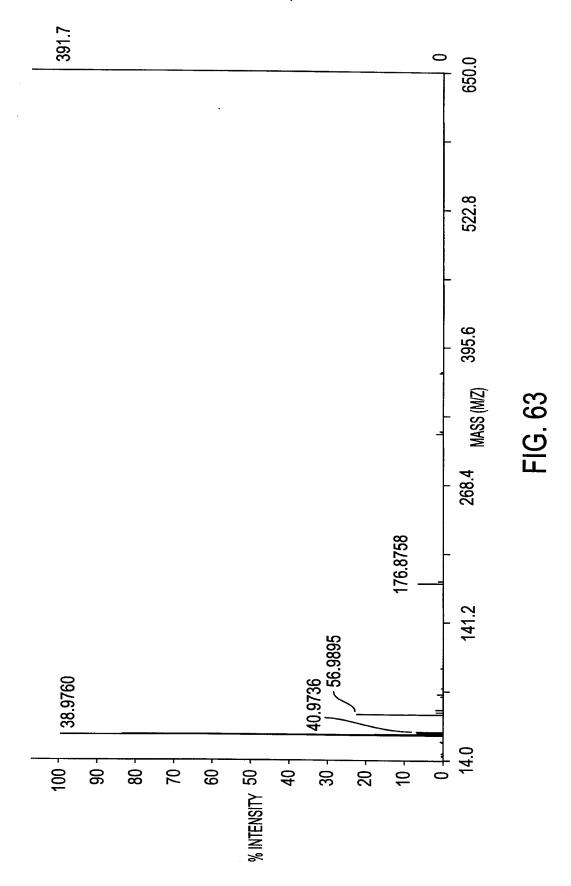
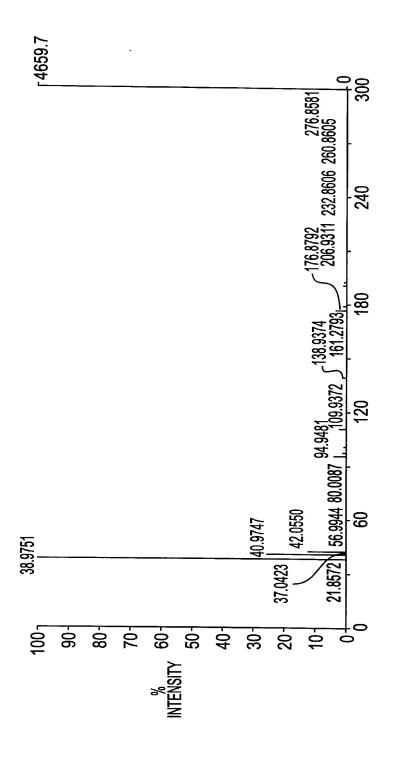


FIG. 62





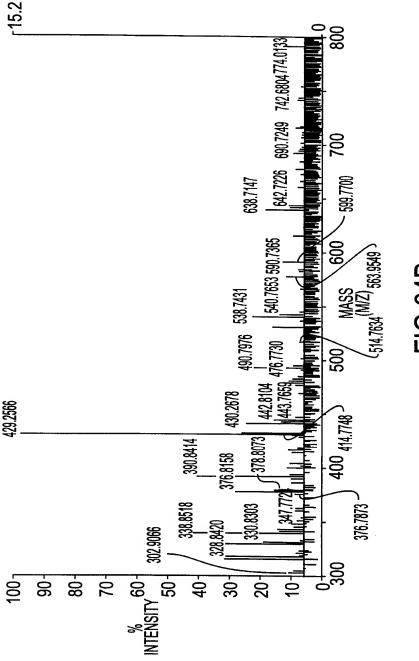
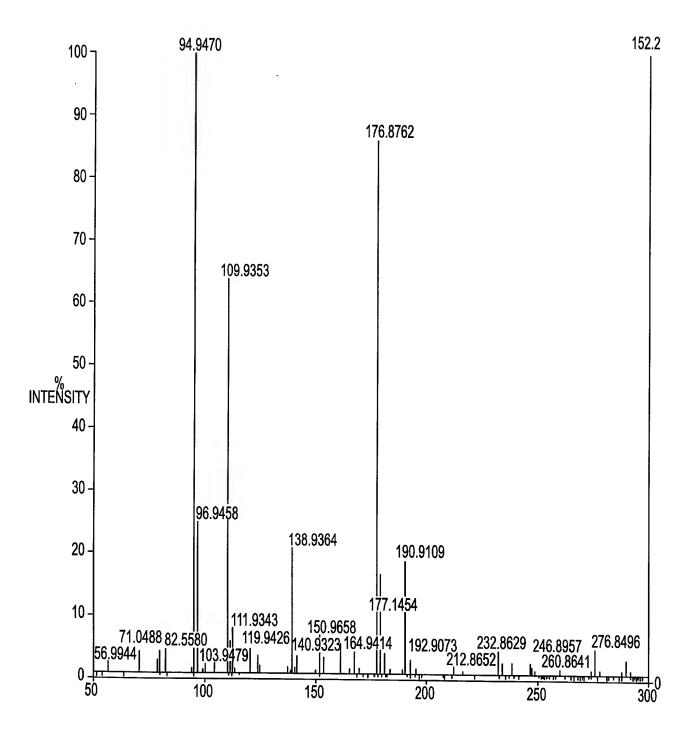
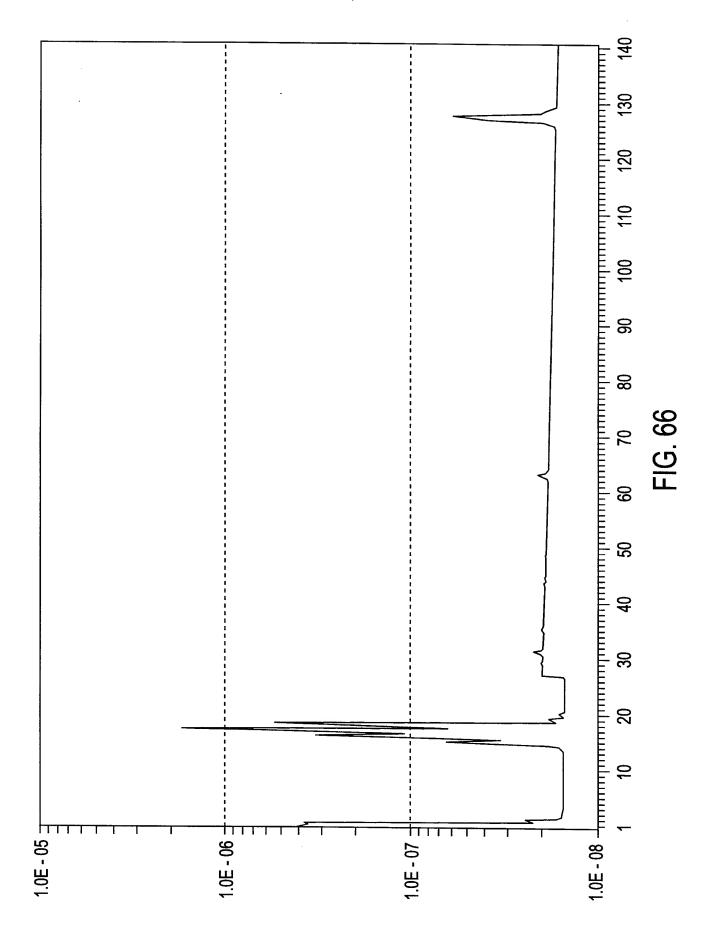
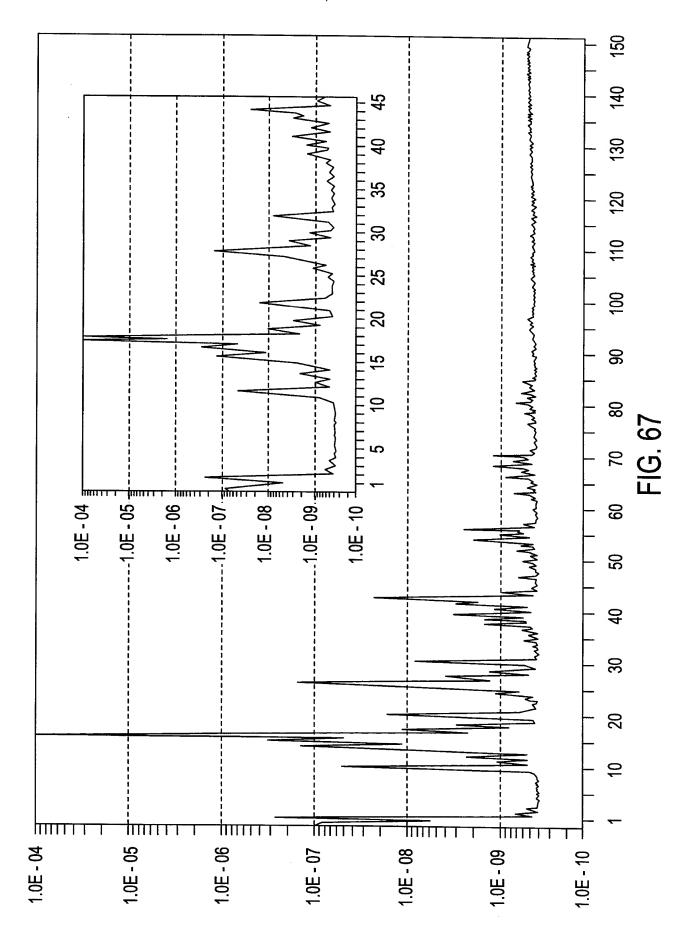


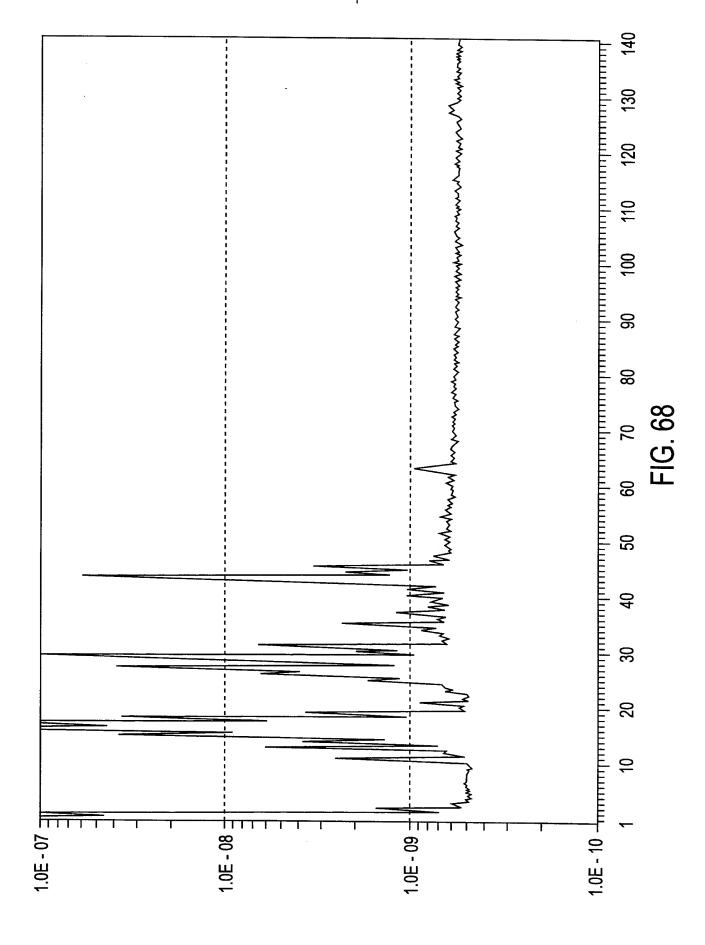
FIG.64B

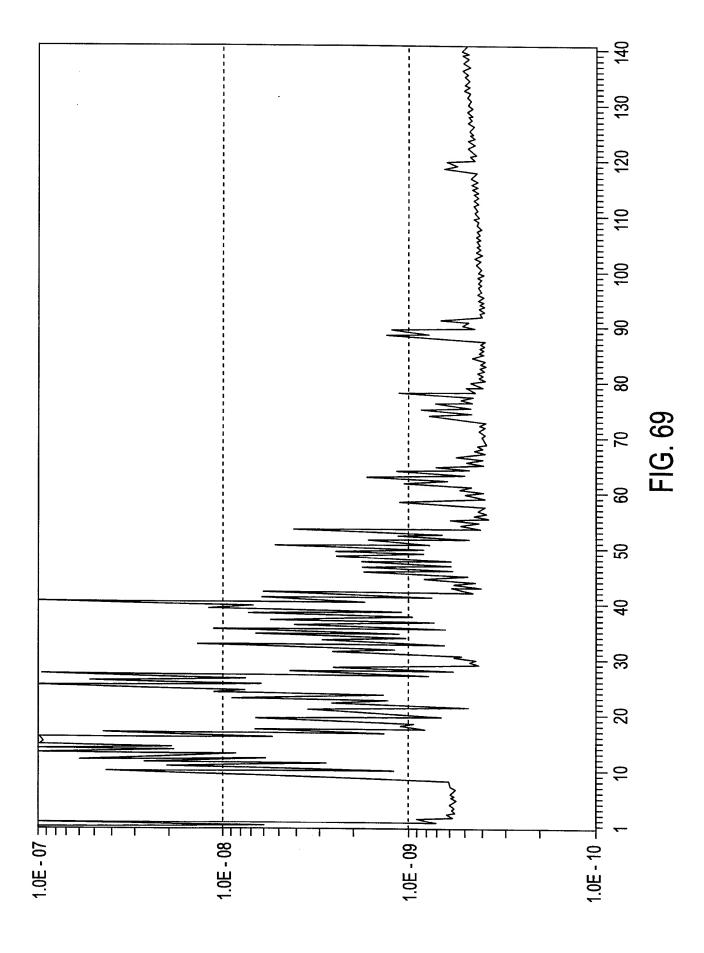


**FIG.65** 

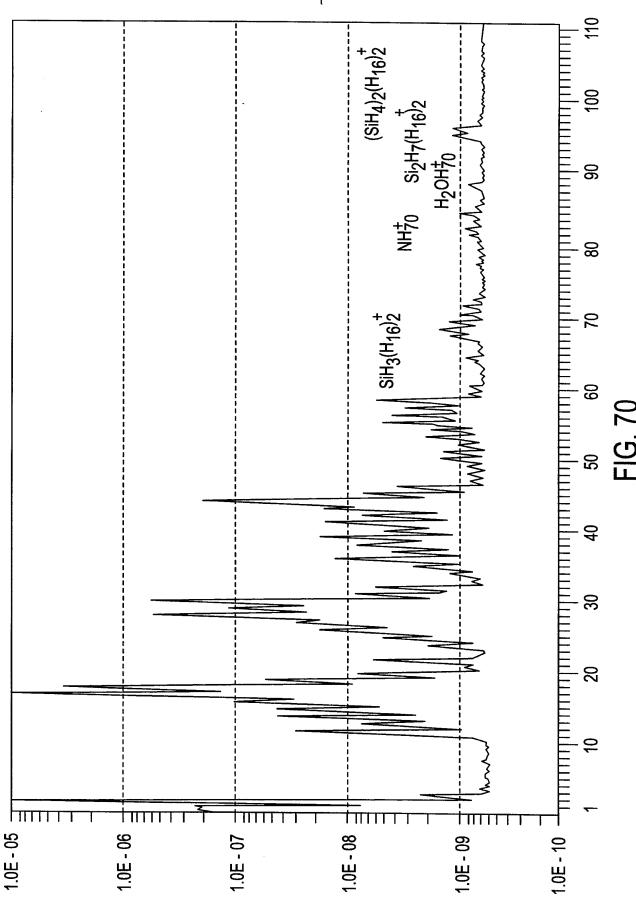


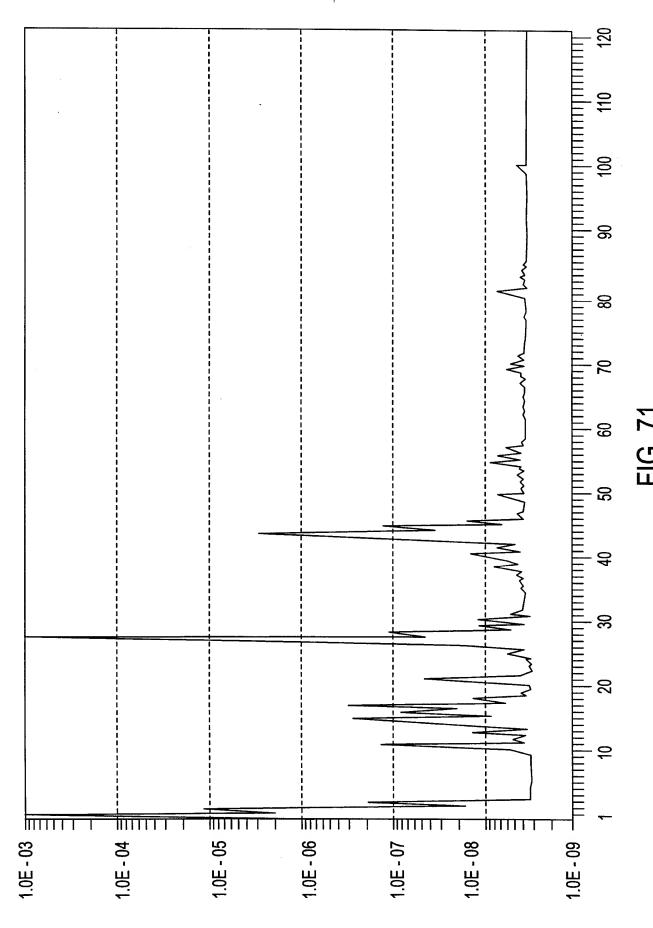


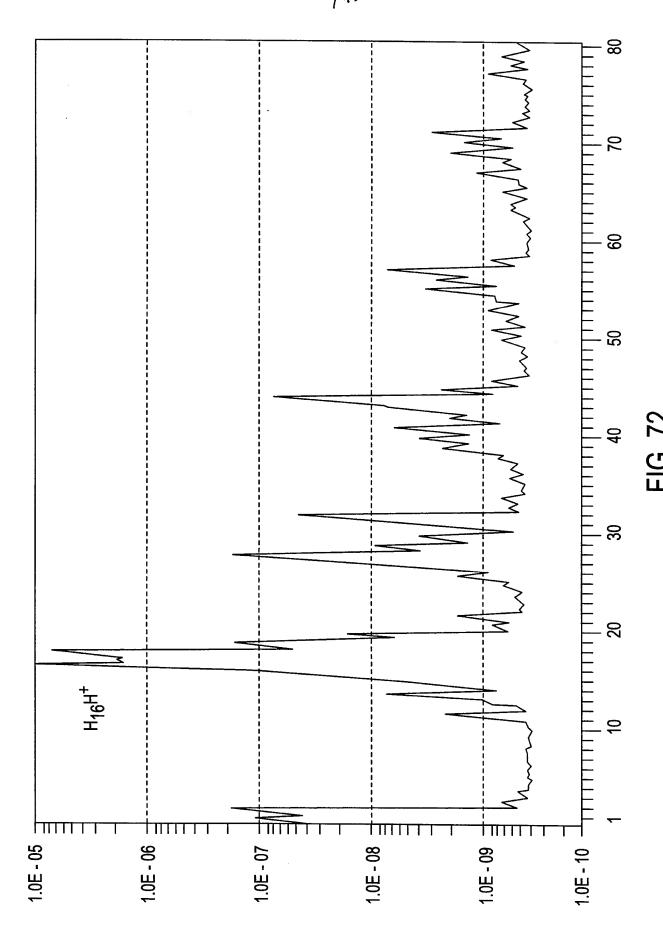


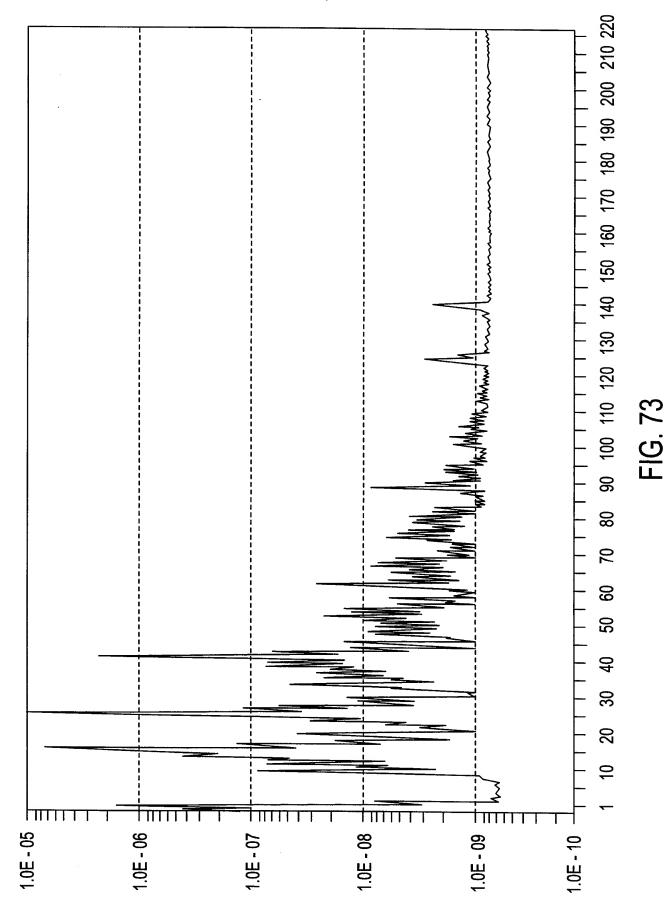


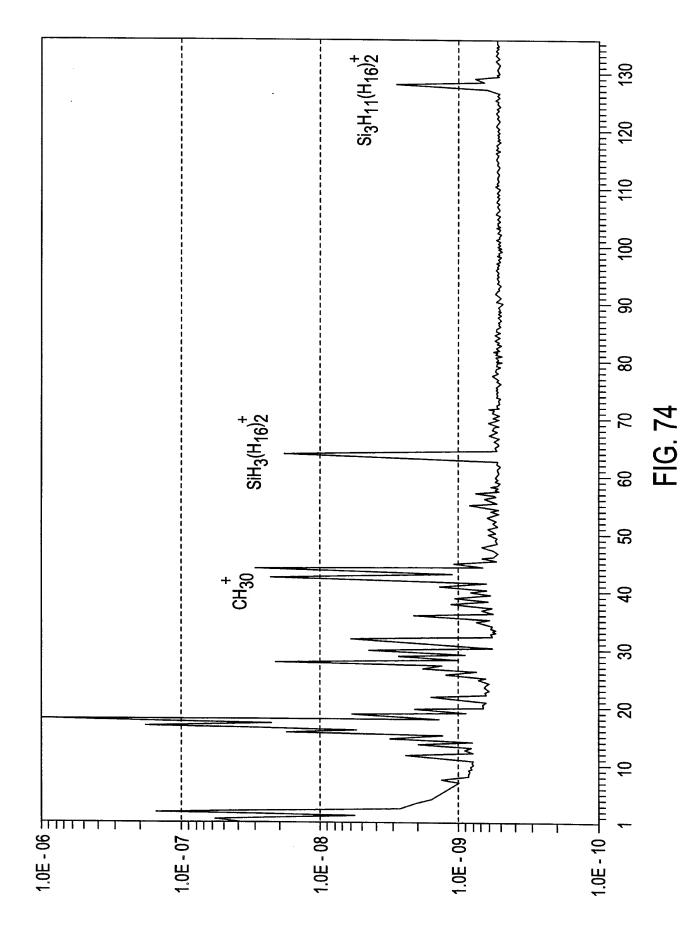


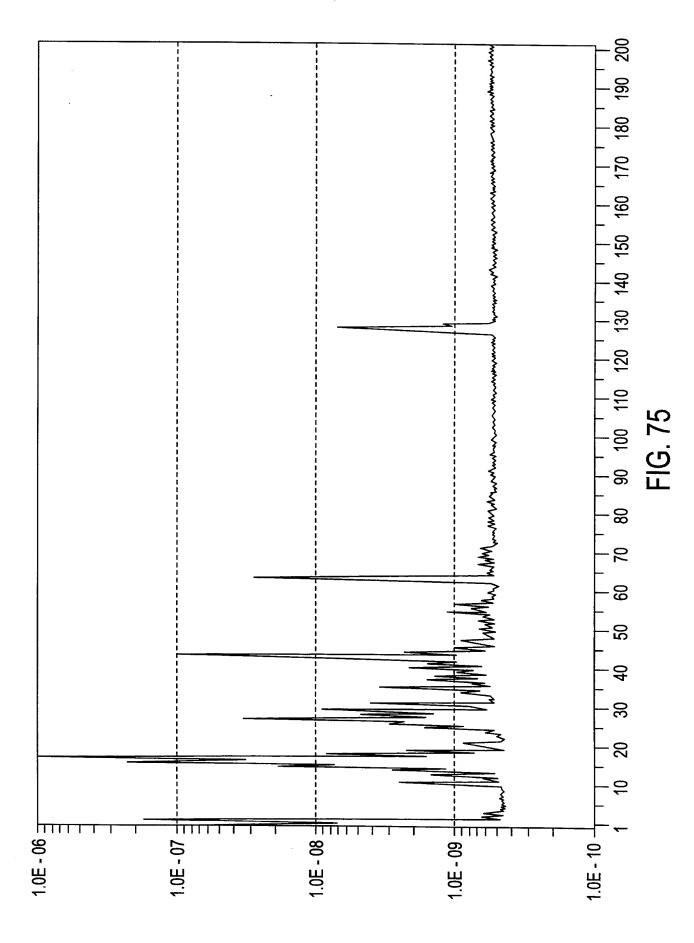


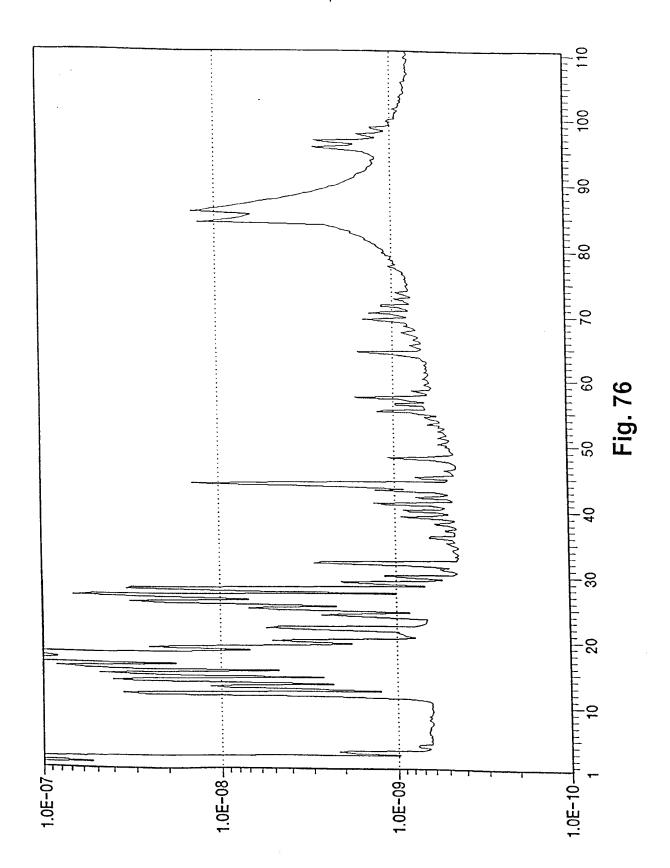


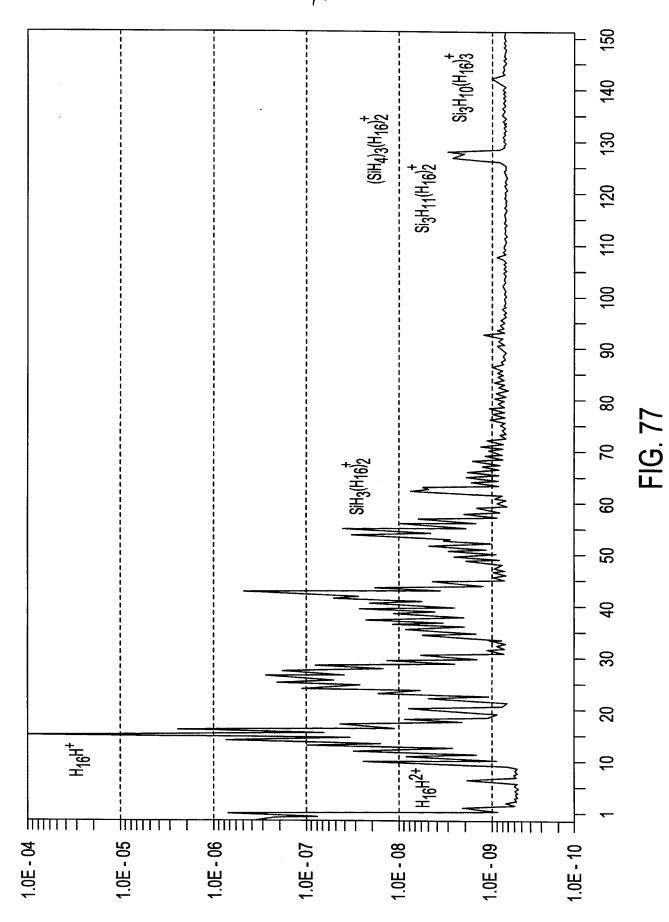


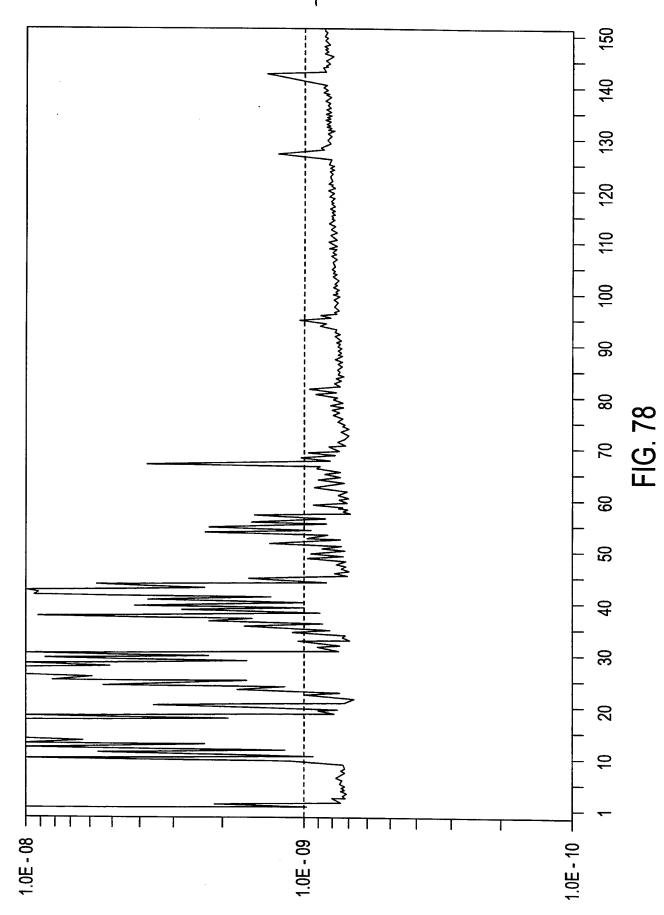


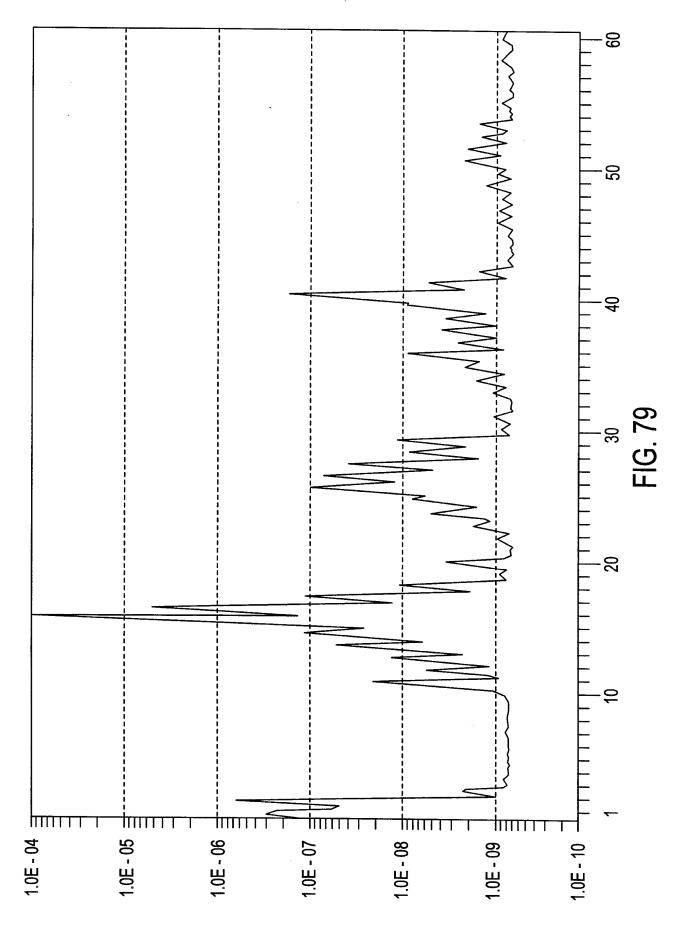


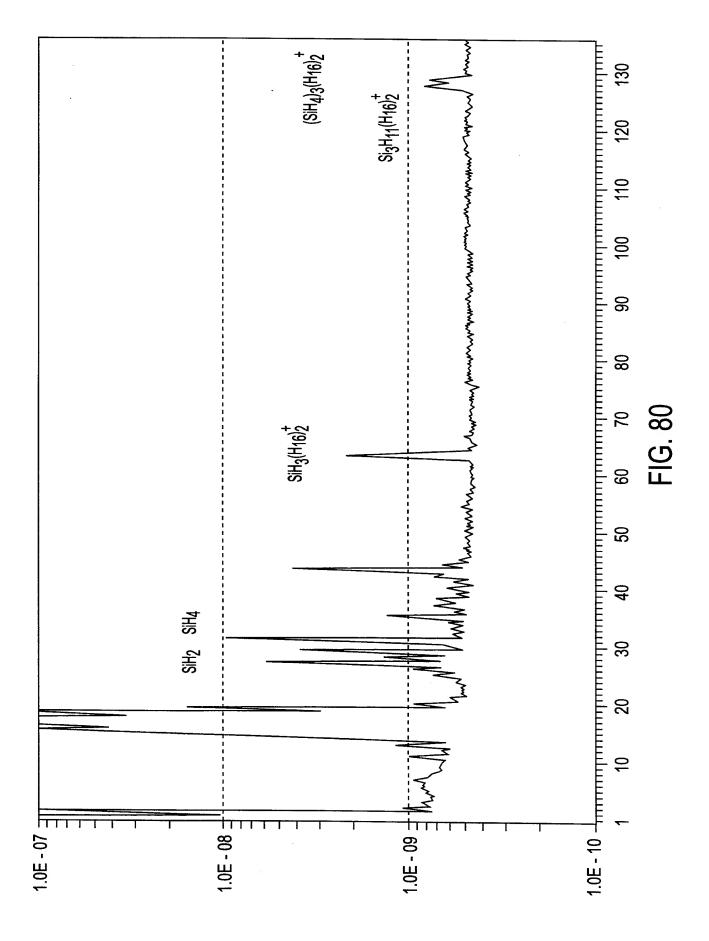


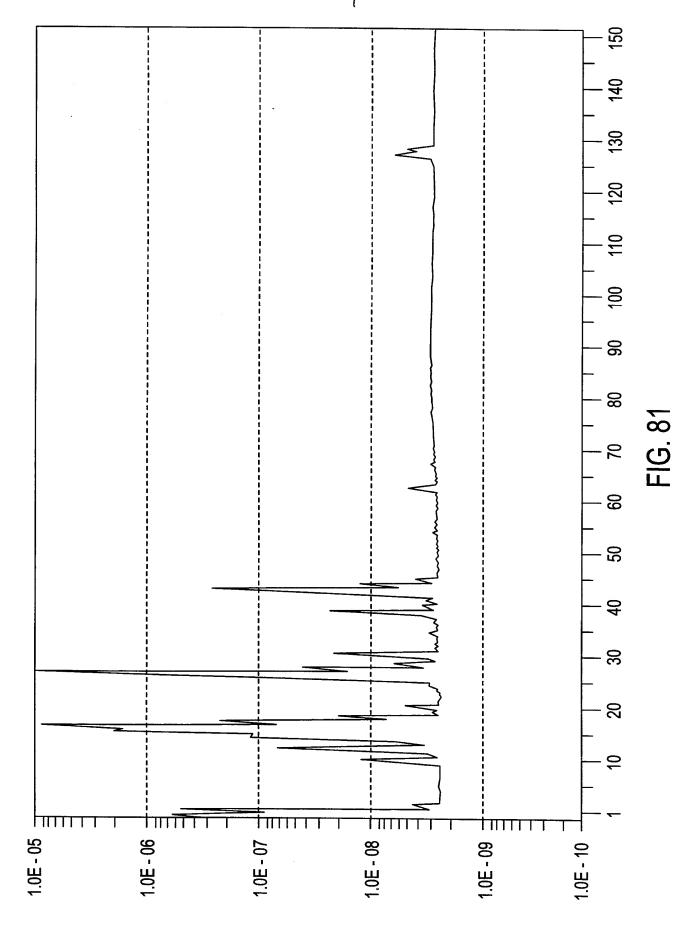




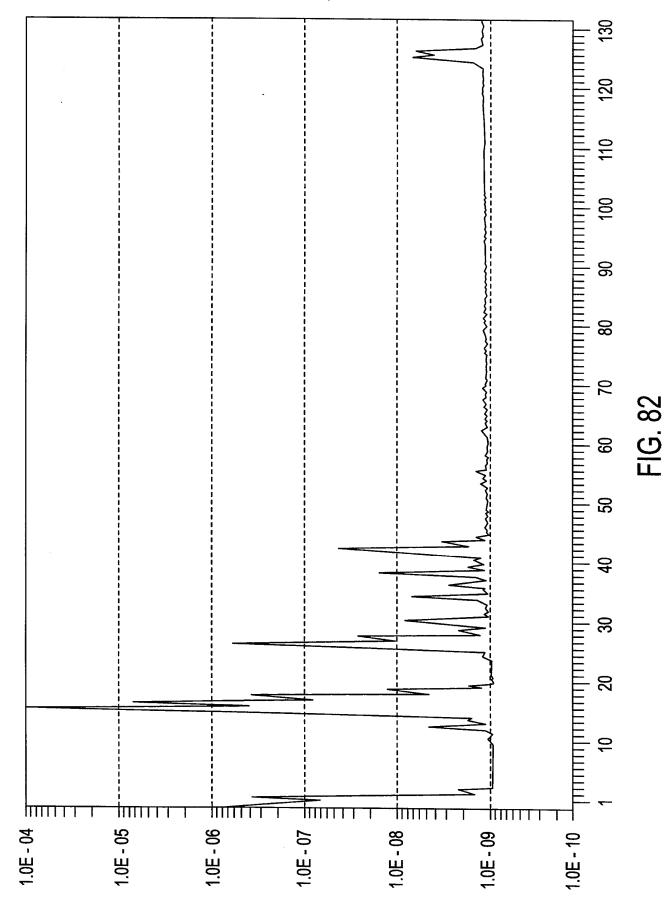


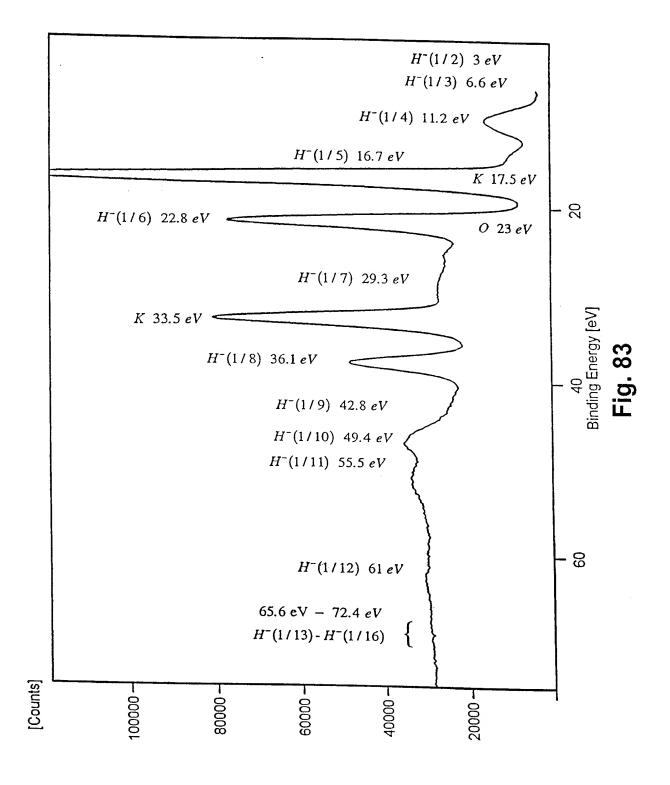


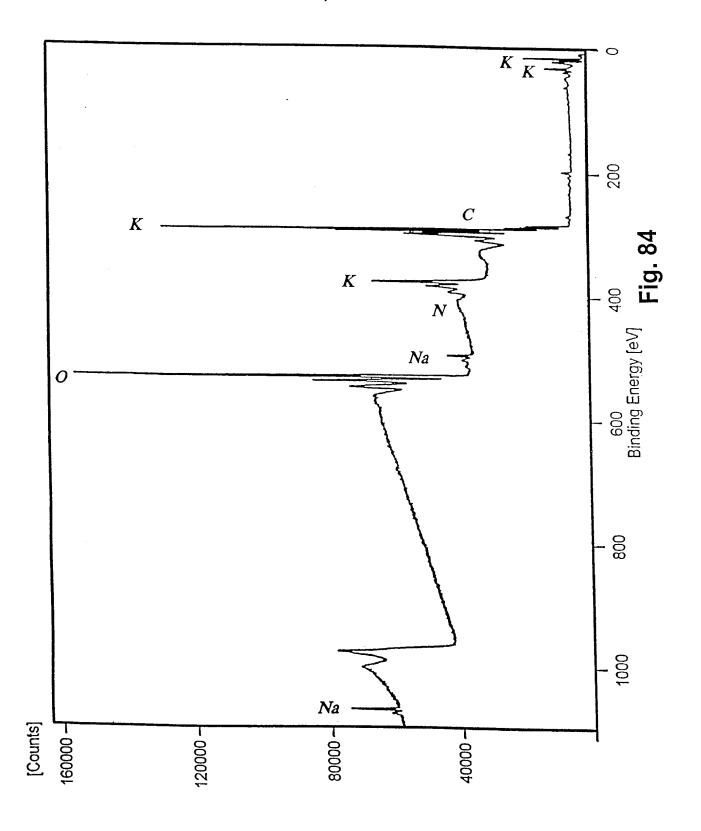


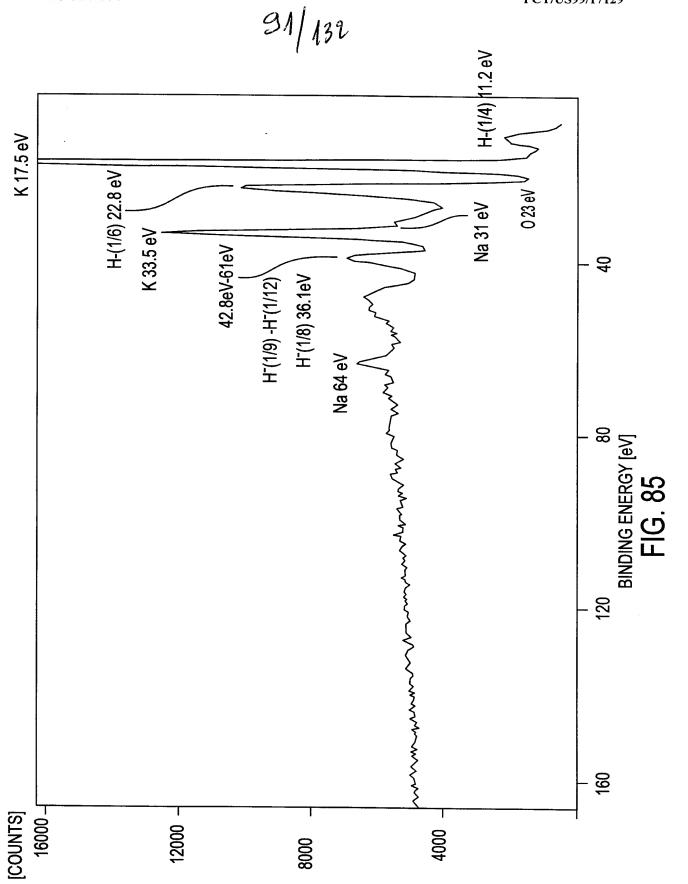


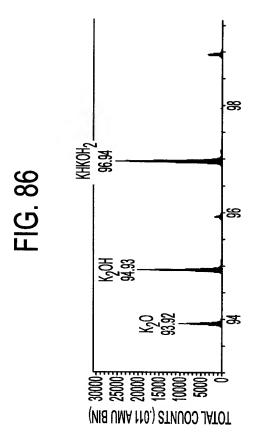


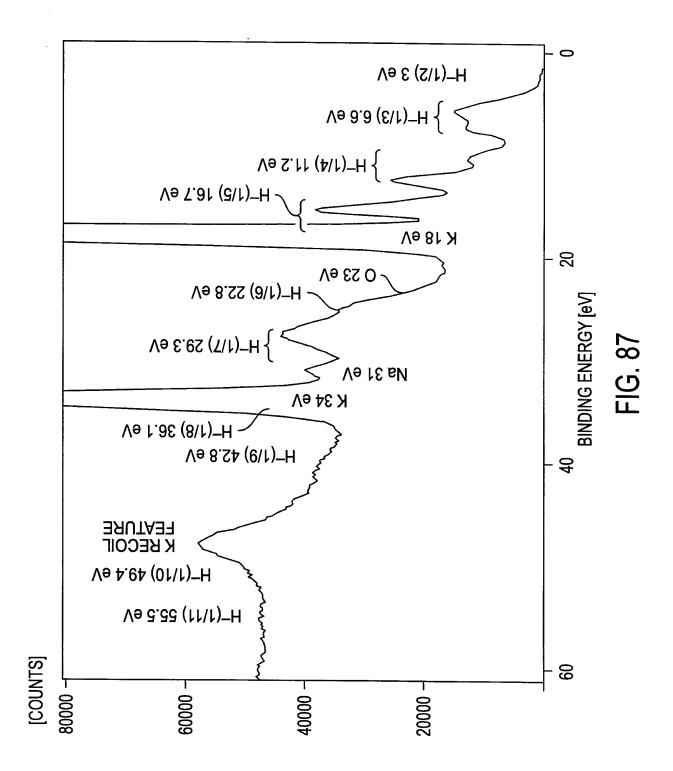


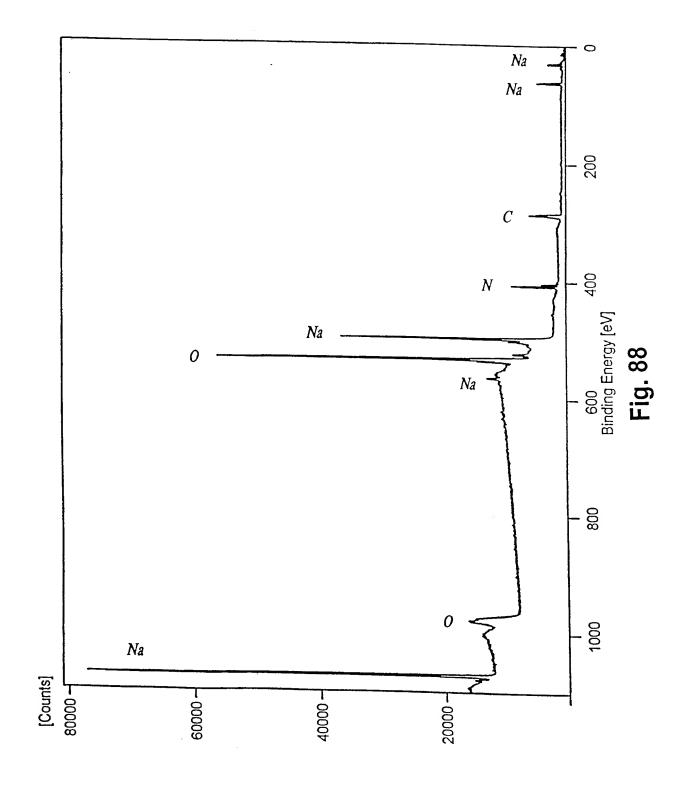


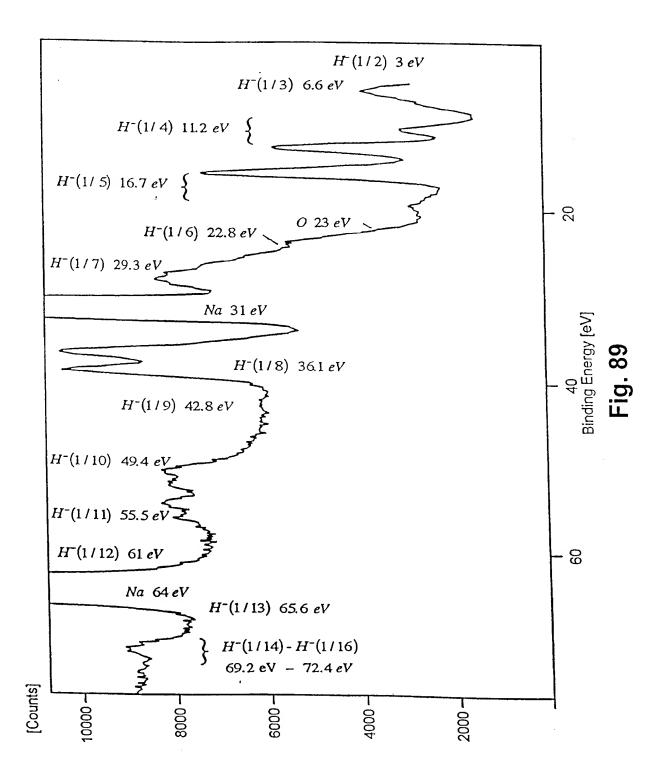


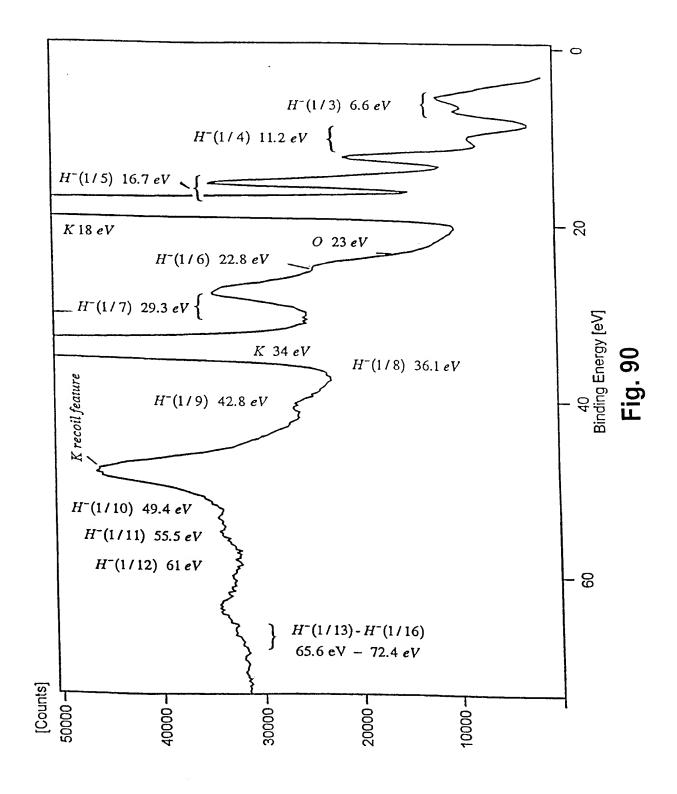


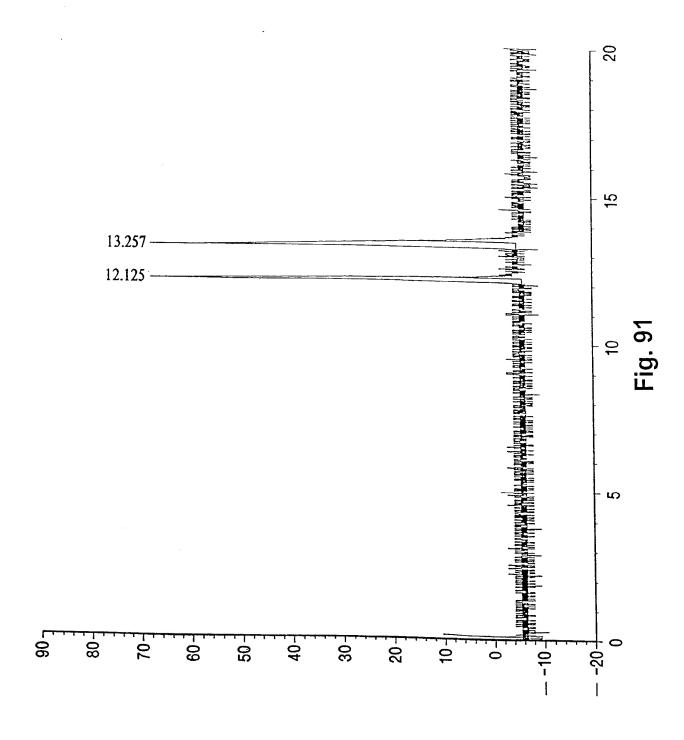












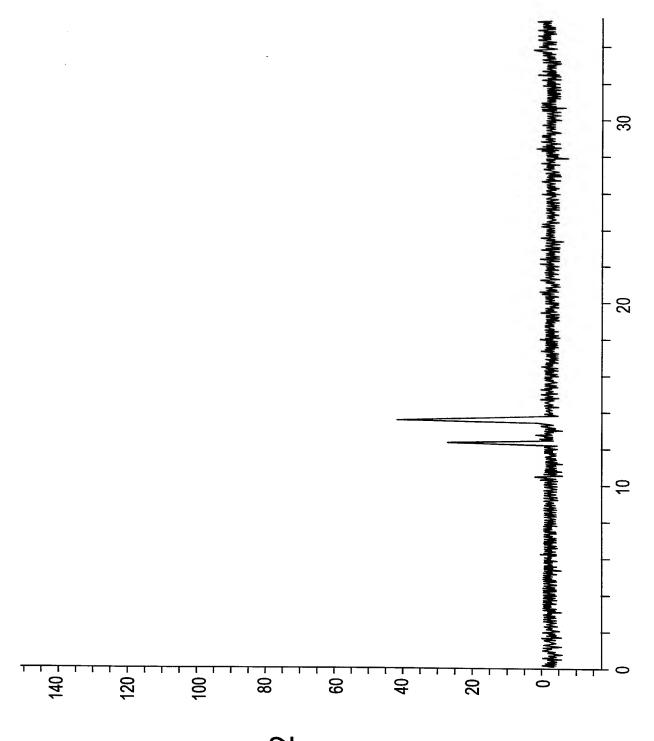
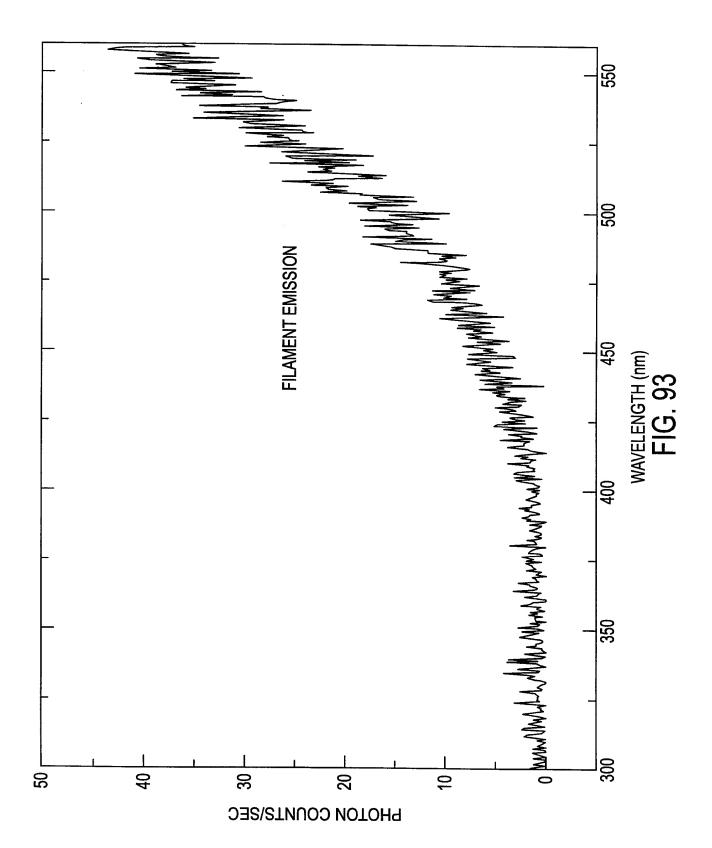
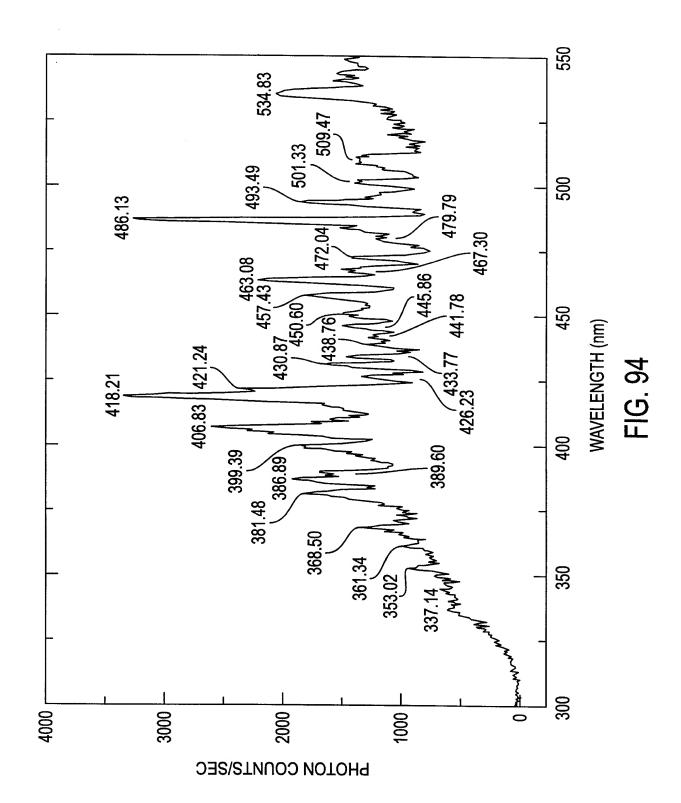


FIG. 92





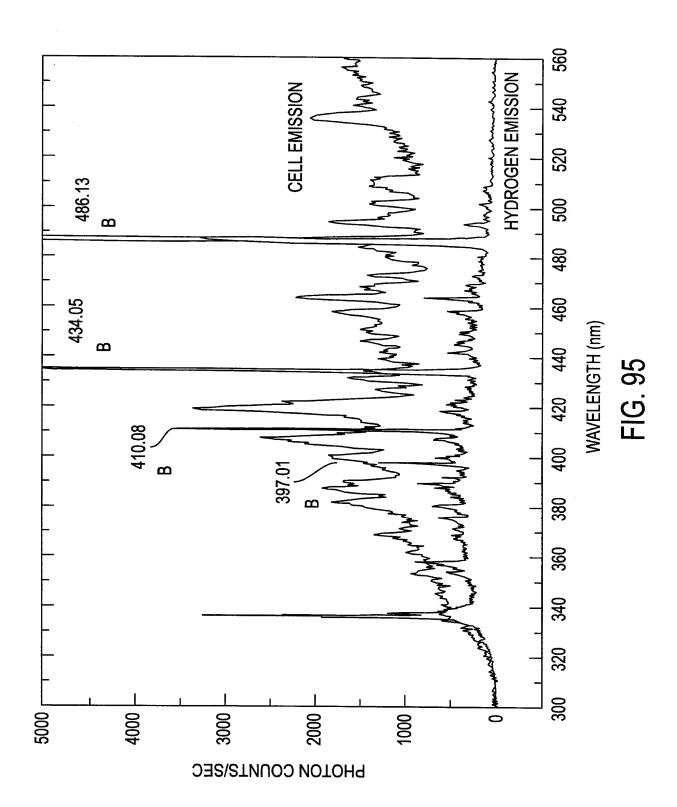


FIG. 96A

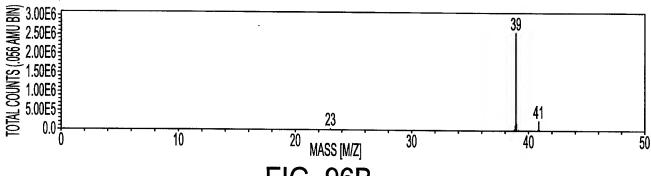


FIG. 96B

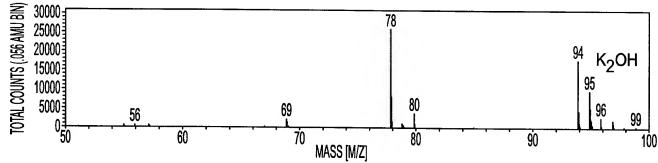


FIG. 96C

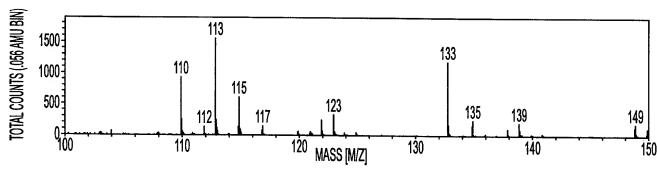
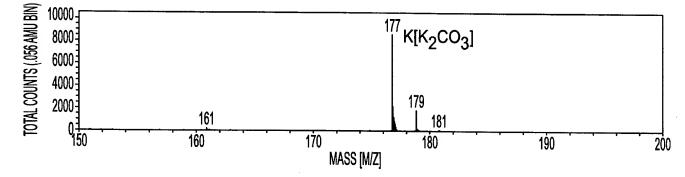
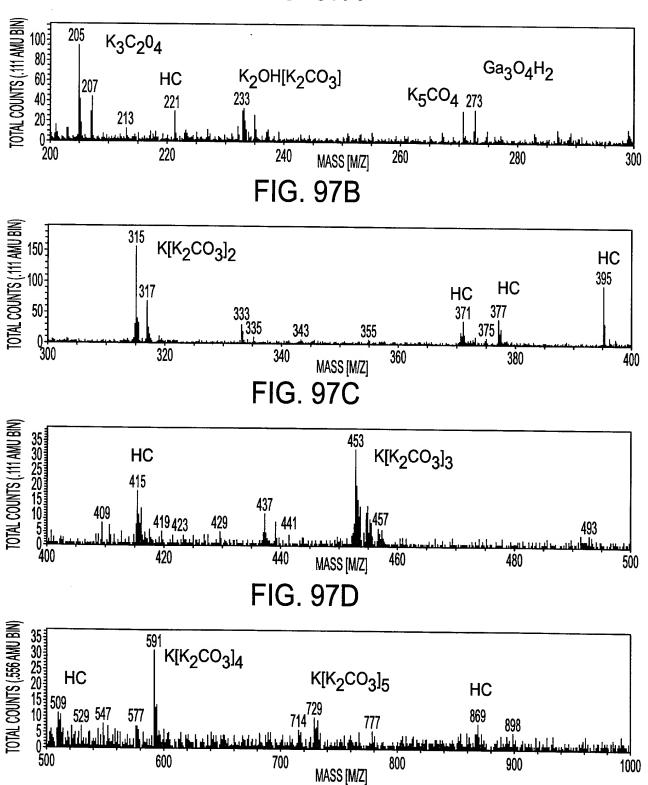


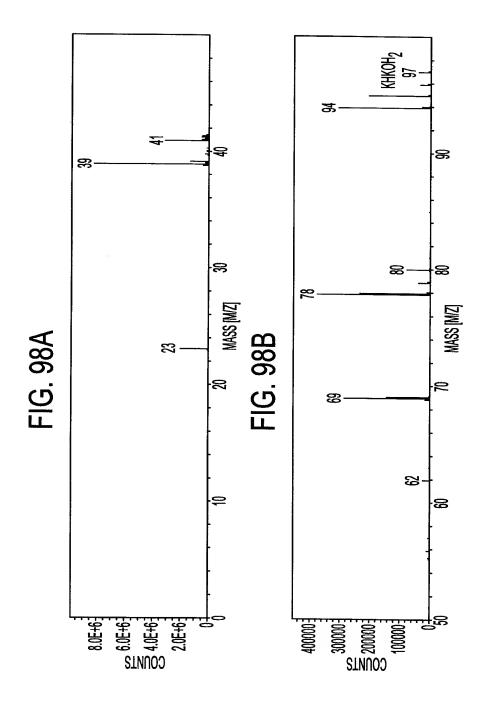
FIG. 96D

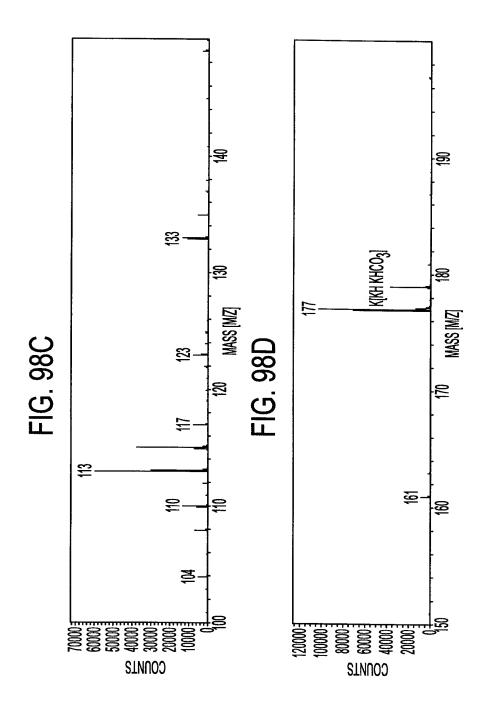


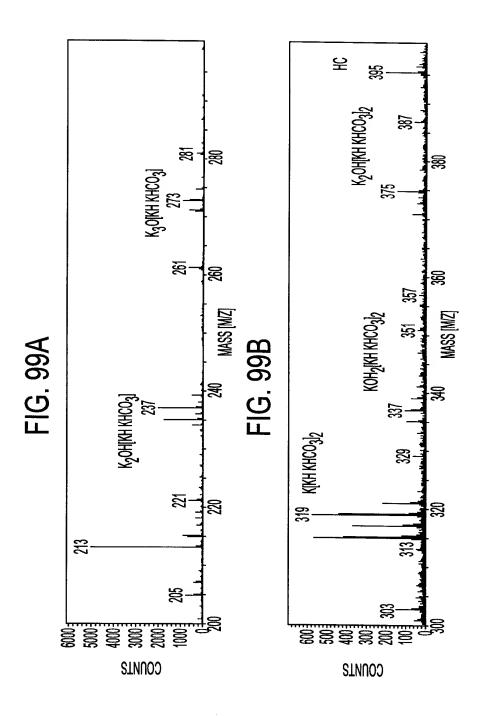
103/132

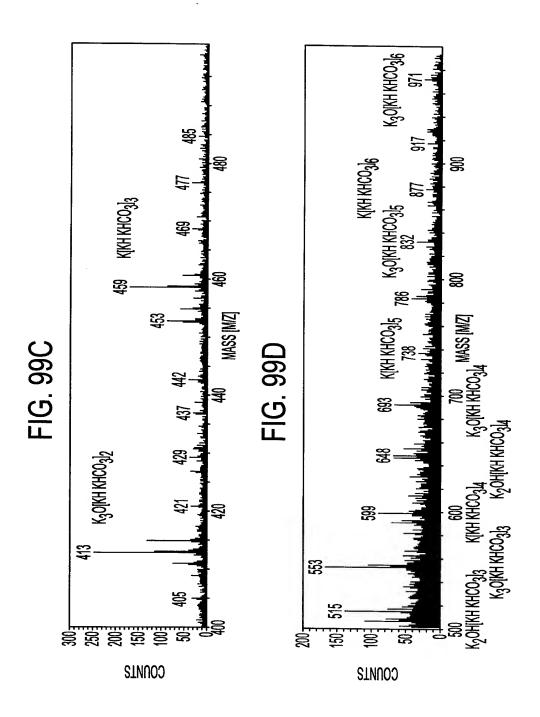
**FIG. 97A** 

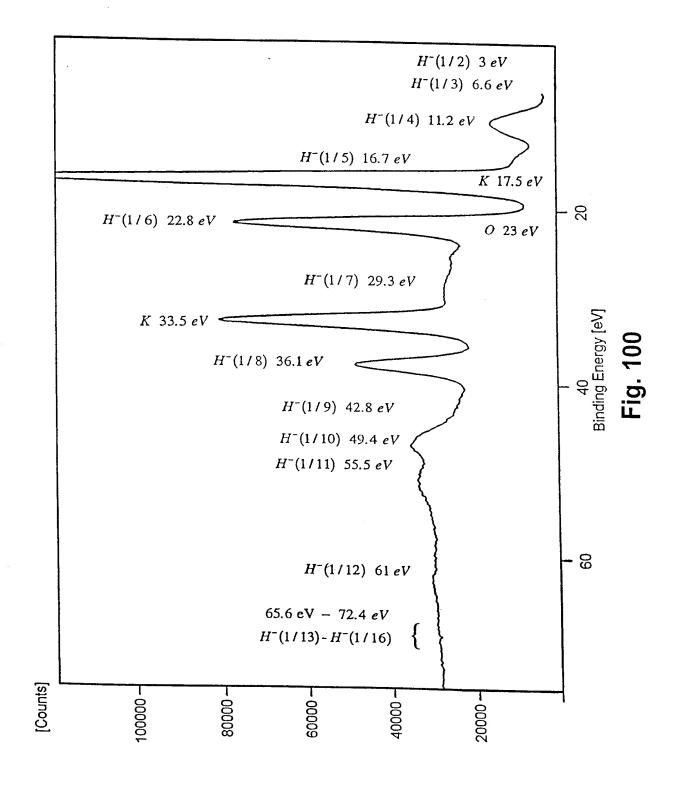


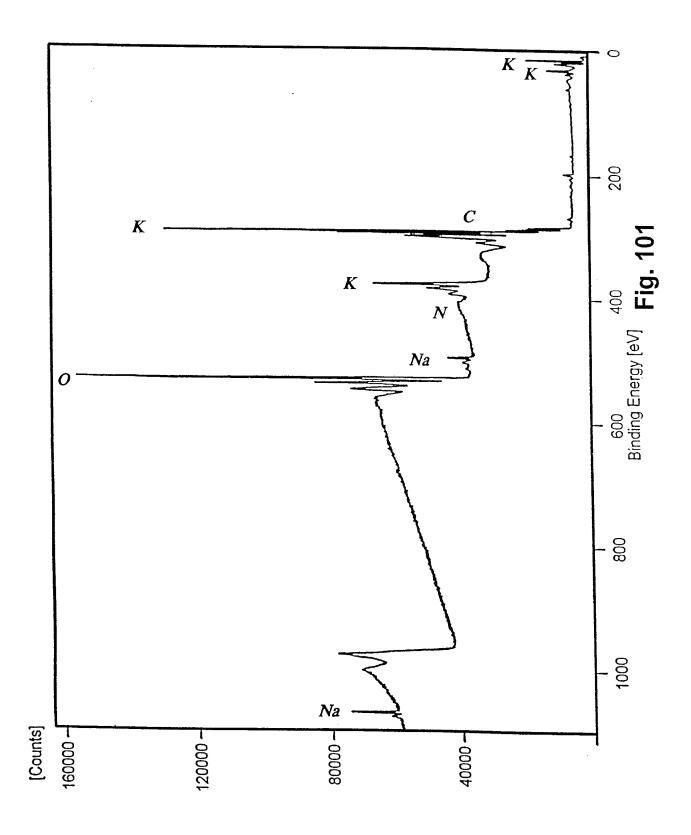


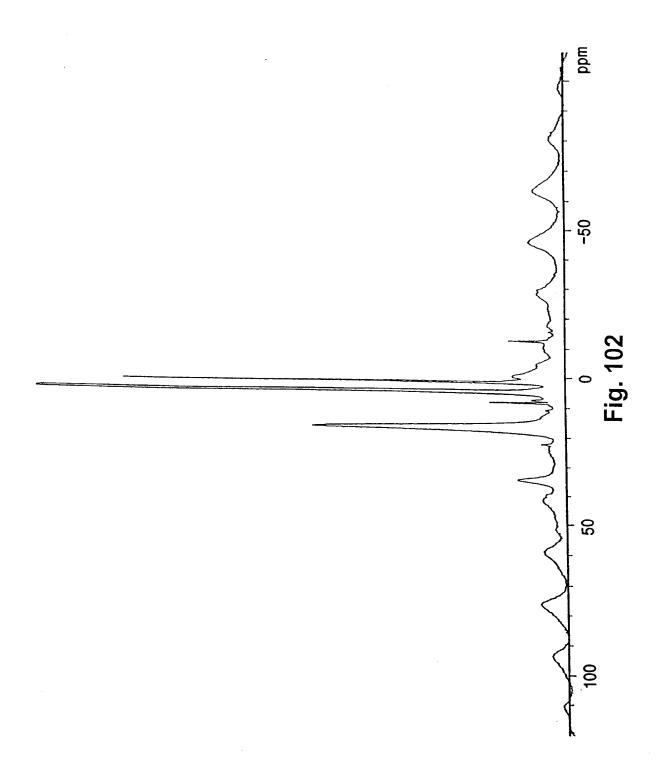


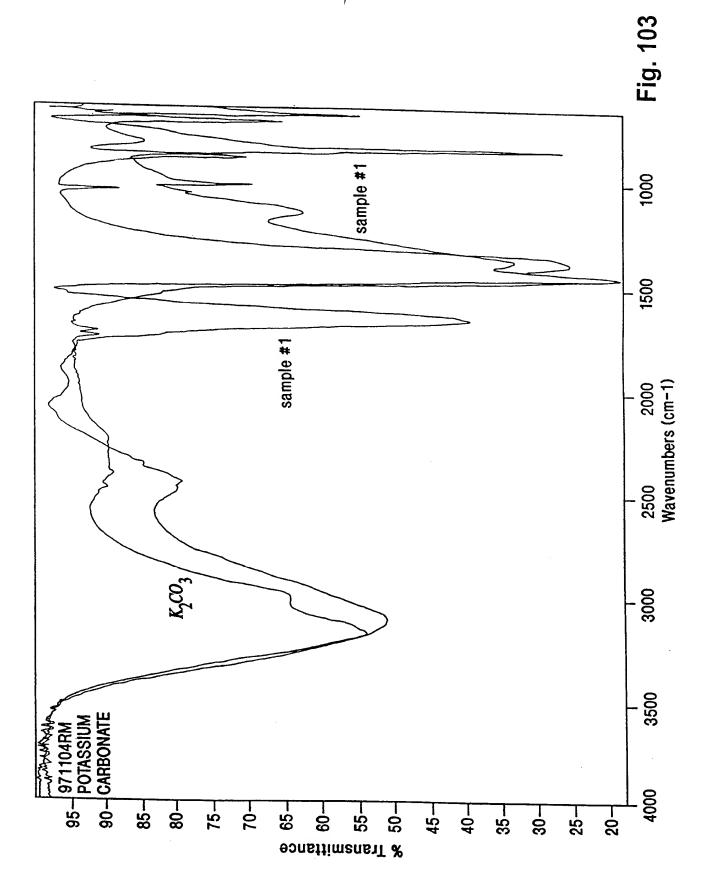












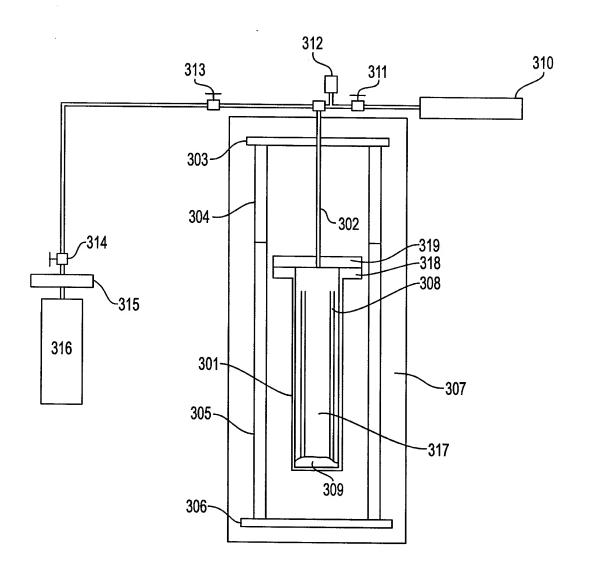
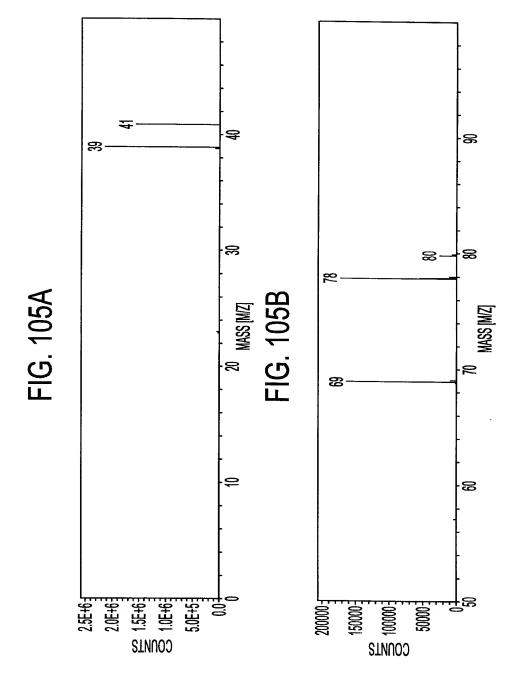
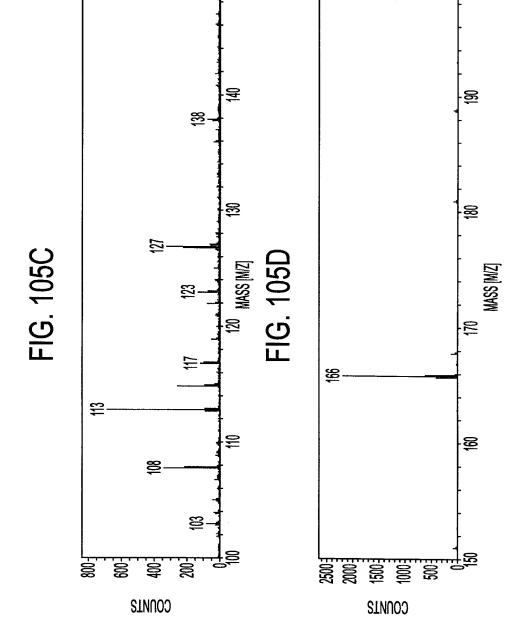
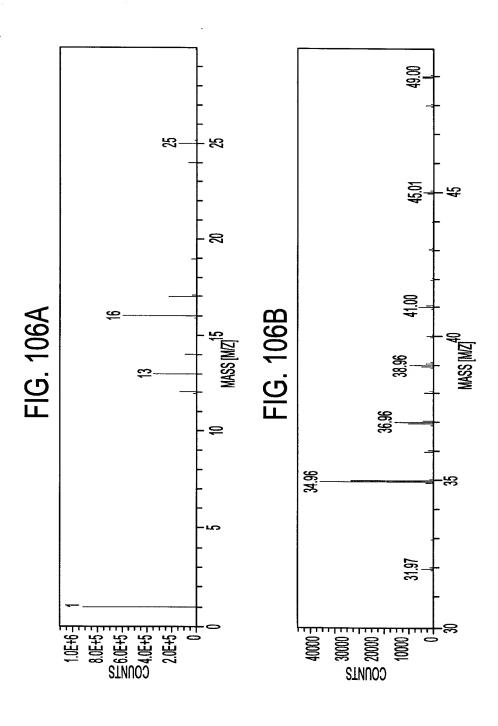


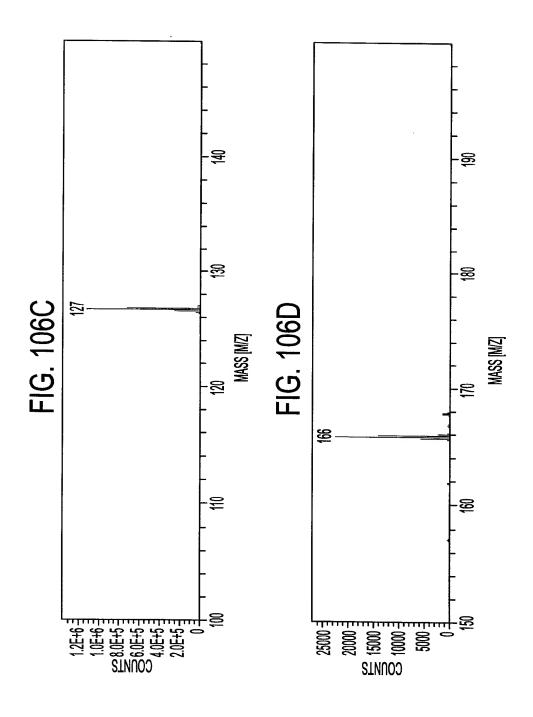
FIG. 104

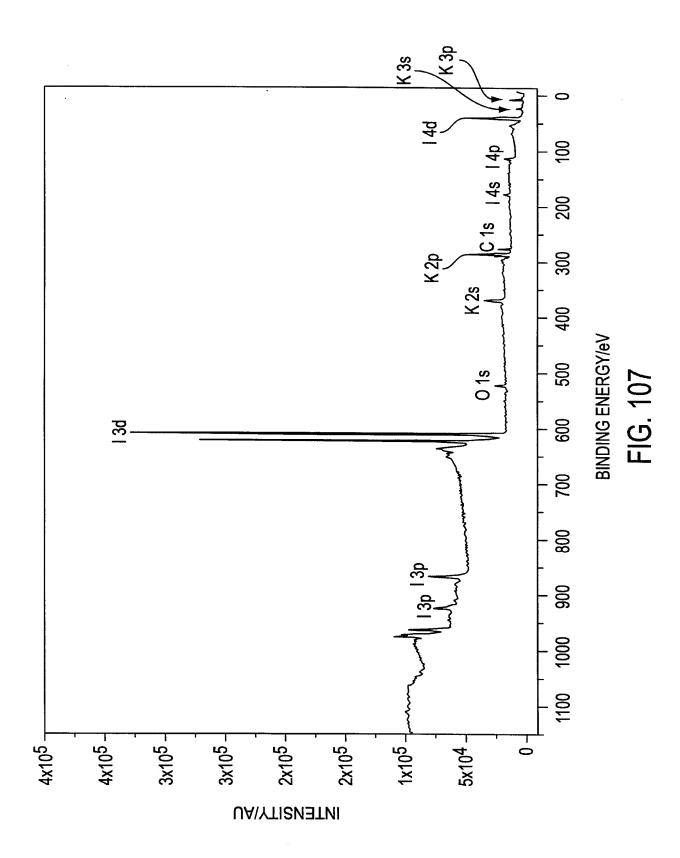


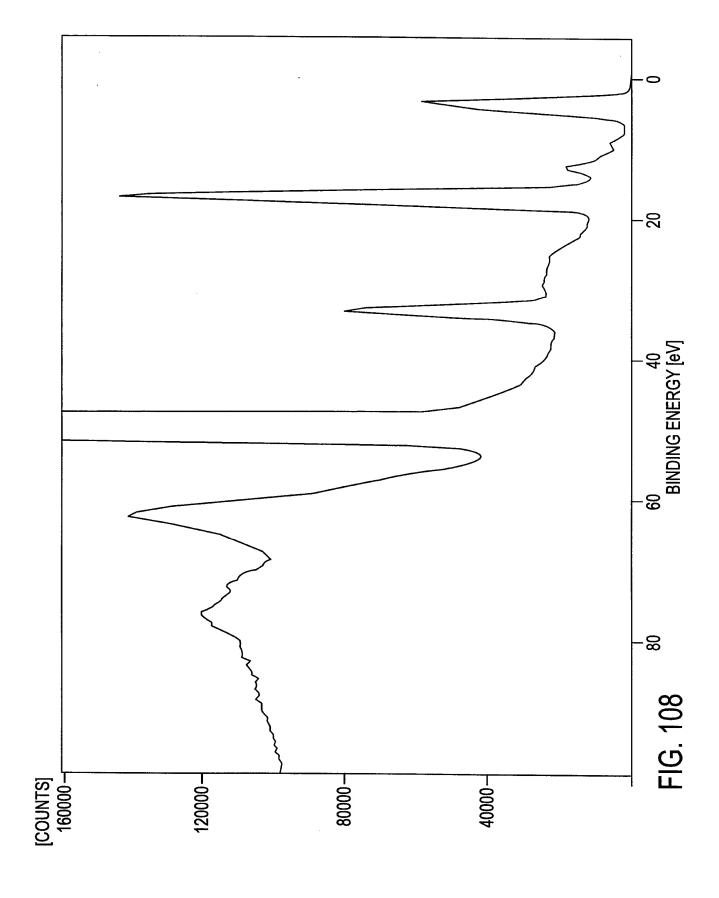
149

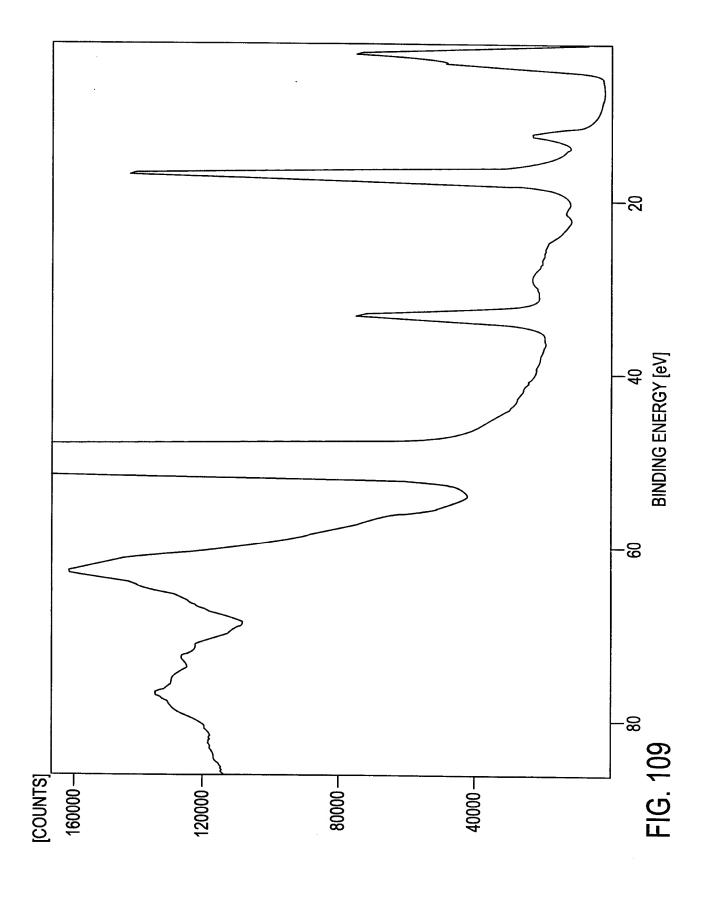


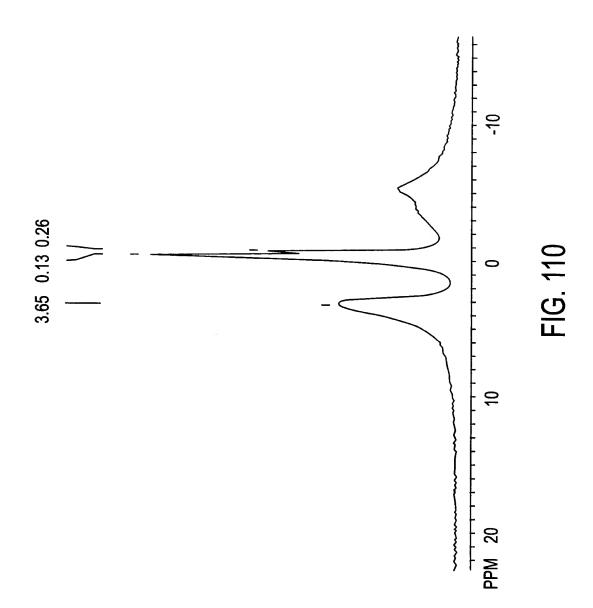


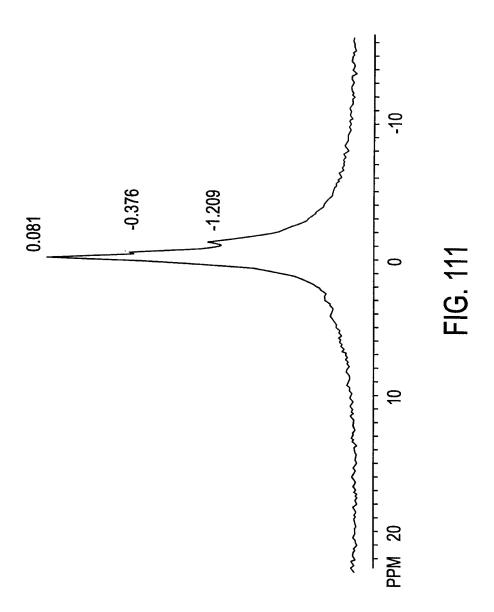


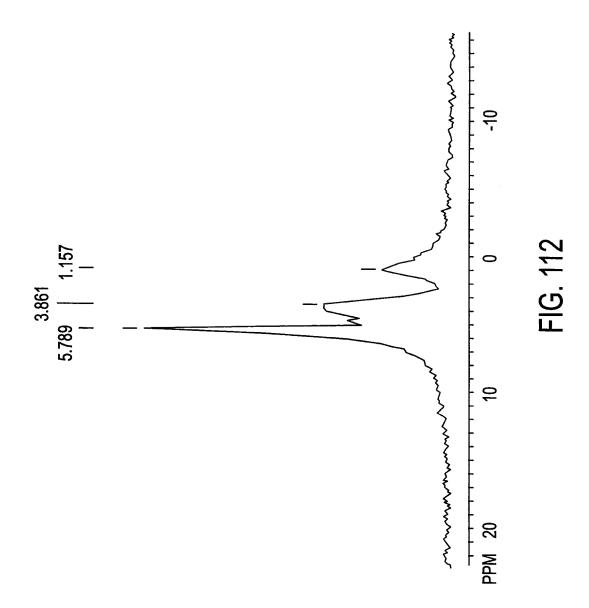


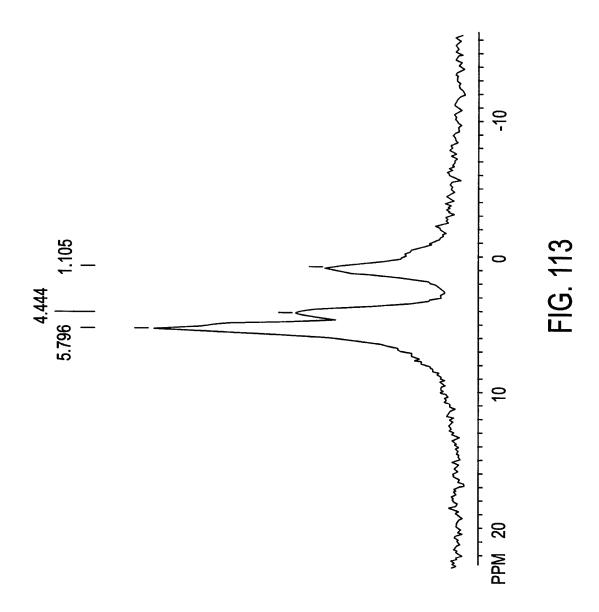


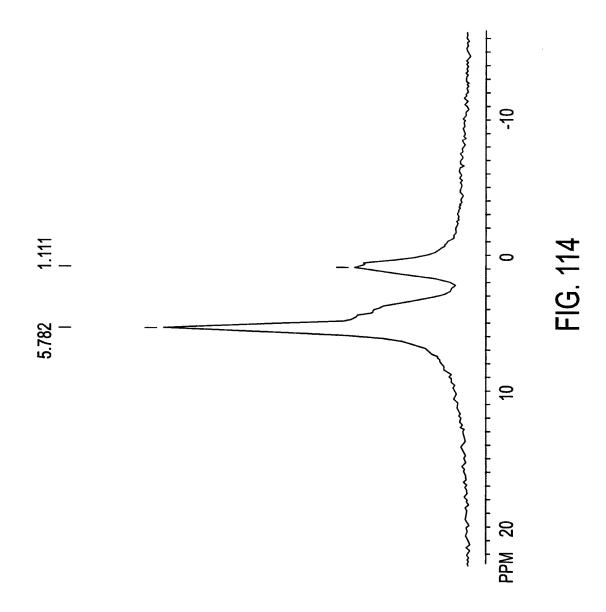


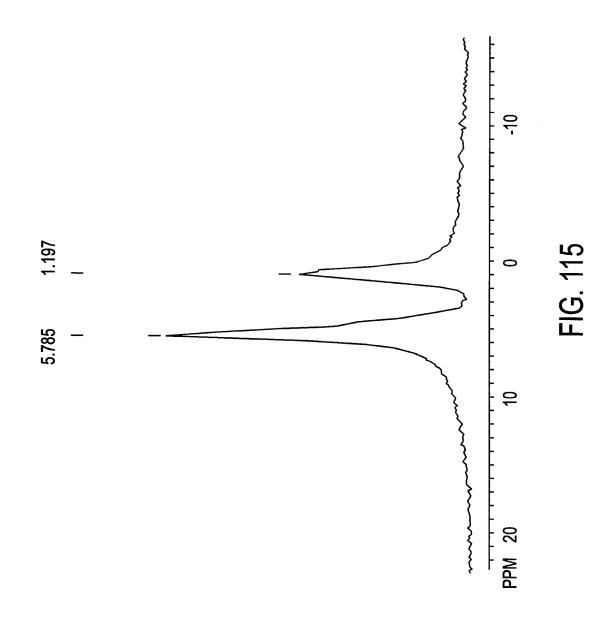


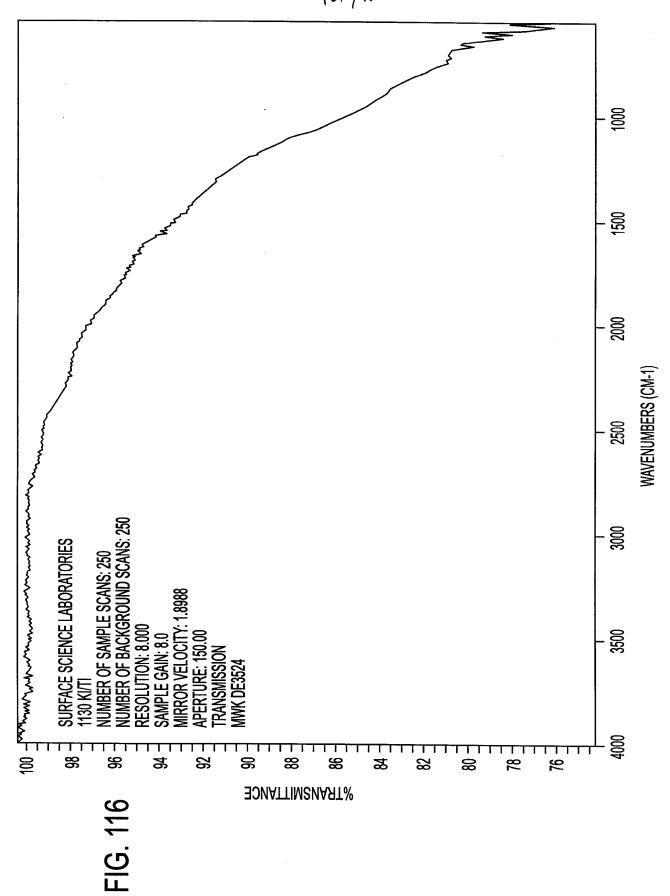












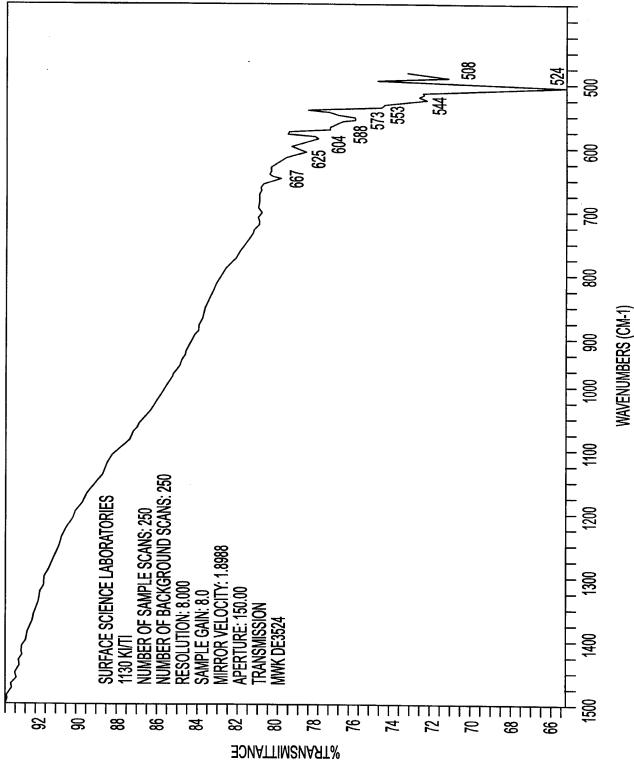
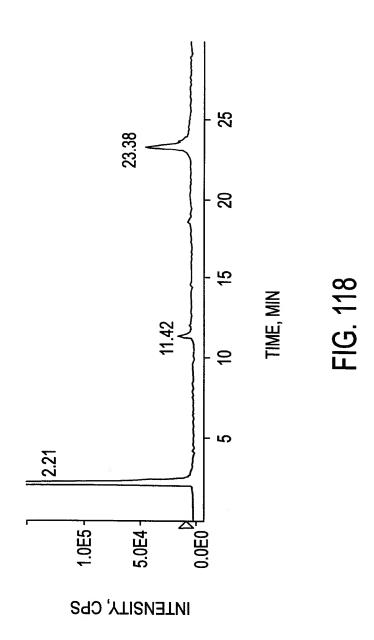
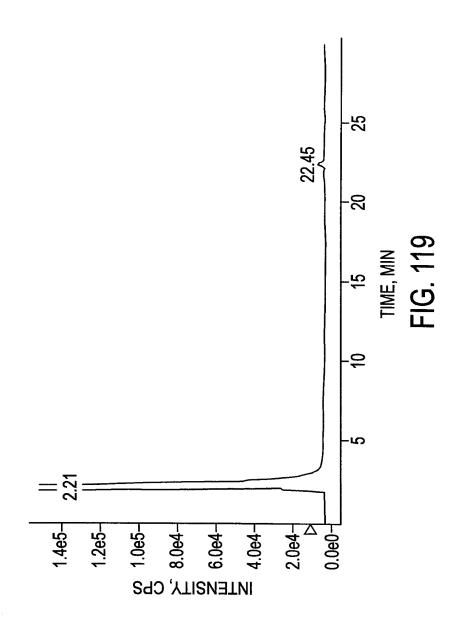
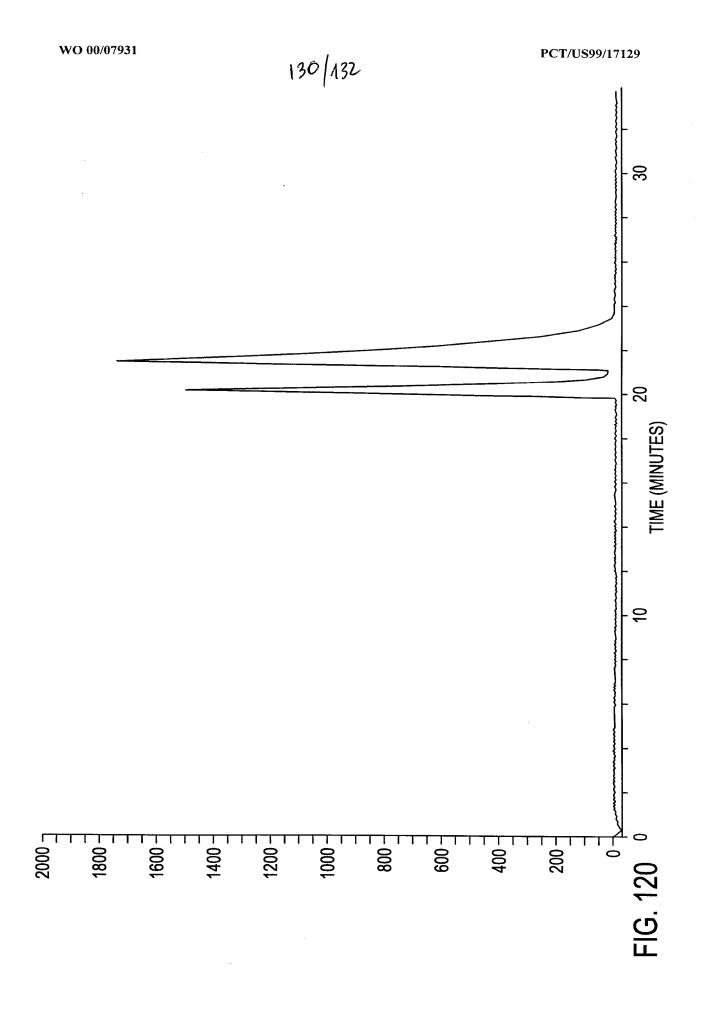
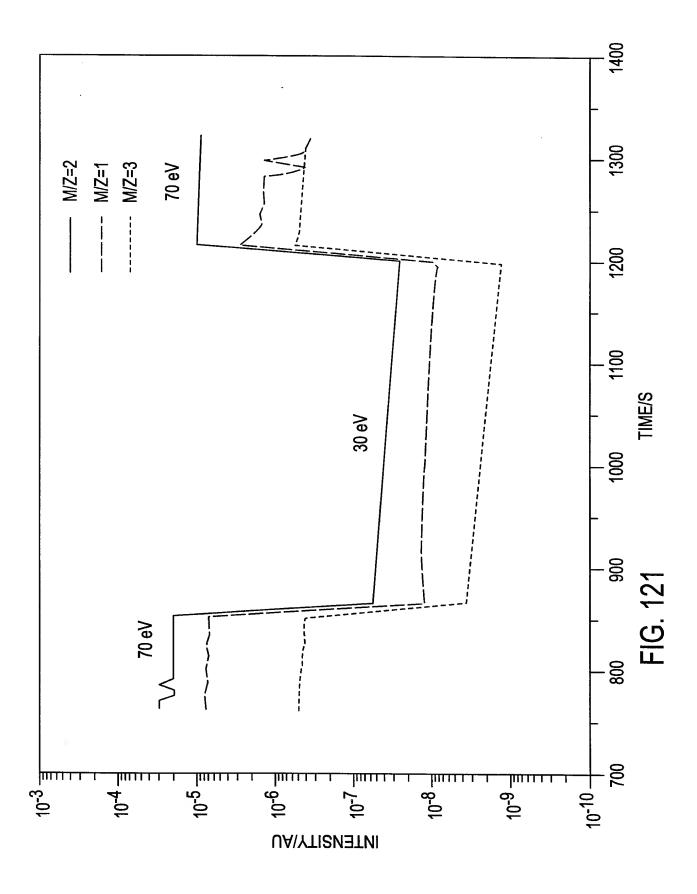


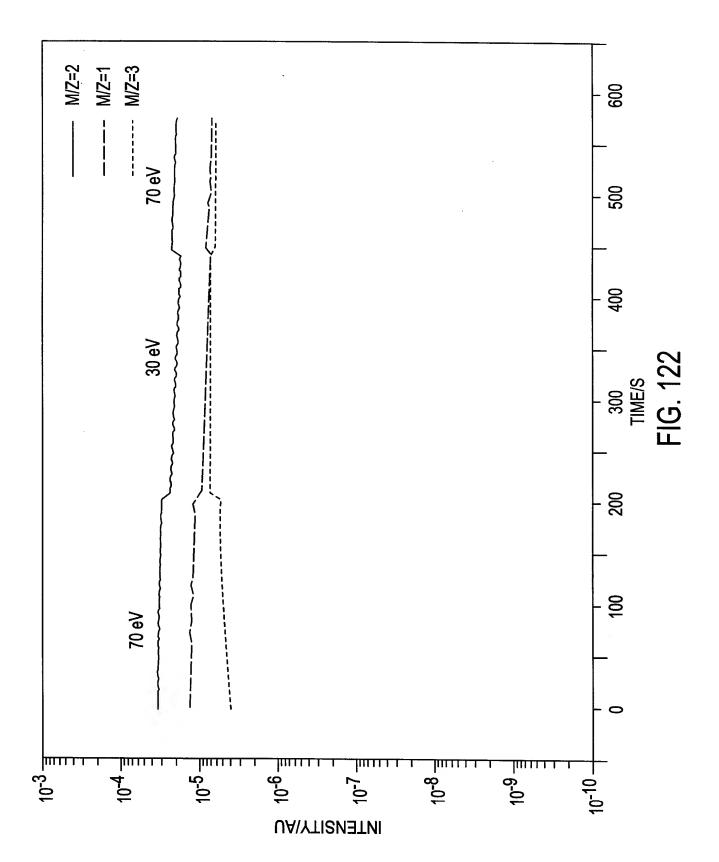
FIG. 117











## **PCT**

# WORLD INTELLECTUAL PROPERTY ORGANIZATION International Bureau



### INTERNATIONAL APPLICATION PUBLISHED UNDER THE PATENT COOPERATION TREATY (PCT)

(51) International Patent Classification 7: C01B 6/00	A3	(11) International Publication Number: WO 00/07931  (43) International Publication Date: 17 February 2000 (17.02.00)
(21) International Application Number: PCT/USS (22) International Filing Date: 29 July 1999 (2) (30) Priority Data: 60/095,149 3 August 1998 (03.08.98) 60/101,651 24 September 1998 (24.09.9) 60/105,752 26 October 1998 (24.10.98) 60/113,713 24 December 1998 (24.12.98) 60/123,835 11 March 1999 (11.03.99) 60/130,491 22 April 1999 (22.04.99) 60/141,036 29 June 1999 (29.06.99)	29.07.9 18) L 13) L	BR, BY, CA, CH, CN, CU, CZ, DE, DK, EE, ES, FI, GB,
<ul> <li>(71)(72) Applicant and Inventor: MILLS, Randell, L. [493 Edinburg Road, Cranbury, NJ 08512 (US).</li> <li>(74) Agent: MELCHER, Jeffrey, S.; Farkas &amp; Manelli PLI 700, 2000 M Street, N.W., Washington, DC 200 (US).</li> </ul>	LC, Sui	(88) Date of publication of the international search report:  13 July 2000 (13.07.00)

#### (54) Title: INORGANIC HYDROGEN AND HYDROGEN POLYMER COMPOUNDS AND APPLICATIONS THEREOF

#### (57) Abstract

Compounds are provided comprising at least one neutral, positive, or negative hydrogen species having a binding energy greater than its corresponding ordinary hydrogen species, or greater than any hydrogen species for which the corresponding ordinary hydrogen species is unstable or is not observed. Compounds comprise at least one increased binding energy hydrogen species and at least one other atom, molecule, or ion other than an increased binding energy hydrogen species. One group of such compounds contains one or more increased binding energy hydrogen species selected from the group consisting of  $H_m$ ,  $H_n$ , and  $H_n$ , where n is a positive integer, with the proviso that n is greater than 1 when H has a positive charge. Another group of such compounds may have the formula  $[MH_mM'X)]_n$  wherein m and n are each an integer, M and M' are each an alkali or alkaline earth cation, X is a singly or doubly negative charged anion, and the hydrogen content  $H_m$  of the compound comprises at least one increased binding energy hydrogen species. Methods of forming the compounds and numerous applications are disclosed.

## FOR THE PURPOSES OF INFORMATION ONLY

Codes used to identify States party to the PCT on the front pages of pamphlets publishing international applications under the PCT.

AL	Albania	ES	Spain	LS	Lesotho	SI	Slovenia
AM	Armenia	FI	Finland	LT	Lithuania	SK	Slovakia
AT	Austria	FR	France	LU	Luxembourg	SN	Senegal
AU	Australia	GA	Gabon	LV	Latvia	SZ	Swaziland
AZ	Azerbaijan	GB	United Kingdom	MC	Monaco	TD	Chad
BA	Bosnia and Herzegovina	GE	Georgia	MD	Republic of Moldova	TG	Togo
BB	Barbados	GH	Ghana	MG	Madagascar	TJ	Tajikistan
BE	Belgium	GN	Guinea	MK	The former Yugoslav	TM	Turkmenistan
BF	Burkina Faso	GR	Greece		Republic of Macedonia	TR	Turkey
BG	Bulgaria	HU	Hungary	ML	Mali	TT	Trinidad and Tobago
BJ	Benin	IE	Ireland	MN	Mongolia	UA	Ukraine
BR	Brazil	IL	Israel	MR	Mauritania	UG	Uganda
BY	Belarus	IS	Iceland	MW	Malawi	US	United States of America
CA	Canada	IT	Italy	MX	Mexico	UZ	Uzbekistan
CF	Central African Republic	JP	Japan	NE	Niger	VN	Viet Nam
CG	Congo	KE	Kenya	NL	Netherlands	YU	Yugoslavia
CH	Switzerland	KG	Kyrgyzstan	NO	Norway	zw	Zimbabwe
CI	Côte d'Ivoire	KР	Democratic People's	NZ	New Zealand		
CM	Cameroon		Republic of Korea	PL	Poland		
CN	China	KR	Republic of Korea	PT	Portugal		
CU	Cuba	KZ	Kazakstan	RO	Romania		
CZ	Czech Republic	LC	Saint Lucia	RU	Russian Federation		
ÐЕ	Germany	LI	Liechtenstein	SD	Sudan		
DK	Denmark	LK	Sri Lanka	SE	Sweden		
EE	Estonia	LR	Liberia	SG	Singapore		

# INTERNATIONAL SEARCH REPORT

Inter mail Application No PCT/US 99/17129

		i i	FC1/03 99/1/129
A. CLASSI IPC 7	IFICATION OF SUBJECT MATTER C01B6/00	•	
According to	to International Patent Classification (IPC) or to both national cla	ssification and IPC	
B. FIELDS	SEARCHED		
Minimum de IPC 7	ocumentation searched (classification system followed by class ${\tt C01B}$	ification symbols)	
Documenta	ation searched other than minimum documentation to the extent	that such documents are inclu	ded in the fields searched
Electronic d	data base consulted during the international search (name of da	ta base and, where practical,	search terms used)
C. DOCUM	IENTS CONSIDERED TO BE RELEVANT		
Category °	Citation of document, with indication, where appropriate, of the	ne relevant passages	Relevant to claim No.
Ρ,Χ	WO 99 05735 A (BLACK LIGHT POW 4 February 1999 (1999-02-04) page 235 -page 242	ER INC)	1-20
A	MILLS R L ET AL: "DIHYDRINO M IDENTIFICATION" FUSION TECHNOLOGY,US,AMERICAN SOCIETY. LAGRANGE PARK, ILLINO vol. 25, January 1994 (1994-01 103-119, XP002914535 ISSN: 0748-1896 page 105-106	NUCLEAR IS,	1-121
А	WO 96 42085 A (HYDROCATALYSIS 27 December 1996 (1996-12-27) claims 1-3,38	POWER CORP)	107–112
X Furt	ther documents are listed in the continuation of box C.	X Patent family n	nembers are listed in annex.
"A" docume consider of filing of "L" docume which citation "O" docume other "P" docume later ti	ent defining the general state of the art which is not dered to be of particular relevance document but published on or after the international date ent which may throw doubts on priority claim(s) or is cited to establish the publication date of another on or other special reason (as specified) ent referring to an oral disclosure, use, exhibition or means ent published prior to the international filling date but than the priority date claimed	or priority date and cited to understand invention  "X" document of particul cannot be consider involve an inventive  "Y" document of particul cannot be consider document is combined in the art.  "&" document member of document member of the consider document is combined in the art.	shed after the international filing date not in conflict with the application but the principle or theory underlying the ar relevance; the claimed invention ed novel or cannot be considered to extep when the document is taken alone ar relevance; the claimed invention ed to involve an inventive step when the ned with one or more other such documation being obvious to a person skilled of the same patent family
	.8 April 2000	27/04/20	·
	mailing address of the ISA  European Patent Office, P.B. 5818 Patentlaan 2 NL – 2280 HV Rijswijk Tel. (+31-70) 340–2040, Tx. 31 651 epo nl, Fax: (+31-70) 340–3016	Authorized officer  Clement	

## INTERNATIONAL SEARCH REPORT

inter mai Application No
PCT/US 99/17129

	tion) DOCUMENTS CONSIDERED TO BE RELEVANT	
Category °	Citation of document, with indication, where appropriate, of the relevant passages	Relevant to claim No.
Α	US 4 512 966 A (NELSON GUNNER E) 23 April 1985 (1985-04-23)	1-85, 102-106
A	US 4 986 887 A (GUPTA SANKAR DAS ET AL) 22 January 1991 (1991-01-22) column 2, line 24 - line 68	86

### INTERNATIONAL SEARCH REPORT

information on patent family members

Inter mai Application No
PCT/US 99/17129

Patent document cited in search report		Publication date		atent family nember(s)	Publication date	
WO 9905735	Α	04-02-1999	AU	8477298 A	16-02-1999	
WO 9642085	A	27-12-1996	AU	705379 B	20-05-1999	
			AU	6146596 A	09-01-1997	
			CA	2218895 A	27-12-1996	
			EP	0858662 A	19-08-1998	
			HU	9901773 A	28-09-1999	
			PL	324187 A	11-05-1998	
			US	6024935 A	15-02-2000	
US 4512966	Α	23-04-1985	NONE		والتن والتن المائد الدين وبين احدث بها وبين وبين والتن المائد المائد والتن والتن المائد المائد والتن	
US 4986887	Α	22-01-1991	CA	1328971 A	03-05-1994	